

ORIGIN AND DEVELOPMENT OF SANSKRIT METRICS

ARATI MITRA



THE ASIATIC SOCIETY
1, Park Street, ● Calcutta-16

Monograph Series No. : 28

Published by :

Dr. Ashin Das Gupta
Administrator
The Asiatic Society
1, Park Street,
Calcutta-700 016

© The Asiatic Society, Calcutta.

First Published : Calcutta, 1989.

Price : Rs. 90.00

Printed by :

Smt. Sabita Devi
at M/s. Alphabet
2/1, Dr. Aksay Pal Road,
Calcutta-700 034.

FOREWORD

Before embarking on the subject matter proper, I feel it absolutely necessary and at the same time obligatory on my part to express my respect and gratitude to those scholars and my well-wishers without whose advice and encouragement at every step it would not have been possible for me to bring my humble venture into light. This, I think, is imperative on me as they are inseparably connected with this thesis. With deep reverence, I first acknowledge my debts to Dr. Gourinath Sastri under whose supervision this work has been done and submitted. In this connection respectful acknowledgement is due also to Dr. Kalikumar Dutta Sastri, who not only initiated me in this most interesting but least cultivated subject but helped me with his active guidance which adds qualitative nicety to my work. He was also kind enough to devote his valuable time and energy to go through the entire work and to express expert's comments on doubtful and vexing questions as and when required. With both of them I feel a strong bond of indebtedness.

I would like to avail myself of this opportunity to tender my feelings of gratitude for Late Prof. Siva Prasad Bhattacharya and Prof. Chintaharan Chakrabarty for the inspiration and cooperation rendered to me.

Any formal acknowledgement deems inadequate for the sincere and constant assistance in every respect offered by my friends whose hearty wishes surround me all through and which I always feel with affection and gratitude.

I express my deep gratitude to the Publication Department of the Asiatic Society and to Dr. Ashin Dasgupta, the scholar administrator.

Arati Mitra

INTRODUCTION

The need for a comprehensive study on Sanskrit Metrics has been felt for long and the need was aptly emphasised by an eminent Sanskrit Scholar who before a scholarly gathering expressed deep regret for the fact that 'metrics is the least understood and most shirked subject in the classical Sanskrit'.

Science of Metrics is as old as the Vedas. From the remotest past to the present day a great bulk of the literature in India has been enshrined in the metrical lore. In spite of this Indians are very slow in recognising the importance of furnishing a comprehensive history of the Sanskrit metrics.

The subject under treatment, it is hardly exaggerating, has not been sufficiently grappled with before. The Western endeavours with their extra Indian inclinations confined themselves mostly to the Vedic metres.

Arnold in his "Vedic metre" has done an yeoman's service in preparing a history of rhythmical development of the metres found in the Rgvedic collection, which is almost indispensable for every student who intends to inscribe a comprehensive history of the Sanskrit metrics.

A fair amount of spade work in form of stray articles as well as in the form of scholarly dissertations have been done by Oldenberg, Jacobi and others.

In course of preparing the edition on Piṅgala Chandaḥ Sūtra Weber in his "Indische Studien" (Vol. VIII) makes an attempt to sketch a history of the Vedic metre on its theoretical side.

Jacobi devoted his whole energy on Indological studies. His special interest on metrics induced him to make an attempt to erect the steps between the Vedic and the Sanskrit metrics and to show thereby how the latter owes its origin to the former.

Edgerton tried to utilize his intimate acquaintance with Buddhist Sanskrit literature for speculation of the peculiar specimens appearing in this literature of the transition period.

Stenzler's posthumous work based on the analysis of the metrical specimens found in the extant classical Sanskrit literature is no less important, in which the reader would have a picture of the prosodical practices of the Great poets.

The labour of H.D Velankar, who, besides bringing out different manuals on Pkt and Apabhramṣa metres to light prepares critical editions of the important Texts, is significant in drawing the sympathetic attention of the world of scholars to this much maligned and neglected branch of Sanskrit literature. In this magnificent work Jayadaman, Velankar along with the editions of four Texts on Sanskrit metrics, tried to give a meagre idea about the development of the Sanskrit metrics from the Veda down to the Classical. The remark of Colebrooke in his scholarly dissertation on Pkt and Skt metres that "the prosody of Sanskrit will be found to be richer than that of any other known languages" is not an inapt appraisalment.

Need for a comprehensive study on metrics has been felt long by Prof. S. Bhattacharyya who in 'Jottings on Metrics' made a noble attempt to present a general picture of the methodology, plan and procedure of the extant works on Sanskrit metrics, side by side with the prosodical practices of the poets through the ages.

Stray articles and papers are not scanty in number which have contributed something to the study of the metrics. Needless to say, in this dissertation, these have been properly thrashed out, utilized and have been referred to in due places.

But in judging the magnitude of the works accomplished in other branches of the literature it should be borne in

mind that the works are much fewer in this subject than in any other analogous field.

Therefore the aim of the present writer is to comprise in a single whole the entire materials available, both published and unpublished and to sketch a connected history of Sanskrit prosody under the title head—"Origin and Development of the Sanskrit Metrics", with special reference to the Prākṛit metrics in order to show how the latter has helped the former.

"History is defined as the presentation in chronological order, of successive developments in the means and relations of production". The stages of development are to be pushed to the point, when the limited scope of something is enlarged ; where the rigidity happens to be slackened and the inflation as well as intrusion of foreign elements have to be assimilated unconsciously and incorporated intentionally. This humble venture of mine is set to task of complying with this particular view. In doing so all sorts of precautionary measure have been adopted against being led to astray from the "Terrafirma" of solid facts by an ardent desire for theorising. Because it cannot be denied that the metrical science is positive. It is also indicative in the sense that it can indicate or show how to do through manual and what has been done in practice.

The abiding value of the metrics as a Vedāṅga, on which the holy scripture rests, has been attested by the persistence by the Veda itself. This is not strange to see that the earliest literature, including what has guided our religious inclination has been enshrined in metrical lore. As it has been integrated with the religion, the study of the metrics meant a binding element that had to be strictly adhered to. "Yo vā aviditārṣeyacchandodaivatabrāhmaṇena man-treṇa yājoyati va' adhyāpayati vā sthānum varcchati gartaṃ vā prapādyate pra vā mīyate. Pāpīyān sa bhavati....."

A short but lucid dissertation may be deemed necessary

for the representation of the term "chanda" to designate a half theoretical and half practical discipline in its evolutionary course.

Yāska laid down different types of etymological interpretation of the term "chanda"—"Chandāmsi Chādanāt" Nir. VII. 12.—having a root "Chad"—"Chada ācchādane"—ācchādayati stotraih. "Rv. VI. 75. 18. Marmāni te Varmaṇa Chādayāmi"—Śat. Br. has laid down that as it protects it is chanda—VIII. 5, 1, 1, Yadaśmā ācchayamstasmācchandāmsi". Chāndogyopaniṣad gives similar interpretation while it says that the Gods, in order to get rid of death, enter into the three Vedas and cover themselves with the metre—1.42, Devā Vai mṛtyorbhivyaatoḥ Trayīm Vidyām prāviśan te chandobhiṛcchādanyadyadebhri cchādayastasmācchandāmsi"—i. e., Chadi Saṃvaraṇe (III. N. 14) Curādi or "chadi ācchādane"—that which gives protection is nothing but the protective decree.

In Daivata Brāhmaṇa too we find the use of it in the same sense (III. 19) Chandāmsi Chādayati iti and Sāyaṇa explains it "Chando Saṃvaraṇe Chādayati Varṇān iti tathā ca Nairuktam chandāmsi chādanāt". Vināyaka too explains the term, used in Śat. Bra. 11.5. the protection of the text is preserved through the metre as "Paśave yathā grhastham chādayanti dīnatva chādanāt, tathā chandāmsi varṇānām ca chādayanti saṃghāta bahirbhāvanivāranāt".

A better interpretation, given by Vidhusekhar Bhattacarya (JGJRI, Vol. I.P.11. 1944, Feb P. 145) is that it is in the metre the imperishable quality of the syllables has been recognised, fixed or covered.

In the early Ṛgveda it also denotes "the Stotra"(Rv.VI. II. 3) "Vipromadhu chandobhavanti"—Cf. Sāyana yajue madhumanmadakaraṇ chandaḥ stotram bhavanti—that is why Yāska includes it in Arcati Karmaṇaḥ (N. III. 14).

Suggestively enough, the same sense can be applied to what is adorable—in Ṛgvedic Passage too we find the word

is used to connote almost the same meaning—VIII.7.36. “Agni hi yāni purvaschando na suro arciṣā”. Agni, who is the foremost of the Devas, is adorable like the Sun God. In another case, we find the use of the word “Kavicchad” in Rv. III.12. 15. “causing pleasure”, where the root verb of “chanda” is chand which signifies the sense, “pleasing”—Śat. Br. VIII.5.2.1. Tānyasmā acchandayamas tāni yadasmā acchandayams Tasmācchandāmsi—they pleased him and inasmuch as they did so, they are called metres (chandas) (Chad, Chand Chadi, Chadi—Chadane, Prīnane, Praśamsāyām, Arcāyām Nighaṇṭuḥ III. XIV).

In a very late hymn of the Ṛgveda, the word is mentioned in the plural (chandāmsi). Besides the ṚC, Sāman and Yajus it seems to retain its meaning not improbably with reference to the magical subject matter of the Atharvaveda. From denoting a hymn, it comes to mean metre in a very late verse of the Ṛgveda—“Kurīram chandaḥ”—X 85.8; Gāyatrāḍini chandāmsi.....Gradually, the word denotes one kind of Vedic text as we find in the Sāmaveda—cf. “Sāmagānāmṛkpāṭhayā dvau granthau vidyete, ‘Chandaḥ’ ‘uttarā’ ceti tatra chando nāmake granthe nānāvidhānām sāmnanām yonibhūtā evarcaḥ pāṭhitā”.

Then comes the entire Vedic literature which has been designated as “chanda”—“Svarasaṃskarayocchandasi niyamah” (V.S.Prati.I.14) “chandovat Sūtrānibhavanti” (Mahābhāṣya 1.4. 8) etc.

According to Weber, (I.S.VIII.P.4) chandas can be derived from chand not from chad. Goldstücker too retains the word chanda in the sense of “desire”—which marks the last stage of its development—(Mānava Kalpasūtra—71).

From the psychological and practical points of view, these versions seem to be acceptable, for in hoary past i.e., in the Rv. it is used almost in the same sense. This meaning to please is not only consistent with the two legends mentioned before but psychologically also, the pleasant aspects

of the chandas-metre would be universally recognised. The whole concept of the metres as appeared in the Veda is the fruit of a constructive and rich imagination.

It can be conceded, that "chanda" as a metre, as metric, as a technical discipline must have an origin in this rich imagination and the first evidence of this discipline can be definitely traced, though in a crude form in the verses of the Rgveda itself.

The study of the evolution of the Sanskrit metrics needs, as an imperative, a comparative study with the Pkt metrics. But the account of the works on the vernacular metres are taken into consideration only when they bear the relation with the Skt metres. The detailed and separate treatment of this subject has always been avoided.

The subject under treatment has been set in the following chapters comprising the following :

- 1) Survey of the development of the techniques as appeared in the manuals on the metrical science and the preparation of the chronology of the authors of those manuals under review on the basis of the internal development.
- 2) The positive approach of this metrical science from the use of the metres in the extant literature.
- 3) The influence of the metrics of the other Indian languages which has been termed under the common name "Prakrit" on "Sanskrit" and vice versa.

Prosody as a science is firstly traceable in a definite but crude form in the occasional utterances of the seers. It is in this stage, the ground of the history has been prepared. This has been designated as the stage of revelation.

Detailed reference of metres and the technical terms pertaining to metrics appearing in the Brahmanical literature speak of the developed form of this science in the subsequent ages. The process of crystallization has been followed through the ancillary works like Prātiśākhya,

Nidāna Sūtra and Sāṅkhyāyaṇa Śrauta Sūtras. It is in this stage that they have had their treatment and recognition as the Scientific principles. This stage has been termed the formative stage.

In the above mentioned works we get a sectional treatment of metrics whose principal aim is to deal with the six Vedāṅgas. These are the latest offshoots of the earlier scientific literature and preceding the classical school of metrics. At last in the work of the Vedāṅga Chanda of Piṅgala we come upon a comprehensive treatment of the Vedic metrics in general. From this the real history rolls on.

In order to achieve a definite and fruitful result the vast period of the history has been marked by several well defined phases—(1) Piṅgala and his immediate successors (2) Vṛttaratnākara to Prākṛit Paiṅgalam (3) Prākṛit Paiṅgalam to Modern writers.

First phase covers more than ten centuries and includes some of the great names in the history of this discipline like those of Bharata, Jayadeva, Jānāśraya and other Prākṛit versifiers who too paid their homage to this orthodox school.

With Vṛttaratnākara on the one hand and the works of Jaina writers on the others, begins the second period of history of comparatively brief but illuminating stage of extraordinary creative genius. It is in this stage, in response to the use of the practice it incorporates some of the proceeding of the Vernacular manual, thus allowing the slow integration with the non classic elements.

Most of the works have been set down in the line of Vṛttaratnākara and in this age we find some of the works of prominent writers like Hemacandra etc.

The result of the integration has been described with distinction in the manuals of the stage immediately following this period. The appearance of the Prākṛit Paiṅgalam ushers in a new era in the history of Sanskrit metrics.

It is in the first half of the first chapter, the history of the metrics has been set forth through divergent systems and theories. Bearing of the chronological result of these works on our enquiry in general, has been based on the tentative rough division of different periods of history noticing the dominating influence of the standard works comprised in them. Depending on these divisions the subsequent subchapter proceeds to set down the relative chronology of the authors.

More stress has been laid on essential of doctrines and the minor details have been omitted. Greater emphasis has been put on the earlier writers who cover the creative periods of the discipline against the later writers who show in the main excessive dependance on their predecessors. Only standard authors have been selected with due regard to their historical importance.

Endeavours have been made to determine with exactness the date and the locality or personality of the authors by both internal and external evidences but as in other branches of Sanskrit literature so also in the field of metrics nothing could be determined with any degree of certainty.

In chapter II we have taken into consideration the vast domain of the Vedic literature as it represents the earliest available phase of Indian metrical lore. The "Vedic Literature" under review comprises the R̥gvedas, the Atharvavedas, the metrical portion of the Yajurveda and the Brāhmaṇas and scientific literature enshrined in metrical form subsequently leading up to Epics and classical literature. The complete survey of the metrical use in the Vedas exhibits both the "external feature" and the "internal character" of the metres. It is the former which forms the core of the Vedic manuals on metrics. The present discourse is able to show how the relevant applied metres bear points of coincidence with the extant theories. The very features of these "verse structures", "pada forms", "hymn

compositions" are the types that have left their casts on the corresponding metrical features of the Sanskrit and Prākṛit verse forms. These have also been included in the purview of our discussion.

Due attention has been paid to note the "internal character" or the metrical features by which the Vedic metres are proved to be postulated as the forerunner of the classical metres. The study of this internal rhythm has enabled us to have a fruitful result of greater historical importance, because, in the classical metres, it is the internal rhythm with which they are solely concerned.

The period succeeding the Vedic one was characterized by the many sided literary activities. We are not concerned with the subject matter of these literature, but as they are represented by various languages and are enshrined in the metrical compositions, their metrical specimens have been properly investigated.

The literary products of this period may be categorised under four heads ; Brahmanical, Epic, Jaina and Buddhist according to the rise of the different religious sects, i. e., the Brāhmaṇas, the Buddhists and the Jainas each with rich and distinctive literature of its own.

- I. Direct flow of Brahmanical cult through the last remnants of the Vedic literature has been included in the part provided for the Vedic literature.
- II. Secular literature in the form of Epic presents a distinct phase in which more practical forms of Skt metrical specimens were employed which was more rigid and mechanical than those of the last remnants of the Vedic literature like Bṛhaddevatā and Upa-
niṣadas.

Endeavours also have been made to sieve out a considerable portion of the Buddhist and Jaina Texts preserved in Pāli and in Ārṣa Pkt. The distinctive character-

istics of these metrical specimens are that in their early phase, they are the prototype of the Vedic Anuṣṭubh and gradually they begin to change their colour to shape their forms with mātrā units. In these scriptures, we find the mātrā metres in very crude forms which gradually had their shapes being systematized by the Sanskrit prosodical principles.

Side by side, we can by no means do away with the epigraphical literature on the one hand and the Buddhist Sanskrit literature on the other. The latter has provided us for a considerable quantity of compositions in the language of which the elements of the Purāṇic, the Prākritic and the Pāli are acute and glaringly exposed. These compositions yield a peculiar type of metrical specimens being hybridized with the Sanskrit syllabic metres and Prākṛit mātrā metres.

Among the vast multitudes of the epigraphical literature we have for our purpose taken into consideration only a limited few, enshrined in Prākṛit and Sanskrit languages. The earliest of them have been preserved in Pkt language and yielded the mātrā metres, sometimes in the forms of Pro-Āryā, thus coinciding with our assumption that the mātrā to metrical forms have their origin in non-Sanskrit language.

Canarese inscriptions of the South are also taken for scansion. The compositions of these inscriptions had profusely employed distinct types of syllabic metres which have been mainly appropriated by the Southern Prosodists like Jayakīrti, Hemacandra, Nāgavarman who generally concentrated their endeavours in the South.

In the field of the mātrā metres, their contribution is more significant in producing Ṣaṭpadī, etc. The musical elements of Canarese mātrā metres lured the corresponding Sanskrit poets so much that they could not abstain themselves from employing these metres. The subsequent

manuals, like those of Jayakīrti and Nāgavarmā, incorporate them.

The last chapter is prepared to show the last phase of the development of the history of the Skt metrics where the Pkt metres has a prominent role to play. In fact, the account of the history of the classical Skt. metre will be incomplete if the influence of Sanskrit metres on other Indian languages and the reverberation of the other Indian languages on the corresponding Skt metrical compositions are left out of our discussion.

It has been shown, that the classical Sanskrit metres exerted influences on the Pāli and Prākṛit literature during the early and middle ages respectively. On theoretical side, the Pkt. metres also owed their allegiance to the authority of the Sanskrit metrics. Gradually, the Pkt metrics when came into prominence, took hold of the whole regime. The early Prākṛit writers maintained the quantitative value of syllable very rigidly in the case of the Akṣaravṛttas, whereas in the late century, Sanskrit poets like Caturbhūja introduced rhymed feet in his Kāvya Haricaritam. As a result of such an attitude, metres have become more and more widely extended in their scope.

Finally it can be said that the attempt made here is intended to be historical rather than expository.

The bibliographies and the references can not be claimed to be exhaustive. But it would not perhaps be an exaggeration to say that a careful use has been made of the available works of the previous scholars as far as practicable. No stone has been left unturned with a view to making our conclusions based on sound footings.

With this prelude I place this thesis before the academic world and I hope it will speak to them for itself.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

FOREWORD	...	iii
----------	-----	-----

INTRODUCTION	...	iv
--------------	-----	----

CHAPTER—I

SKT METRICS : ITS DIFFERENT STAGES OF EVOLUTION

SECTION—I : SYSTEMS OF SKT. METRICS	1
-------------------------------------	---

SECTION—II : CHRONOLOGY OF THE AUTHORS	110
---	-----

CHAPTER—II

METRICAL SPECIMENS FOUND IN EXTANT LITERATURE

SECTION— I : VEDIC LITERATURE	152
-------------------------------	-----

SECTION— II : PALI WORKS	200
--------------------------	-----

SECTION—III : JAINA LITERATURE	209
--------------------------------	-----

SECTION—IV : EPIGRAPHICAL LITERATURE	214
---	-----

SECTION— V : BUDDHIST SANSKRIT LITERATURE	221
--	-----

SECTION—VI : EPIC LITERATURE	232
------------------------------	-----

SECTION—VII : CLASSICAL LITERATURE	248
------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER—III

SANSKRIT AND PRAKRIT METRICS :
THEIR INTERRELATION

SECTION — I : INFLUENCE OF SANSKRIT METRES ON PRAKRIT METRES AND ITS DIFFERENT OFFSHOOTS	282
SECTION — II : INFLUENCE OF PRAKRIT METRES ON SANSKRIT METRES	316
CONCLUSION	329
BIBLIOGRAPHY	330
INDEX	353

CHAPTER I

SANSKRIT METRICS : ITS DIFFERENT STAGES OF EVOLUTION

1. SYSTEMS OF SANSKRIT METRICS

It is well known that Sanskrit metrics has emerged in the form of a branch of learning auxiliary to Vedic study, as the bulk of the recorded literature of the Veda is in the verse form. This has almost become inevitable as bearing on the Vedic practice being integrated with religion. The study of metrics has been so emphasized that it has been described as the support or the lower limb on which the body of the Veda rests.¹ That is why it has been felt that it is to be scrupulously studied and understood at par with the study of the main Veda.

The origin of this science is to be sought as mystical as that of the Veda itself. Like the vast multitudes of the Vedic literature it happened to be looked upon almost as "revealed" or "Apauruṣeya". It perhaps would not be an exaggeration if the very age when the first knowledge of metrics came into existence with metrical composition, is called the age of "revelation" of the metrical science. Chandaḥ as a Śāstra, in other words, prosody as a discipline is as old as the Ṛgveda itself. Besides, in the other Saṃhitās,

-
1. Ṛgvedopatghātaḥ --Eteṣāṃ Vedārthopakārināṃ śaṇṇāṃ granthānāṃ
Vedāṅgatvaṃ śikṣāyāṃ evamudiritara

Chandaḥ pādaḥ tu vedasya

hastau kalpo'tha paṭhyate

Jyotiṣāmayanaṃ cakṣur

niruktaṃ śrotramucyate.

in the Brāhmaṇas, in the earlier Upaniṣads we meet numerous terms and passages relating to prosodical science, in which we find for the first time the real basis for the system of the metrics. The scientific speculation uttered through the liturgical performances in the age of Brāhmaṇa have been sorted out subjectwise in the age of Prātiśākhya, where the subjects dealt with have been given place in a single text.

The first evidence of the definite but somewhat crude activity in this direction can be found in well developed forms in these types of works, the sprout of which are already in the liturgical passages of the Brāhmaṇas. So the period in which this course of development can be noticed is to be described as the *formative stage of the prosodical science*.

Historic stages of the prosody begins with the Vedāṅga age when the single text or codex has been devoted for one specialised subject. This is found in the work of Vedāṅga chandaḥ sūtra, where however we found a comprehensive treatment of the Vedic and Skt. prosody. This is the only work which has been presented by tradition as serving the dual purpose ; representing the whole Vedāṅga chandaḥ as well as the earliest work on Skt. metrics. In the age following it, a number of works based on this sūtra work which are imbibed in the spirit and followed the manner of this very standard work came to be introduced.

For a long time we find no departure from this old school excepting a little modifications in the shape of slight elaborations of soma of the sūtras ; or by effecting some modifications of expressions here and there ; or by introducing certain forms of exposition. This sort of affairs persisted for a period extending over more than ten or eleven centuries and this can be said a fruitful creative stage which came to an end with the appearance of Vṛttaratnākara.

With the Vṛttaratnākara on the one hand and the works of Jaina writers on the other, begins the next period of

the history of Skt. metrics which is a comparatively brief one yet it deserves to be noted as a stage of creative genius.

In this stage no consideration has been paid to the Vedic works but there develops a tendency of absorbing non-classic elements in the fold of Skt. metrics.

Most of the works belonging to this period follow the tract of Vṛttaratnākara sometimes in the same stereotyped manner and phraseology differing from each other only on the issues of minor importance. This stage at the same time can be regarded as a stage of integrated principles where we find the slow departure from the dogmatic formalism of scholastic discipline, which sank to the level of conventionalism and stagnancy. Besides, it has been characterised by the appearance of a number of works like commentaries engaged in explaining and expanding the contents of the standard work.

The result of the integration can be discerned with a distinct mark in the period following it. Appearance of Prakrit Piṅgalam in the horizon of this period is to usher in a new era. Along with some independent works embodied after the fashion of Pkt. Piṅgalam with the various plentiful but inferior manuals in which new experiments were tried, new vein of thoughts were opened, a new order of writers were created, we have the third epoch of great fertility during which all the older ideas being crucially criticised are transmuted into things better suited to the needs of the new era.

Consequently, we have to meet with purely classical, proto-classical, non-classical works replenishing the necessary deficiencies regarding classical issues, new ideas conforming to none of the authorities.

This is the brief resume of the following chapter chiefly devoted to the establishing the course of development of the prosodical techniques dealt with in different manuals and the fruitful activity of the pioneer authors who predominantly

range over three long periods of history of Skt. metrics in the post-Vedāṅga age.

i) *The Age of the Revelation :*

Prosody as a discipline is as old as the Veda. One of the R̥gvedic passages in course of giving us a somewhat fanciful account of the divine origin of the three Vedas mentioned the name of the supposed discipline.¹

Gāyatrī and Triṣṭubh are mentioned by their very names in many verses of the R̥gveda not only in the archaic portions² but also in other places where the said metres are eulogised as they have captured the heart of the people.³

Three metres have used in the respective three savanas.⁴ Excellence of these three types have also been described in the Atharvaveda.

Seven metres have been recognized in many verses of the R̥gveda⁵ and it has also been stated that they are measured by the syllables.

1. Rv. X.90.9. Tasmādyajñāt Sarvahutaḥ Ṛcaḥ Sāmāni Yajñire chandāmsi Yajñire tasmādyajustasmādjayata
Sāyaṇa Comm : Tasmādyajñāccahandāmsi Gāyatrāyadini Yajñire.
2. Traiṣṭubhena bādhatā dyām. RV. V. 29.6.
Imāmo Gāyatravartaniṃ suṣṭutiṃ. RV. VIII.38.6
3. Ubhe Vācauvadati sāmāgā iva Gāyatraṃ Traiṣṭubhaṃ cānurajati
RV.II.4.31.
4. RV.I.164.23 ; Ath. Veda 18.1.17 VVRI edition.
5. Akṣareṇa mimite saptavāṇiḥ RV.I.164.24. catvāri śṛṅgā trayo asya pādāḥ dve śīrṣe sapta hastāso asya. cf. Sāyaṇa : Sapta hastāsaḥ sapta chandāmsi hastā anuṣṭānasya mukhaśāḍhanam RV.IV.58.3. Yajñānām Saptamātaro Vedhāmśāsata. RV. IX.102.4. Abhivāni ṛṣiṇām saptanūṣata. RV.IX.103.3
Saptagrāmyaḥ paśavaḥ saptāranyaḥ, saptacchandāmsi. T.S. II.4.6.2.

Seven metres with their respective designations and presiding deities have been referred to in their seriality in two consecutive verses in the tenth Maṇḍala.¹ Same verses have been repeated in the Atharvaveda, only with the difference that the 5th place has been allotted to the Pañkti while the same place was given to Virāt in the Ṛgveda.² Pañkti has been described as the metre of five syllables (T. S. I, 7. 11. 2)

Pushā pañcākṣareṇa pañktim udājayat. cf. T. Br.

Pañcākṣara Pañktiḥ (II. 7. 10. 2).

Taittirīya Saṃhitā knew Virāj as containing thirty syllables i. e. two syllables less than that of Anuṣṭubh.³

In T. S. in addition, however, it has been laid down that Virāt has ten syllables, Virāṭa is food.⁴ In Kāṭh S. XX we got the expression "asau vaisvarād, iyam virāt". Besides the five metres, Gāyatrī, Triṣṭubh, Jagatī, Anuṣṭubh and the Pañkti.⁵ T. S. knew the name of the other metres such as Padapañkti, the Akṣarapañkti, the Vistāra Pañkti metres.⁶ Aticchandās has been described in T. S. as the highest of the

1. RV.X.130.4-5, III.3.3a. T.S. : Vasavastvā pravahantu gāyatreṇa chandāśagneḥ priyaṃ pātha upehi. Rudrāstva pravahantu traiṣṭubhena chandasendrasya priyaṃ pātha upehi cf. T.S.VI.1.1.4.
2. Ath. Veda.XIX.21.1. Gāatryuṣṇiganuṣṭubha bṛhati pañkti triṣṭubh jagatī cf. RV.X.130. 4-5.
Agneḥ gāatry abhavat sayugvoṣṇihayā savitā sambabhūva
Anuṣṭubhā soma ukthairmahasvānvrhaspate Bṛhati Vācamavat.
Virānmitravaruṇayo.....
3. T.S.II.5.10.3 : Trimśadākṣarā Virādannam.
4. T.S.III.3.3.5. : Daśa sampadyante daśākṣarā virādannam virādvirā-jyevannadye pratitiṣṭhati
VS.IX.33 ; T.S.I.7.11.2. ; Kath. S.14.4. Varuṇo daśākṣareṇa virājam Udājayat.
5. Sādayamyapāṃ tvā pathesi, sādayāmi. Gāyatrīcchandastrīṣṭupcchando Jagatīcchandonuṣṭupcchandaḥ Pañkticchandaḥ. T.S.IV.3.1.d ; Pushāpañcākṣareṇa pañktim udājayat T.S.I. 7.11.2.
6. Pādapañktīcchando' Kṣarapañktīcchando Vistārapañkticchandaḥ.

metres (VI. 1. 9. 3). But has been referred to in Vājasaneyī Samhitā (vs. XXIV. 12. 13). In another place, Kakubh, a new one, appeared with Bṛhatī, Śato Bṛhatī, Uṣṇiha and Virāja.¹ In the Brick sacrifice, bricks are addressed as metres and that the Risis are acquainted with various types of metres can be ascertained from the designation given to these bricks conceived of as metres.²

Respective Deities of the metres are also addressed.³ In T. S. Śakkvari is no more eight syllabic seven padas metres but is one which consists of one Gāyatrī and one Triṣṭubh⁴. Isosyllabic nature of the Vedic verse is also referred to in the Rgvedic stanza, The very designations of the stanzas according to the number of the constituent parts, i. e. Feet, appeared not only in later Vedas but also in the Rgveda. In T. S. however, in addition to Dvipadā, Tripadā and Catuspadā, we⁵ get references of Saptapadā being the very mark of Śakkvari.⁶ Here the pāda is used in the sense of the constituent parts rather than the fourth part of the verse.

In the Atharvaveda, and V. S. there are references of RC

1. T.S.3.1.6, 2, 3.

2. T.S. IV. 3.7. Also in VS.XIV.18.

Mā chandaḥ, Pramāchandaḥ, Pratimāchando, Uṣṇihā chando, Trisṭupchando, Jagatī chandaḥ etc.

3. Vālo devatā Sūryo devatā Candramā devatā Vāsavo devatā Rudra devatā Āditya devatā Viśvedevā devatā.

cf. Sāyaṇa : atra mā pramāpratimā śrovi savdādayaśchandoviśeṣaḥ kecid vede prasiddhāḥ kecillokesvapi prasiddhāḥ. He iṣtake tvam Mānāmacchandorūpāpi.

4. T.S.II.6.2.6 ; Śat. Br. IX.3.1.17.16.

5. Vākena Vākam Dvipadā catuspadākṣareṇa mimite sapta vāṇiḥ. cf. Sāyaṇa : Pāda dvayo vaddha virāṭādicchandoni vaddha mantrarūpeṇa, catuspadā pada catuṣṭayopetenanuṣṭuvedi mantrarūpeṇeti.

6. T.S.III.2.9.3-4. Tripadā gāyatrī gāyatraṃ prātaḥ savanaṃ catuspadā triṣṭubh.....Saptapadā Śakvari Śākkvara.

T.S.V.2.11.a.....Dvipadā ya catuspadā tripadā ya ca ṣatpadā sacc-
handa ya ca vicchandassūcībhissimyanṭū tvā. VS.XXIII.234.

and the half RC.¹ In T.S. there lies clear enumeration of the number of the syllables allotted for each pada in each metre.²

Elucidation of the terms used in the mantras are clearly made in another place where we find the term Vāsavaḥ indicating the number eight, Rudra the number eleven and the Āditya the twelve.³

Total number of the syllables of the chandas has also been described fully.⁴

The class of the metres without their pāda division, which appeared in later sūtra works and Prātiśākhya got their treatment in T. S. The Daivichandaḥ is⁵ the smallest or the junior-most. Asura chandaḥ is the largest or the senior-most. By the performance of the Ṣoḍoṣini sacrifice, the largest one is ousted by the smaller one. In another place it has been referred to that Indra won both the metres of the God and the Manuṣya of which syllables 1 and 3 belong to the former, 4 and 8 to the latter.⁶ This Manuṣya chandaḥ is perhaps the another name for Prajāpati which contains 8 syllables.

1. Ath.V.IX.10.19. ṛcaḥ pādaṃ mātrayā kalpayanto ardharcena caklipur viśvam ejaḥ. VS. 19.25 ardharicair ukthānām rūpaṃ pādair āpnoti nividāḥ.
2. T.S.I.1.9. Vasavastavā parigrhṇātu gāyatreṇa cchandasā Rudrastvā parigrhṇātu trīṣṭubhena cchandasā Ādityastvā parigrhṇātu jāga-tenacchandasā. V.S.VIII.23.
3. T.S.6.5.2.3. Vāsavastā aṣṭakṣarā Gāyatrī, Ekādaśā Rudrā, Ekadaśakṣarā Trīṣṭubh, Dvādaśāditya, Dvādaśakṣarā Jagatī, Prajāpatirānuṣṭubh.
4. T.S.II.5.10.3 caturviṃśadakṣarā Gāyatrī.....Trīṃśadakṣarā Virā dannam, Dvātrīṃśadakṣarānuṣṭubh cchandasām pratiṣṭhā.....Ṣaṭtrīṃśadakṣarā Brhatī Bārhatāḥ. Catuṣcatvāriṃśadakṣarā Trīṣṭubh.....T.S.II.5.10.4.....aṣṭacatvāriṃśadakṣarā Jagatī.
5. T.S.VI.6.11.5. ; Kaniyāṃsi Vai deveṣu chandāṃsyās au jyāyāṃsyā asureṣu. Te devāḥ kaniyasā chandasā jyayas chando' bhivyaṣaṃ-
santato.
6. T.S.V.4.8.5-6 Devacchandasām vā eṣā tīraśca manuṣyachandasām
catasraścāṣṭau ca.

ii) *Formative Stage :*

The formative stage of history of the science of prosody begins with the age of the Brāhmaṇas and of the Āraṇyakas where along with the explanation of the sacrificial rituals we find discussions on matters of metrics in more elaborate form. Innumerable are the references. Verily T. Saṃhitā proclaims — “R̥c verses are limited, the Sāmanas are limited and the Yajur are limited but of the Brāhmaṇa there is no end”.¹

Ait. Br. knew the seven metres in which Virāṭ is absent and Pañkti is installed.² “Pañkti vai parama virāṭ” — thus has been laid down by P. Br.³ Śat. Br. too specially eulogized the three metres.⁴ Ait. Br. too accepts these three metres as to be the Principal one.⁵ In Brāhmaṇas and Āraṇyakas Virāṭ has assumed another new form having thirty three syllables.⁶

Thus the metre Virāṭ appears not in a single form as in the R̥gveda. It is Virāṭ while it contains ten syllables, it is Uṣṇig and Gāyatrī as it has three padas; while it contains eleven syllables it is like Triṣṭubh, but it becomes Anuṣṭubh while it has thirty three syllables (one more than Anuṣṭubh).⁷ But in most places Virāṭ has been described as ten

1. T.S.VII.3.2. Parimitāḥ vā R̥caḥ Parimitāni sāmāni Parimitāni yajusyathaitasya vānto nāsti yad Brahman Tatpragr̥ṇato ācakṣita sa pratigara.
2. Ait. Br. VIII 6.
3. Pañca. Br. XXIV.10.2.1.
4. Śat. Br. 12.2.2.21.
5. Ait. Br. I.11.3. P.75. B.I. ed. 1895. Etānīvāvasarvāṇi chandāṃṣi Gāyatraṃ Traiṣṭubhaṃ jāgatamanvanyānyetāni hi jajñe pratamā-miva kriyanta etaiharvā asya chandobhīryajātaḥ sarvaiscchandob-bhīriṣṭhaṃ bhavati ya eva veda.
6. Ait. Br. I.1.6. ed. B.I. 1895. P. 53.
7. Ait. Ar. I.6. P. 53. ed. Satyavrata Sāmasramī.
“Atho pañca viryam vā etacchando yadvirāṭ yastripadā tenoṣṇiha Gāyatra, yadasya ekādaśākṣarāṇi padāni tena Triṣṭubh yadtrayas-triṃśadakṣarā tenānuṣṭubh,

syllabic.¹ In Śat. Br.² it can be found as the 8th metre—i.e. a class by itself outside the seven metres. That which contains thirty syllables is Virāṭ and that which has thirty four syllables is Svarāṭ.³ Pañca. Br.⁴ described all the four Virājas number one is 10. sy. 2nd is 20 sy, 3rd is 30 sy, and the largest is the 40 syllabic. In Śat. Br. not only the seven metres with their respective number of syllables increased by four has been enumerated but the respective groups, Ekapadā, Dvipadā with 10 syllables and 20 syllables respectively, have been referred to.⁵ Verily speaking Ekapadā contains ten syllables mostly, Pañkti is pañcapadā,⁶ Svarāṭ has thirty four syllables—two more than Anuṣṭubh.

No metre would be deprived of one or two syllables from the total number of syllables scheduled for them. Deficiency in no case can be accepted.⁷ So with the help of the process of Sampad the deficiency of the number should be patched up. Śāṅk. Brāhmaṇa for the first time utilizes this.

Gradually, we become acquainted with the term “Virāj” a modified term of Virāṭ, which for technical use is applied

1. Catvāra tuyāgaḥ ṣaḍ Rcaḥ sā virāṭ daśinītadvirāji yajñam daśinyām ; Daśakṣara virāṭ vairājam . Ait.Br. XII.108. Śat. Br. IX. 4.3.6.ed Weber. Daśabhavanti daśakṣarā virādvirādnirdasadiśo.
2. Śat. Br. X.1.2.9. Atha hotā sapta chandāmsi śamsati caturuttarāṇyekarcāni Virādṣtamāni.
3. Śat.Br.X.5.4.8. Yāni Trīmśad sā trīmśadakṣarā virādatha yāni trayastrīmśadakṣarātha yāni catustrīmśat catustrīmśadakṣarā svarādatha. Śāṅk. Br. 17.1. Svarādvaitacchando Yatkiṃca catustrīmśadakṣaram svarājyamenena.
4. Pañca. Br. 24.10.12.
5. Śat. Br. Tasyai vā etasyai sattrīmśadqkṣarayai bṛhatyai. Yāni prathamānyakṣarāṇi sā daśakṣaroaikapadātha yāni viṃśatiḥ sā viṃśatyakṣara dvipadātha.....
6. Most of the Ekapadās are ten syllabic—cf. Vaimadyaḥ saika dasinimukhato virāṭ ; Pañca. 12.19. Pañcarccabhavati Pañca Padā Pañkti.
7. Ait. Br. 1.1.6. Na va ekenākṣareṇa cchandāmsi viyanti no dvābhyām yadvirāṭ.

for the classes which had excess number of letters i. e., 34 syllables and those which contain deficit number of syllables.¹ i. e., 30 syllables. That is why the term "Virāt" has been explained by Yāska—Virājanād, Virāadhanād Vā Viprāpanād Vā²...Virājanād sampūrṇakṣarā, Virāadhanād unākṣarā, Viprāpanādhikakṣarā. If there arises any anomaly in the preservation of the exact number of syllables, the process "Sampad" should be applied, the term has been used in the sense "creating exactness". That is why Sāyaṇa explains the very term used in the Ait. Br.³ In the sense of "avoiding any anomalies arising". Pañcaviṃśa Brāhmaṇa is acquainted with the term Bhūrija.⁴ In sutra works these terminologies assumed the form of technical terms. In Śān. Śr. Sūtra and Nidāna Sūtra instead of Virāt and Svarāt, there are the terms Nicṛd and Bhūrij.⁵ The term "Sampada" receives an elaborate exposition in the Nidānasūtra and other later works. In the Ṛk. Pr. we have a detailed explanation of the "four principles" that are to be applied for the restoration of the exact number in such

1. Śānk. Br.11.5. Saikonā Virāt dviranūktayā sampadi Virāt triran-uktayaika virājamatyeti.
2. Devatā Adhyāyaḥ : VII.3.9. In Ṛk Prā. as a developed metrical terminology always refer to a kind of antasthāchandaḥ which has two syllables less.
3. Ait. Ār. too used the terms in the same sense V.2.5. Trayastṛca Gāyatrayaḥ Sampadoṣṇiḥ ; Saptasapta Gāyatrayaḥ Satvṣṇiḥ bhavanti. Tadāhuryathā Vāva stotrameva Śāstram. Ait. Br. II.55. P. 451. Gāyatrīḥ Sāmagā stuvata anuṣṭubham Hotājyam Saṁśati Kathamasya Gāyatrya anuśastā bhavanti—“Sampadeti Vruyāt...” cf. Sāyaṇa—Anuṣṭupsu Gāyatrīḥ Sampādite sati tayā “sāmpadā” Vaiyydhikaranyaparīhārādānukulaśaṁsanam bhavati parīhāram Vruyāt. Sampādanaprakāram darśayati—P. 455. Ibid. Idem.
4. Pañca. Br. XII. 13.22. Atho. vā eta ekapadā tryaśara Vishoschando Bhūrijah Śakvaryāḥ.
5. Śān. Śr. Sū. VII.27—Ekena dvyābhyām ityānūke nicṛdatirikto Bhūrik. Nidānasūtram—Ed. Kailāsnāth Bhāṇnagar. 1939. Atha nicṛd Bhūrij-athayā ekenakṣarenonāstā nicṛt, atha yā ekena jāyasyāstā Bhūrijastānyetāni sarvāni tretā.....

cases.¹ In more condensed form the process has been preserved by Vedāṅga chandaḥ “Iyādinā purāṇaḥ”² Rkprātiśākhya Rṅanukramaṇī and Vedāṅga chandaḥ—embrace all the terminologies discussed above. Virāt and Svarāt have been used for those metres which are deficient and in excess by two syllables respectively and Nicṛd and Bhūrij when by one syllable.³ It is in the Śān. Śr. Sū we first meet with these terminologies, which culminate all the four terms under the two.⁴

The second group of metre beginning from Atijagatī is “Aticchandās” group—it is that which is higher than first group or principal metres. Śat. Br. knew that all the principal metres belonged to this Aticchandās class.⁵ Ait. Br. pointed out the metre of the Sūkta RV. 87.1-6⁶ as Atijāgata⁷ which belongs to Aticchandās group. In some interesting passage

1. Nidānasūtra VII.2 ; Rkprātiśākhya XVII. 14 ;
Vyūhedeḥkāṣaribhāvan Padesuneṣu Sampadi
Kṣaipravarṇāṁśca samyogauvyveyāt sadṛśaiḥ svaraiḥ. Rṅanukramaṇī. 136. Macdonell. ed. Pādapūranārthamtuḥkṣaiprasaṁyogai-
kāṣaribhavaavyuhet.
2. P. Ch. Sūtram II.3.
3. Ūnādhikensikena nicṛdbhūrijau—Rṅanukramaṇī Nicṛdunādhikā
Bhūrik 0=17.1 Rk Prātiśākhya.
Nirinnipurvasya cṛteḥ iti nicṛt. Ni-carta-that. Weber explains as
“eingeschnitten” or (I.S.VIII.P.81), that has been cutdown. Ni-
crt-cartati that means to insert. Bhavanād bhurij ucyate i.e.
beladen ; to be loaded.
4. Ekene dvyābhyām ityanuke nicṛd atirikte bhūrik—Śā. Śr. Sūtra
VII. 27.
5. Śat.Br.3.3.2.11 Aticchandāsā mimite esā vai sarvānicchandāmsi
Yadaticchandastathohasyaisa sarvairēva cchandobhirmīto bhavati
tasmādicchandāsā mimite cf. Sāyaṇa—Aticchandaseti astirati-
śakvari vāsyacchandāḥ ato’ ticchandastvam. Etasmin pari parity-
genā dhaṣṭānām cchandāsāmutpatteḥ sarvacchandastvam.
6. RV.V.87. 1-6 Evayā mārutam.
7. Ait. Br. V. 4.4. B. I. Vol. III. P. 374.
Taṁ nyūṁkaytyannam vai nyūṁkonnādyame vāsmimstaddadhātī
sa jāgata vātijāgato vā saryam vā idam jāgatam vātijāgataṁ.

Aticchandās are described as belly which devoured up all the metres and inasmuch as it does so, it is called "Aticchandās"—then mystically Aticchandās; for the Gods love to use mystically.¹

This class of metre is called Aticchandāḥ, because it is made of the essence of the principal metres beginning with Gāyatrī and it contains more syllables than those of the principal group.²

For the higher seven metres, Brāhmaṇas took scarcely notice except in a very restricted cases—in Śat. Br. VI. 7.25. We meet with the use of the term Vikṛti.³ In other two place i. e. VI. 7. 2.9 we saw the terms used. The commentators while explaining the passage referred to the given metre as Kṛti. But it would be counted as 73 syllables against the Vikṛti which consists of 88 syllables and Kṛti which has only 80 syllables.

Besides these Aticchandās, Pañca Viṃśa Brāhmaṇa knew of other metres, one of which is Śatobrhatī named by Piṅgala as Tāṇḍinaḥ.⁴ Tāṇḍya Brāhmaṇa eulogised it as the powerful metre by which the Gods acquired the world.⁵ The detail of this metre has been given in the following declaration where it has been described as a metre of 36 syllables. In three pādas the given syllables have been distributed,

-
1. Śat. Br. VIII.6.2.13. Udaramaticchandāḥ ! Paśavo vai chandaṃsyam-nāmapaśava Udaraṃ vānnamatyudaraṃ hi vānnamattī tasmādya dodaramannam prāpnotyatha Tajjagddham yātayāmanūpam bhavati tadyadeśa paśuṃśchandāṃsyatti tasmādatticchanda aticchandā ha vai tāmatichandā.
 2. Ait. Br. IV, 1.2. P. 255. B.I. Vol.II.
Chandasām vai yo rasotyakṣaratso'ticchandasaḥ mābhyatyakṣaratta-daticchandaso'ticchandastvaṃ sarvebhyo vā eṣā cchandobhyāḥ saṃnirmīto.....
 3. Ethainām ato vikṛtyo vikoroti.....VI.7.2 5.
 4. III.36. P. Ch.Sū. B.I. vide III. 35, Tribhirjāgatairmabā Bṛhatī.
 5. Pañca. Br. XVI. 11.9.—Satobrhatya vai Devā imānlokaṃ vyāpnu.....

having 12 syllables in each.¹

Pañca Br. describes the respective syllables of the Daivī and Āsurī metre and also shows how Prajāpati came into being between the aforesaid metres, Prajāpati became Anuṣṭubh, i. e. contains 8 syllables – thus laid down the same Brāhmaṇa.² Augmentation of syllable in case of Daivī and diminution of the same in case of Āsurī has also been described incidentally. In Nidānasūtra for the first time develops another new form of Prajāpati which too begins from the number eight. Pañca Br. yarns out a number of interesting stories in connection with the respective number of syllables of the group.

The Gods and the Asuras were in perpetual conflict, they could not decide the issue. Asura finding no way, became metre and concealed themselves. The Gods when came to know this, took the initial of the given mantra and defeated the Asuras. Most noteworthy fact in this place is that the given metre contains 15 syllables.³ Respective syllables of the Prajāpaticchandaḥ also has been hinted in Pañca. Br. “Kayānaścitra abhuvaditi karatyastena prājā-patyah kōhi” “Kayānascitra abhuva” consists of eight syllables.

The sum total of the three groups⁴ Daivī, Āsura and

1. Pañca. Br. XVI.11.10.

Ta vā etā Gāyatro Yāstripadāstena Gāyatriyastā vā etā Jāgatyō Yaddvādaśakṣarāṇi padāni tena Jagatyastā vā etā Bṛhatyō yat śātriṃśadakṣarāstena Bṛhatyāḥ.

2. Ekākṣaram vai Devānāmavamam chandaḥ āsit saptākṣaram paramaṇ navākṣaramasurānāmavamam chandaḥ āsit pañcadaśākṣaram paramam devāśca vāsura.....tān Prajāpativānuṣṭubhobhutvā.

3. Pañca. Br. VIII.6.6 “Yajña vo agnaye girā ca dakṣase pravayamau” “tanjātavedasamprīyammitrannasamsisamiti...the metre...” “Yajña... Pravayam”

4. Rk Prātiśākhya – XVI.4 ed. P.N. Sastri. 1927. The classification of metre without their pada division has been elaborately dealt by a late century comm. on P. Ch. Sūtra, who categorised it under

Prājāpatya is to constitute the Ārṣicchandaḥ. To Nidāna sūtra¹ too are known these groups, Prātiśākhya² adds another group Brāhmī which is the culmination of Ārci, Yājuṣī and Sāmni. But all the manuals are concerned with the Ārṣi Chandaḥ. Subsequent manuals³ dealt with these topics, follows Ṛkprātiśākhya faithfully. As Anukramaṇī is directly concerned with the Ārṣicchandaḥ it avoids this issue.⁴

The respective deities that have been enumerated in Śat. Br.⁵ are somewhat in elaborated forms. Some of them is slightly changed. The same Brāhmaṇa pointed out direct relation of Gāyatrī with Agni⁶. Viśvedevā which has been mentioned as the deity of Jagatī in the Ṛgveda and other manuals of the late century is in Śat. Br. the deity of Anuṣṭubh and is replaced by Āditya.⁷ Besides, the deities of other metres, such as Dvipadā Vichhandaḥ, Aticchandaḥ have been recorded. Viṣṇu has been described as the deity of Dvipadā against Prātiśākhya⁸ which however lays down

the prose metre. Because after the treatment of it the ch. III begins with the sūtra "Pāda" Vide Bhāṣyarāja—ASB.III.A.76. Fol. 12b-13A. Atra vaidikam gadya dvividham nirupapada...Fol. 13a. Saduttara Ṣaṭakṣaraparyantamekaikakṣarābhi Vṛddhyā catuṣṣatavi-dham.....dvitīyam in dvividham niraṁśam sāmśam ceti : Tatrani-raṁśam saḍvidham devasuraprajapātiyajuṣamaṛcabhedāt Sāmśam dvividam Ārṣam Brahman ca —Hang's assumption is that the nomenclature Gāyatriāsuri, Uṣṇihāsuri, Pañktiāsuri have got reference to the Avestan Gathas where one can get 15, 14 and 11 syllables (vide I.S.VIII.F.N. 232).

1. Nidāna Sūtra VI. 8-14. Ed. Weber. I.S. VIII. P. 114.
2. Ṛk Prātiśākhya—XVI. 7.
3. P. Ch. Sūtra II.3-16 ed. B.I.
4. cf. Ṛk. Prātiśākhya—XVI.5 Ṛṣicchandāmsi taiḥ prāyo mantrah ślokaścavartate.
5. Śat. Br.X.III.4.1.13.
6. Śat. Br.II.2. 1. 17. Gāyatram agenscchandaḥ VI.2.1.22. Gāyatrognitah.....
7. Śat. Br. 10.3.11.
8. Ṛk. Br. XVII 7.

Puruṣam, the earliest reference of which can be found in Pañca Br¹. Puruṣam is Dvipadā. Bṛhaddevatā too follows this whole-heartedly.² Indra is the deity of both metres³, Pañkti and Triṣṭubh. Śat. Br. however speaks otherwise about Pañkti.⁴ Piṅgala lays that the deity of Pañkti is Mitrāvaruṇau, which however has been prescribed for Virāt from the age of Ṛgveda, when the conception of Svarāja has not been developed.⁵ That is why in Bṛhaddevatā⁶ we find Mitrāvaruṇau as the deities of Virāt and Svarāt. Ṛk Prā. and Bṛhaddevatā are in agreement with the enumeration of Śat. Br. for the position of deities of the metres Aticchandaḥ and Bicchandaḥ as being Prajāpati and Vāyu.⁷

It is in the formative stage the application of the metrical units for the definition of the metres and the use of the terminologies for the numbers have been introduced in very crude manner, that has been subtly hinted at in the T.S.⁸ Ṛk Prā. laid down the rule that unit of eight syllables and ten syllables can be named as Gāyatrī and Virāji and those of eleven and twelve as Triṣṭubh, Jagatī respectively.⁹ But these

1. Pañca. Br. XIII. 4.2. Diśaḥ pañcapadā dadharatun Ṣaṭpadā chandāmsi sapta padā puruṣa dvipadā XIII.12.2. Udanayata eva kāryaḥ puruṣo vai Dvipadāḥ protīṣṭayai.
2. Bṛhaddevatā. VIII. 109—Paurāṣyo Dvipadā sarvā Brāhmi ekapadā smṛtaḥ.
3. Br. Devatā. VIII. 106—Pāñktayastrīṣṭubhaścaiva Vidyādaindryaśca sarvaśaḥ Ṛk. Prā. XVIII. 6.....Napañkteḥ sātuvāsavī.
4. Śat. Br. X.3.4.10. Pañktiśchando Māruto Devatā.
5. Ṛgveda. X. 130.5.
6. Bṛhaddevatā VIII. 107. Virājaścaiva Mitrasya svarāja varuṇasya ca.
7. Śat. Br. X.3.4.7.—Atiśchandaicchandaḥ Prajāpati Devatā. Br. Dev. VIII—Yāstvicchandasaḥ kascit tāḥ prajāpati Devatāḥ vicchandasastu vāyavya.....
Ṛk. Prā XVIII.7—Prajāpatya tvaticchandaḥ vicchandaḥ vāyudevatā.
8. See Infra—footnote (21).
9. Pādaḥ Gāyatrau vairājavaṣṭakṣaradaśākṣarau Ekādaśidvādaśinām vidyāttraiṣṭubha jāgatau.

terms have been applied in very restricted cases in Ṛk Prā.¹ whereas in Sarvānukramaṇī there are samjñā, therefore these ought to be applied in a good many cases.² This has been more figuratively described by Piṅgala, viz. Gāyatra vasavaḥ, Jāgatyā ādityaḥ, Virāja diśaḥ³ Piṅgala utilised these samjñā in all the sutras. In addition, we are acquainted with two other terms Rtu and Ṛṣi—indicating the number six and seven, respectively. These two cannot be found in earlier manuals.⁴

Prāya, Akṣara and Vṛtta—among these constituent elements of a pāda, vṛtta is the most indispensable factor. Neither any Brāhmaṇa nor Sān Śr. Sū took notice of it. It is in Nidānasūtra⁵ that it has been recognized for the first time. The penultimate syllable of the eight and twelve syllabled pada would contain the eight syllables and those of 10 and 11 syllables have the heavy ones.⁶ Other padas are to be composed of very recast of these pādas mentioned above.⁷ Yādavaprakāśa, commentator of P. ch su. explains it more elaborately—"Guruvṛttitvāni" is that by which the penultimate has the heavy syllable.⁸

1. Ṛk Prā.XVI.43. Vairājajāgataih pādau.....
2. Ṛgnukramaṇī—III.10-14.
Tatra Daśaikadaśā dvādaśākṣarāṇam vairāja Traiṣṭubhajāgata iti samjñā. Anādeśecaṣṭakṣarā pādaḥ.
V.4—Traiṣṭubhajagatacatuskāḥ kakubhnyamkuśirā
VI.3—Jāgatavaṣṭakaśca kṛtiḥ.....etc.
3. Piṅg. Ch. Sūt.III.4.6.
4. Ādyam catuspadārtubhiḥ—P.Ch.Sū.III 8. Kvacittṛpadārṣibhiḥ—P.Ch.Sū.III. 9.
5. Athāta vṛttipradeśo.....
Nidānasūtra 1.19 Etaiḥ khalu chandāmsi vartante.
6. XVII.21 22 Ṛk Prātiśākhya.
7. XVII. 23. Ibid. Estaiśchandāmsi Vartante Sarvānyairato'lpasaḥ Etadvikāra evānye sarve tu prākṛtā samāh.
8. Bhāṣya on the sūtra III.6. P. Ch. Sūtra Guruvṛttitvam copottam-asyakṣarasya gurutvam. Eṣa eva gurulaghuvinyāso vaidikeṣu chandaḥsu Vṛttirvṛttamitī cābhidhiyate athaparam vṛttilakṣaṇam Ekādaśākṣaradvādaśākṣarā ṣaṣṭham navam caṣṭaram laghveva syāt. Aṣṭamam daśamañcaiva gurveva syāt. Tathāṣṭakṣarasya padasya pañcamam saptamam laghveva syāt ṣaṣṭham gurveva syāt.

The conceptions of *vṛtti* or *vṛtta* in its two forms, the *laghuvṛtti* and the *guruvṛtti* depend wholly on the shortness and the length of the vowels. As the "Chandaḥ Puruṣa" is¹ made of the syllables we should see how the *Akṣara* appeared in the consecutive manuals.

In *Brāhmaṇas* the term *Akṣara* is indestructible, imperishable because of its syllabic quantity.² That is why *Śat. Br.* lays down that in *chandapāda*, the number of syllable should neither be less nor more. Sometimes this word "*Akṣaram*"³ connotes the term Alphabet. Thus the word "*om*" has been described as *Tryakṣaram*, what contains three alphabets and not the syllables. *Akṣaram* comprises both types of *svaras*, *Dīrghas* and *Hrasvas*.⁴ All the *Prātiśākhya*s knew the relative weight and volume of these two types. *Brāhmaṇas* made only passing reference to them.⁵ Excepting the *Nidānasūtra* all the *sūtra* works are silent about it. *Lāt. Śr. Sū.* however speaks of only *Akāram* which is heavy,⁶ *T. P.* recognises *Ṛ* and *L* as the specimens of *Hrasva*⁷ and *Piṅgala*

1. Chandaḥ puruṣa iti ya..... akṣara samanmaya eve.....Taittiriya. III. 2.3.4.

2. Ait. Br. II.5.5. Navā ekenakṣareṇa chandāṃsi viyantina dvābhyām. Śat. Br. VIII. 6,2, 3-kakubham catvāri catvaryakṣryadāyāti. Pañca. Br. X. 5.9 aṣṭabhiḥ vā akṣarairanuṣṭup.....etc.

3. Ait. Br. Keith JAOS. XVI. 1.3.4. Eṣa vā akṣarameṣā hyebhyaḥ sarvebhyāḥ bhutebhyāḥ kṣarati na cainamatikṣaranti tasmādakṣaram tasmakṣaramityacakṣata etemeva santam.

4. Ṛk Prātiśākhya—I.14. O ja hrasvāḥ sapta māntāḥ svrānām Anye dīrghā ubhaye tvakṣarāṇi cf. XVIII. 17. Ibid. Savyañjanah sānuṣvaram suddovāpīsvorokṣaram.

5. Śat. Br. XIII. 2,2,10,11. Laghubhiḥ Sāmabhiḥ Gurubhiḥ Sāmabhiḥ. These laghu and guru has been used in the sense of heavy syllable and light syllable.

6. Lāt. Śr. Sū, VII.II. II Akāram tvacaryastam

7. Taitt. Prā. 1. 31, Ṛkārālakarau hrasvau.

adopted this mode of expression.¹ Two Hrasvas are equivalent to one Dīrgha and a consonant has half the quantity of a Hrasva.² And those syllables which end with Vyañjanam, those which are Dīrghas and those which are before the conjunct consonant are to be counted as heavy and the rest is light.³ Athav. Prāt. echoed this but quite in an elaborate manner and added that at the end of the pada the syllable will be heavy.⁴ Taittiriya restricts the heaviness to such final syllable as ends with a consonant. Rk. Prā. makes no mention of this case. It has been more clearly put down by the Vāj. Prā.⁵ The sūtra "mātrā ca"—thus introduced Vāj. Prā.⁶ Ath. Prā. too adopts it. Verily speaking for the use of correct pronunciation the knowledge of quantity of the vowel i. e. mātrā is necessary, that is why the Prātiśākhya dealt with them.

We may close our survey by adding a few notes on the Arithmetical formulas which got their primary references in the Brāhmaṇas and on the Process of law of permutation, and combination, discerned in the pāda arrangement of the Vedic manual makers. Finally in the close of the chapter, we would show how these Pāda arrangements in the Vedic metres are in harmony with the designations given to them.

Mathematical calculations made in the Brāhmaṇas got

-
1. P.Ch. Sūtra —Gr. I.1.9.
 2. Dvīstāvāndīrghaḥ 1.35. Hrasvārdhakālam vyañjanam 1.37 Taitt.Prā.
 3. Taitt. Prā. XX.10.14. Yadvyañjanāntam yadu cāpi Dīrgham Saṁ - jogapurvaṁ ca tathānūnāsikam etāni sarvāni gurūni vidyā ca śeṣanyato'nyāni tato laghuṁ.
 4. Hrasvam Laghusaṁjōye 1 || 51 Athav. Prā. Gurvanyat 1 || 52 Anunāsikam ca 1 || 52 Padānte ca 1 || 54.
 5. Amātrasvara Hrasva—1 || 55. Vāj. Prā.
 6. 1 || 56 cf. Ubhaṭa Bhāṣya. Mātrāca yatra śruate tatra akārakālo mātrāvarṇaḥ pratyetyavyah. Hrasva mātreti paryāyavetyarthah Athv. Prā. I. 59—Ekamātro Hrasvaḥ I.61. Dvīmātro Dīrghaḥ.

their codification through the formulas. Ait. Brā.¹ laid down, 16 Gāyatrī verses are equal to 12 Anuṣṭubhas. Ait.² Ār. dilates that the thousand Br̥hatī should be substituted by one thousand and one hundred twenty five Anuṣṭubh because, they are equal in their number. In Pañca. Br.³ on the other hand, we got. that if one Gāyatrī has been added to three Uṣṇīh one should have three Br̥hatīs.

Gāyatrī and Jāgata, Uṣṇīk and Triṣṭubh, Pañkti and Anuṣṭubh are equal to two Br̥hatīs,⁴ seven Gāyatrīs are completed in six Uṣṇīh—laid down by Ait. Ār.⁵ Similarly, it can be shown that eleven Jāgatis are equal to twelve Triṣṭubh. This calculation has been recommended in Sūtra literature and got a formula in Śān. Śr. Sū.⁶ Śat Br. too show that 12000 Br̥hatī is equal to 208000 Pañkti.⁷

Lastly, it can be shown that the very physical forms of

1. Saptaitā anuṣṭubhaśtāstrīḥ prathamayā Triuttamayikadaśe bhavanti virāt Yāyā Dvādasi na vā ekenakṣareṇa chandāmsi viyanti..... hāsyenuṣṭubaireva pratipād ya mānasya viyant Gāyatro' nuṣaste bhavanti.
2. II.3.6. Tadvā idam Br̥hatī sahasraṁ sampannam tasya va etasyo Br̥hatī sahasrasya sampanna syaikādasanuṣṭubham śatani bhavanti pañcaviṁśati scānuṣṭubh— $36 \times 1000 = 1125 \times 32 = 36000$.
3. Pañca Br. IV.4.3. Tisraḥ Uṣṇīhaḥ syekā Gāyatrī tā trisro Bhṛatyō bhavanti. $28 \times 3 + 24 = 108 = 36 \times 3$.
4. Pañca Br. VII.4.5.
Gāyatrijagatam dve Br̥hatya uṣṇīk Triṣṭubham ca dve pañktyanuṣṭubham— $Ga \div ja - 24 + 48 = 72 = 2Br̥hatī$.
Uṣṇīk + Tris— $28 + 44 = 72$
Anu + Pañk— $32 + 40 = 72$.
5. Ait. Ara. V. 2. 5. Gāyatrayaḥ Sampadoṣṇiḥa Sapta Gāyatrayaḥ Śaṭ-voṣṇiḥa bhavanti $7 \times 24 = 6 \times 28 = 168$.
6. Sampadya padabhāgenābhāryaracah sammitastasya padabhāgena sampannaḥ cf. Sāyana.....Tadyathā Br̥hatyām Sampadyaitavya yam navabhigāyatribhīḥ saḍbr̥hatyō bhavonti tathā navabhīruṣṇīgbhīḥ saptabr̥hatya ityevamādi yogyam Śā. Śr. Sū. VII.27 29,
7. Śat. Brā. X.4.2.23.

some metres he speaks of the significance of the names given to them.

Gāyatrī can be etymologically defined, Gāyate va stutikar-mmaṇaḥ¹ by which the Gods are eulogised. Uṣṇig² "utsnāta bhavanti" that has been overflowed by the excess of the number of syllables than Gāyatrī. The syllabic arrangement of the Uṣṇig comprising two eight syllabic pādas preceded by the 12 syllabic one³—reminds us of the Turban whose back portion is somewhat uplevelled. That is why Yāska describes it "upamā nivandhamuṣṇiṣavativa bhavanti." Likewise, Anuṣṭubh is the enlarged form of Gāyatrī, because the "ṣṭubh" has root verb "stamp" which means "to step".⁴

Equally, can the metre Kakubh be referred to, the very figure of which has been represented by its very syllabic arrangement.⁵ Kakup is that which possesses a heap on the back "kakuviti prṣṭhe samunnataḥ pradeśaḥ yacca kubjasya-iva bhavanti".⁶ Bṛhatī parivahanāt"—Bṛhatī is the metre which contains excess syllables than Anuṣṭubh,⁷ Triṣṭubh is the "Tīrṇatamā cchandaḥ"—exceeds Gāyatrī and other metres by the number of uses. It contains three junctures like thunderbolt. These three thunderbolts can be explained as the three blocks of rhythm conceived by the modern scholars.⁸

1. Nirukta VII.3.6.

2. VII.3.7. Nirukta

3. Uṣṇiggāyatrau Jāgataśca 3. 18 P. Ch. Sūtra. XVI.20.Ṛk Prā.

4. Anuṣṭubh anuṣṭubhonād Gāyatrīm eva Tripadām satim caturthena pādenānuṣṭubha iti ca Brāhmaṇam. Here stem verb is "ṣṭubh" from "ṣṭambh" which signifies "to step", not from "stu" which means "to praise".

5. Ṛk. XVI. 21=8—12—8. kakup kubjeśca kujatervā ubjaterva.

6. Nirukta—VII.3.8.

7. Bṛhatī Bṛnhater vṛddhikarmano.

8. Triṣṭup stabati iti uttarapadā kā tu tritā syattīrṇatamacchandas-trivṛd vajra.....Nirukta. VIII. 3.8.

Pipilikāmadhyā whose very form is made of the syllabic units, has its middle part always thinner than the two sides.¹ The ants have middle portion lowered. That is why Yāska laid down "pipilikāmadhyetaupamikam".² Besides, we can refer to "nyañkuśārini" just beautiful like a small graceful softened antelope. "Nāgi"³ serpent like form having two nine syllabic pada preceded by one six syllabic. Vārāhi a female bearform naturally whose forepart is pointed, The⁴ very syllabic arrangement of the said metre told such "Yavamadhyā" forms a class by itself whose middle part is thick like Barley,⁵ "Vardhamāna" is the padas with the augmented syllables.⁶ Tanuśira whose head is lean has pada form.—11+11+6.⁷

In the foregoing pages an attempt has been made to give a connected account of the early speculations on the Vedic metrics that started as early as the Vedic period and on the basis of the facts available to us it has been shown that these early speculations are actually the precursors of what turned up as a result of the efforts of the metricists belonging to the subsequent ages. Incidentally the relation between the Vedic and the classical metrics has also been examined in its proper perspective.

We shall now proceed on to consider the history of development of Skt. prosody which begins with the remarkable

-
1. Uṣṇiḥ—Pipilikāmadhyā=11—6—11
 Anuṣṭubh— ,, =12—8—12
 Bṛhati— ,, =13—8—13
 2. Nirukta VII.3.9. cf. Sāyaṇa :—Madhyālpakṣarā pāda yā sā pipilikāmadhyeva-bhava-i-pipilikāsvarūpa.
 3. Piṅg. Ch. Su.III. 12=Dvau Navakau ṣaṭkaśca sā Nāgi.
 4. Ibid, III.13 Viparitā vārāhi.
 5. Ṛk Prā—XVI 48=8—8—12—8—8
 Ibid, XVI. 18=7—10—7.
 6. Ibid, XVI. 16=6—7—8
 7. Ṛk. Prātisākhya—XVI.25.

treatise ascribed to Piṅgala, the only recognised work on Vedāṅga chandaḥ that also includes in its scope the consideration of the classical metres along with the Vedic ones.

Standardisation of the entire scheme of the Vedic metrics seems to be finalised in this work by harmonising the divergent trends of earlier speculations in a comprehensive scheme of integration.

Looking at chronologically it may be said that the period of development of Skt. metrics, roughly speaking, extends over two thousand years, that is, from 2nd century B. C. to 1800 A. D.

It is quite natural that the growth did not run in a smooth line in its process of development through this long period and for the convenience of our study we shall have to divide this course of history into several well defined periods.

This would enable us to settle its relative chronology as a workable basis for a historical treatment. Broadly speaking, there are three clearly discernible stages of this long standing history of systemisation of Skt. metrics that may be summed up as follows :—The first stage begins as we have said before with Piṅgala and it ends with the Vṛttaratnākara of Kedārabhaṭṭa. This one is followed by a period which ends with Pkt. Piṅgala and the last one extends to the period when Jagannātha Kavirāja came into field with his works on metrics.

1) —The first stage of the history of Skt. metrics starts with Piṅgala and ends with Vṛttaratnākara. This period is characterized as the most creative age in which different schools with their different trends came into existence and in consideration of the general outlines of their approach it appears there were at least three schools. These schools, submitting to the great authority in the fundamentals, differ in minor details.

A bird's eye survey of the methodology and the contents of the extant manuals would show that Piṅgala had a circle of his followers up to the end of the 10th century. These followers had their own way to establish and to propagate the theories but could not escape the influence of the great master.

Obviously the immediate followers are generally of more orthodox type than their successors and tried to imitate the great innovator at every step. Among them can be named Jayaveda, the anonymous compiler of the chapters of Agnipurāṇa dealing with metrics. For a long time, we find no departure from the old school in the acceptance of the terminologies in their fundamentals.

This trend continued for a period extending more than ten centuries and included some of the new schools in the field like those of Bharata and Jānāśrayī.

The first thing that will strike a careful observer is that the chapters II, III and a part of the IVth chapter of Piṅgala's cchanda sūtra deal exclusively with the Vedic metrics having no organic relation with the rest of the work. The chapter of Saṃjñā has no function in its bearing to the Vedic metrics because, the sutras 1-7 of the chapter III are directly connected with Saṃjñā Paribhāṣā applicable to the Vedic metrics only. Jayadeva however is complete in the treatment of the Vedic metres within the three chapters. The Piṅgala ch. sū. seems to have been preserved in two recensions. The first recension is a bigger one containing a few more sūtras that are not traceable in other ones. Yādavaprakāśa the earliest of the extant commentator, generally preserves the faithful readings which have been acknowledged by the subsequent writers and the commentators.

Halāyudha has left out certain sūtras regarding the metres below the Gāyatrī class—which is read as one sūtra by

Yādavaprakāśa,¹ as three sūtras by Bhāṣyarāja² and as five sūtras by Sadguruśiṣya³—one in ch. VI.16. which Yādavaprakāśa includes as the 1st sūtra of 11 syllabled metres. Whereas Bhāṣyarāja reads as the last sūtra of the 10 syllabled class ;—one more sūtra has been noted by Halāyudha, but not included that is 12 sūtra of ch. VIII⁴. From Jayadeva onwards all writers even Jānāśrayī who follow Piṅgala recognize this pratyaya. Bhāṣyarāja noted this and accused Halāyudha of not having dealt with it. Certain sūtras—i.e. III 65, III 66 and VIII 14 are acknowledged by all as belong to chandaḥ sūtra. But Halāyudha did not admit this and added eighteen sūtras in ch. VIII, all in a series which did not form part of the original number of sūtras varies in different commentaries. Bhāṣyarāja contains three hundred whereas Yādavaprakāśa and Halāyudha recommended two hundred eighty eight and three hundred nine sūtras respectively.⁵

Jayaveda and Agnipurāṇa, the immediate followers of Piṅgala, deal with the Vedic metres. The Nāṭyaśāstra and Jānāśrayī left out the Vedic metres from their purview but they took up the Vedic terminologies and made an endeavour to apply them to Laukika metres possibly with a view to tracing the connecting link.

1. Yad.—Uktam Sāti madhyam pratiṣṭhā tu ca. MS.No. 275 (9.1.22).
2. Where Bhāṣyarāja Fol. 50b—Sunā Pratiṣṭhā madhyā Sāti Uktā. Fol. 51a Etāni Sūtrāni Vṛttikṛtā Vismṛtāni.
3. Etānyapi bhagavatā Piṅgalanāgena sutryante I uktam, Sati I madhyam I Pratiṣṭhā Su.ca.I. Catusatamutkṛtiḥ.....Prakṛtyā Ceti —Vedārthadīpikā. P.76.
4. VIII.13. Ekona'dhvā. Bhāṣya—Fol. 119. Idam Sutrapasyat to Vṛttikṛto'dhvayoga Sutrakāreṇa noktā ityukti Bhramādvadheyā. N.B.—This sutra in all probability is a later addition. About this we would speak later.
5. Jay.Ch.VIII. 12. Chinnavṛttāṅgulavyāptiradhva yogāḥ prakīrtitāḥ. JK: Ch. VIII. 11. Saṁkhyānāmadhvayogaścetyuktam pratyaya Ṣaṭkamp.

Nāṭyaśāstra recommends however that all the syllabic metres fall into three classes such as divine, human and semidivine¹. The first group comprising seven principal metres from Gāyatrī to Jagatī belongs to divine or divyo class. Abhinavagupta thinks that these metres are found generally in the Stotra and Śāstra.

The Aticchanda group of metres has been grouped as Divyētara and the third group on the other hand comprises the rest. A passage in NS describing the scope of metrics—i. e. Sampadvirāma² pādaśca devatā sthānamakṣaram varṇaḥ³ svara vidhivṛttamiti chandogatavidhiḥ—of which the issues of Sampad. Devatā and Sthānam are purely Vedic and NS had nothing to do with them.

But these are mentioned perhaps by the way of the customary observance of the tradition which the “fifth veda” could not possibly escape when it took up the metrics for its consideration. It is noteworthy in this connection that Piṅgala the pioneer of the Skt metricist has left for us a systematic record of that age old tradition and it is obvious NS being belonged to the orthodox period followed the tradition represented by Piṅgala.

The issue of ten sūtras⁴ or ten varṇas⁵ in Piṅgala ch.

1. Divyo Divyētaraścaiva Divyamaṇuṣa eva ca. XIV.113. Gos. 68. Vide. Abhinavagupta—Prathama iti Stotraśāstraṣu saptanameva Chandasām Vahulyena darśanāt. Devastutyādaḥ daivesu vaktasvayamgana ityārthaḥ Gaṇa iti dvitiya divyahivṛttau gaṇa ityārthaḥ. Tena mānuṣesu vaktravapam prāyeṇa 1. Tṛtiyastu divyamānuṣesu ca rāmādiṣu narapatīsu ca.
2. Nāṭya Śāstra XIV. 102.
3. Vide note—“Śvetādaya iti Prāṭisākhyaḥ Chandaṁsi Vividha varṇam kṛta tādā upayogāt noliḥhitam”—P.246. Gos. 68.
4. Bhāṣyārāja—F.2a. Sri dākṣisarsigarbham kandaṁ piṅgalanālakam II doṣasūtrivilaprotamasad—vyākhyāna kaṇṭhankam—etc.
5. Yā Pra. on I. 15. Fol.4 Yaddaśāvarṇam tena daśapadārthan gaṇan Saṅgāḥ Sampadam Devatāḥ Svarāḥ Svarāṇ gotrāṇi-varṇāṇ, gurulaghu.....

sūtra has been dealt with in different way by various commentators from the standpoint of their bearing to Śāstra in general. Practically in the body of the Śāstra there are more than ten sūtras essential for the understanding of the Śāstra. But there exist also ten varṇas which like ten quarters pervaded the whole world. These ten sūtras or varṇas point at the efficacy of a grounding in the ten categories.

Nāṭyaśāstra also maintained the tradition by nothing this ten fundamental requisites of which we made mention before.

Incidentally, Jānāśrayī which made extensive treatment of these because of their importance in the understanding of the "modus operandi" of metres must be mentioned.

Practically the incidence of the number ten has a particular bearing in the case of Piṅgala's ch. sūtra, an integrated work on Vaidika and Laukika chandas.

These ten requisites are—(a) Gana (metrical units) (b) Samjñā (appellations) (c) Sampad—the process of resolution in case of the Vedic metres which Abhinava tries to show that it is applicable only to Vedic Verse or prototype in Kāvya.¹ But Jānāśrayī who left out of consideration the Vedic metrics in its sphere, places the illustrative Laukika verses in which that process has been applied.² Of the rest the four are (d) Devata (deity), (e) svara, (f) gotra and (g) varṇa have the direct bearing to the Vedic metres. Bharata includes among these the sthānam—which has not been recognised by Yā. Pr. In NS it comprises two categories—Śarīrasthānam and Digāśrayasthānam. This particular sthānam could remind us of the Kalisthānam and Tretāsthā-

1. Sampaditi—Śrutauveva sambhavo na Kāvya iti tātparyam Etannirupanam tu upayujyate yatra vedavākyasadrśa Vākyam nīrai yate Yathā Abhijñānaśakuntale.....NS.

2. Dvyekairūne Virannivṛtau II.1.II.6 Jānāśrayi. Tss. 163. Vide. Note—Vaidikarthoyamarambhaḥ. Laukikaṃ ca Viśeṣitalakṣaṇameva Vṛttam va jātivā evam bhavati.

nam recognised by Nidānasūtra.¹ The last three (h) Gurulaghuvijñānam (differentiation of short and long) (i) Viṣamardhasamasañjām and (j) Yati including Samjñā² and Sampad have connection with both Laukika and Vaidika metres. But the first one is exclusively relevant to Laukika metre and the next four pertain characteristically to the Vedic metres. The incidence of number ten in Vṛttaratnākara has a bearing in different way. It dilates on the units of the metres i. e. eight Trikas and Long and short—comprising Ten ganas.³

The most noteworthy point that deserves mention is that Piṅgala⁴ made no direct treatment of "Vṛtti" in its two forms, Laghu Vṛtti, and Guru Vṛtti that determine the very nature of the Vedic metres. Absence of this direct treatment on this vital issue, which has been already recognised by the early predecessors has been defended by Yādavaprakāśa⁵, the earliest commentator on the chandaḥ sūtra, who points out that this is due to the fact that Ācārya finds variation of this rule in many of the verses of the Veda. Practically speaking the very sūtras concerning the pada-samjñā have been placed in such a way that the first two indicates Laghu Vṛtti and the last two the Guru Vṛtti.⁶ That Piṅgala could not discard this Vṛtti has been evidenced by the Sūtra Devatāditaḥ in 62 III. In case of any compli-

1. Nidāna Su. VI.3-5. VI.3-5 Tānyetāni sarvāṇi tretākalichandāṃsi bhavanti. Tad yat Tretāsthānam tat nicritatha yat Kalisthanam tat Bhūrijas.
2. Sarvānukramaṇi III. 10. ed. Macdonell. 1886. Tatra daśaikaḍasādvādaśākṣaraṇaṃ Vairājā Traiṣṭubhajāta iti Samjñāḥ II.
3. Myarastajabhnaḡair āntairebhīrdaśabherakṣaraḥ. Samastaṃ vānmayam Vyāptaṃ trailokyamive Viṣṇunā—Vr.Rat. I 6. II
4. Ācāryena tu vṛttilakṣaṇaṃ na Kathitaṃ—Yad. Pr. Fol. 9.
5. Vyabhicāryasyāpi Kvaciddarśanāt—"Aśvaṃ na tvā varavantam" (RV.I.27 Ia) ityādiṣu. Ibid Idem.
6. Ihāpi Sucitamācāryena "Gāyatrya vāsavo, Jagatya āditya"—iti Saṃkhyākramamanullaṅghya Laghu vṛttyeh Guruvṛttyośca pṛthak Karanāt. Ibid. Idem.

cation arising out of the confused nature of metre the Devatā and others will be essential factors for the determination of the pāda. Yādavaprakāśa lays down that by the term 'Ādi', it signifies "Vṛtti".¹ But Halāyudha points out it has a bearing to the "Svara".²

Piṅgala's chandaḥ sūtra is written in sūtra style. Jānāśrayī school maintains this tradition. Jayadeva introduces it in case of the Vedic metres but for Laukika metres, he innovates a new style in which the very definition itself becomes the illustration of the metre defined i. e. "Lakṣyalakṣmaṇasamīyukta" type of definition. Chandoviciti, adhyāyas of NS and that of Mitrādhara adopted the method of "miśrikṛta" having the definition and illustration in the same breadth. We could not definitely laid down that Jānāśrayī school has been developed even before Jayadeva but it is sure two aforesaid Chandoviciti are composed before 10th cent, because Abhinava.³ comments on the chapter of NS and the archaic feature of codex of the text of the Mitrādhara⁴ indicates that it can not be dated later than 3rd century A.D. As there are at least three illustrative verses which this work has in common with the available text of NS, we can presume the NS to be the original source which is the innovator of this system, while Jayadeva and others followed.

It can be said in favour of this assumption that in some of the definitions of the Dhruvā metres (XXXII Ch.) this

1. Yād. pr. on 62 III. Fol. 28.

"Ādi śabdena vṛttapādasamīkṣhānām grahaṇam.

2. Hala 61.III.B.I.1920—Saṁdigdhe chandasi devatādeśca nirṇayaḥ Kartavyaḥ ādi grahaṇam Svarādi-parigrahanartham.

3. Tatrehadhāye Bharatamunikṛtamiti, Triakarmakārādibhiḥ Kaścit Kamcillakṣaṇam svikṛtamiti dvivibhaḥ Pustakapāthā dṛśyate maḥye ca.....NS' XV.p.242. vide Ibid footnote—api cāsminnadhyāye Kvacit vṛttajātyaiva lakṣmaṇamuktam, Kvaciccanuṣṭubhā II.

4. Vide. S.P. Bhattacharya. ASB. Vol. IV.1962.p.192. But the Editor of the ms. dates it in the second half of the 4th cent, A.D.

method has been adopted.¹ *Vṛttajāṭisamuccaya* of Virahā-
ṅka and *Svayambhūcchandaḥ* of Svayambhū are the two
works in Pkt² language, seemed to belong to this period and
obviously maintained the tradition by adopting this method.
It is noteworthy that the last named work out of reverence
for Skt. metrics treated it first just like the orthodox group—
such as the *Piṅgala* ch. sū Jayadeva and *Agnipurāṇam* have
chosen to deal with the Vedic metres in the fore front of
the text.

In order to make the definition handy and serviceable,
Triads or Trikas, i. e., units of three syllables have been
introduced by Piṅgala, who however retained Ga and La of
the Vedic manual representing long and short³ respectively.
In addition to this, fivefour metric ganas have been innova-
ted for the definition of Āryā.

Bharata sticks to the simple though larger method of
definition by specifically mentioning the nature of the sylla-
bles which are short or long in the body of the definition and
advocated this system through the *Anuṣṭubh* Stanzas. But
as Bharata⁴ knew Trika form, in his chapter dealt with
metrics, the nomenclature of these have been defined. And
in his double set of definition⁵ metres under consideration
have been framed in the definitions where the Trikas have

1. Laghuni guru vā kathita rajani II XXXII. 53. Gos. 145. But this
method is not strictly followed.

2. *Vṛttajāṭisamuccaya*—E. Velakar *Svayambhū*—Ed. Valāṅkar.

3. Gr La. P. Ch. Sūtra 1/9 ; Gante Ibid 1/10 ; Cf. Trait.Pr. 1/31 ; Tait.
Prā. 22/11.

4. N. S. XIV. 82 Sarveṣām chandasamevam Trikaṇṭam prayojayat.
Jñeya hyaṣṭa Trikastatra..... XIV.85. Gurupurva bhakāraḥ
syānmakarasya guru Trayam XIV. 87. Ete cāstu Trika nāmnā
vijñeya Brahma Sambhava.

5. a) Ādau dvai nidhane caiva guruṇi yatra vai sadā pāde sapṭākṣare
jñeya nāmnā Bhramaramālikā XV./14.

b) Pade yadi nivistu samyagaviracitau toau ante yadi gac āraḥ
sā tu Bhramaramālā II. XV/15.

been applied. But this double set itself gives rise to the doubt about the genuineness of the Text. Abhinava seems to accept both of them as genuine which, in the face of it seems to be absurd. We, however, for our purpose leave out the question of the uncertainty of the text of the NS in this connection.

Jānāśrayī school, on the other hand, shows a system in which the Trika arrangement has been supplemented by the four syllabled, five syllabled and even six syllabled units. In addition to eight Gaṇas of three syllables each, the author of Jānāśrayī has formulated eighteen units containing 2 to 6 syllables.

Vṛttajātisamuccaya and Svayambhūchandās do not use Akṣara Gaṇas but Mātrāgaṇas in both types of metres—Jāti and Vṛttam. But it seems that the idea of innovating mātrāgaṇas, being based on mātrās have¹ been inherited from Skt tradition in which prescription has been made for four mātric Gaṇas.

Ratnamañjuṣā on the other hand employed Piṅgala's eight Trikas, but through other symbols. The manner of introducing these Gaṇas seemed to be the same. For an instance—Piṅgala laid down the sūtra for the Trika "ma"—Dhī, Śrī, Strī—ma three long syllables are to be represented by "ma", the last consonant of the sūtra. This technique has been adopted by Jānāśrayī school. But Ratnamañjuṣā differs from Piṅgala in adoption of the symbol. For example the sūtra—"Māyākā" has been represented either by ā or by kā which nothing but the Ma Gaṇa. But Jānāśrayī faithfully adopted the method devised by Piṅgala. The eighteen² quantities are represented in the sūtra by the last consonant occurring in every one of them. In addition, in at least eleven cases, the initial vowel in Jānāśrayī is used to indicate

1. Laṅ Samudrā gaṇaḥ IV. 12. P. Ch. Sūtra.

2. Sūtras 11 I. 11-35. chandoviciti. T. SS. 163.

each quantity.¹ The last method is the innovation of the Jānāśrayī.

Piṅgala did not include group of Dvikas in the chapter of Saṃjñā, but he did mention it in the concluding chapter.² That Piṅgala favours Dvika can be supported by the fact that in ch. sūtras the metres have been divided into three big genera—the Samānikā, the Pramānikā and the Vitāna. The first two groups have been arranged in Dvikas, in twos (Sl, lS)

Piṅgala speaks of the quantity of syllables³ but does not give any indication for the use of symbols or marks to indicate the quantities. NS too⁴ omits this topic. But in Jayadeva cchandas⁵ it is for the first time, the quantity of the syllables got their shapes. This perhaps the Jaina tradition that influences the subsequent works on Skt metrics to dilate on this issue. Harṣata⁶, the celebrated commentator of Jayadeva describes Laghu as Śarākāra, as of the forms of an arrow. Jayakīrti⁷ marks Guru as Nāgara Vakra and laghu as the raised finger. Hema candra⁸ reproduced the expressions of Jayadeva. This has continued to be the method of marking in the traditional code. Incidentally we can refer to manuals on non-Skt metrics—Vṛttajātisamuccaya of Virahāṅka and Svayambhūcchandaḥ. In the former a long is represented by a curve with straight lines at either end and a short letter is represented by a straight line.

1. Sūtras II I. II. 25-25,

2. Dvikau glau. VII. 20.

3. P. Ch. Sū.I.9. gr.I. I. 10, Cante.

4. Guryakam gīti Vijñeyam tāha laghu 1 iti smṛtam XIV.89a.

5. Jayadeva cchandaḥ (I.4.) Vānte gvakraḥ matriko lṛjuḥ.

6. Comm. of Harṣata on I.4. :

Mātrika iti —Sa laghusaṃjñā bhavati Sa ca rju L Śarākaraḥ...

7. Jayakīrti chando I.4. Nāgara Rkaravakro guruḥ I Laughurekamatrikaḥ Syadrjjururdhonguli nibhaḥ II.

8. Hem. Chandonusāsanam—I. 4-5. Hrasvo lṛjuḥ Vante gvakraḥ.

Length of the both should be equal to that of the joint of the thumb.¹ Svayambhū too noted long letter as Vakra and short as Avakra, Ṛju and Urdha.² The fact that Piṅgala has carried on the traditional Vedic view in the application of some sūtra can be found in the introduction of the sūtra "Gante"³—the light syllable at the end of the pāda became Guru. Halāyudha is perhaps the single person who seems to have stuck to the appropriate interpretation. That is why he opines that there being in the sūtra as anuvṛtti which goes against the prescription to be of compulsory nature⁴. He protests the noted predecessor Jayadeva who thinks that the rule is optional. But most of the subsequent writers do not subscribe to the view of Halāyudha. NS with its lay out "Tathāntyam ca laghu Kavacit"⁵, Jānāśrayī in his sūtra "pādānte va"⁶ Jayadeva⁷ too advocates the view in favour of the optional use of the long. We should note in this connection Virahāṅka⁸ who speaks in favour of Halāyudha and admits the compulsory sanction of the Guru in place of Laghu. Ratnamañjuṣā's⁹ lay out too adopts this version. But in the parlance of the Bhāṣyakāra, the anuvṛtti of "Api" in previous verse indicates the Vaikalpika Vidhi. Ratnamañjuṣā however does not admit the lengthening of

1. Kunusu Kudilogruaggam garuam anguthapavva parimanam Lahusm ca Ujjuaṃ tittinnam daic pamanena Vjs. I 14.
2. Svayambhū ch. I 116 (urdhava)—is definition of the Sragdarā Docca Vamkka : muhamgappadhama muha pura uddhra pa Saddharae.
3. P. Ch. Su. I. 10.
4. Halāyudha Comm. on Graśabdopalakṣitasya hrasvākṣarasya pādānte vartamānasya gurusamjñātidiśyate.
5. NS' XIV. 90—Gos. 68.
6. Jānāśrayī—I.13. T.S.S. 163.
7. Vānte gvakraḥ—1.4.J ch.
8. Vṛttajātisamuccaya :—J.B.B- RAS. NS. vol. 5, 1929. Itarīam Jana lahuakharaj vaantimellasaluaṇa I, II. 13a.
9. Anenaivā api Śabdena anyā 'pi Vikalpa Kalpya II.

the Laghu in the uneven pada of Āryā. Varāhamihira too lays stress on the optional lengthening of the Guru at the end of the pada only in case where the order of the prastara may not be hampered.

The case for the acceptance of the length of the vowels even when they are short provided they are followed by the conjunct consonant has been strictly taken up by Piṅgala and the orthodox school followed it. The author of Nāṭya śāstra¹, Jayadeva², Chandovicittikāra³ stood by the side of Piṅgala. Again, Laghu together with Anusvāra, Visarga and Jihvāmuliopadhmānaiya are to be regarded as Guru. This has also been accepted by the Sanskrit tradition. Vṛttajāti Samuccaya too being within the orbit of the orthodox tradition speaks of the rigid rule regarding the length of the Vowel.⁴

Now we should dilate on "yati" which is a necessary concomitant in metrical composition. This yati is a special feature by which the Laukika metres can be differentiated from the Vaidika ones as some scholar thinks.⁵ "Yati" is not to be regarded as a regulator or controller according to derivative form "yamyate anayā"—as Karaṇa Vyutpatti but as a technique that has been regulated in specific cases—"yamyate yāsā". The last interpretation is more acceptable because the yati has been applied in restricted cases and not in all cases. And we should not perhaps be in the same side of those who are swayed by the idea, that the non-mention of this very term indicates the complete absence of this practice in the Vedic metres.

In the Vedic manual on metrics we are acquainted with

1. Guru dīrgham plutam caiva Saṁyoga paramevaca....etc. etc. NS. XIV. 90.
2. Saṁjogādiparaḥ—II.1.II.5.LL.Jay. ch.
3. Saṁyoga Yogavahapara-guruḥ. II.1.II.12.II Jana.
4. Saṁjoa paḍamadi harasarindusavisagga vanṇanā Vj. I. 13b.
5. Śiva Prasād Bhaṭṭācārya. Our Heritage. Vol. VII.P.5.

the term "Avasānam" whose function is to restrict the pada termination. "Avasāna" denotes in the Veda as the place¹ the stopping etc. Śā. Śr. Sū. points out this haltage in case of the pada recitation being marked by the Panava.² The Triṣṭubh, Jagatī, Akṣarapañkti and Dvipadā would be recited through "pāda Avasānam" and this would be done at the end of the 2nd and the 4th.³ In Nidāna sūtra⁴, in Rkprā⁵, we meet with an elaborate treatment of this technique which in Śā. Śr. Sū. is sporadically treated. "Yati" in Skt metrics, on the other hand, lies in embryonic form in the Vedic metrics being termed as "Avasānam". The Avasānam is the 'terminus ad quom' of the pada, but yati is the dividing factor of it. That is why we find the regulation regarding the pada division.

Old traditional views were divided on the compulsory sanction of this issue. And the most noted among them who did not favour it are Bharata, Kohala, as much as the pioneers Māṇḍavya and Kāśyapa and the other group was led by Piṅgala and others—as has been referred to by Jayakīrti and Svayambhū.⁶

But most interesting fact is that Bharata favours yati, because, he defines it with other techniques⁷ and he employs it in the definition⁸ and illustration. Bharata however restricts its scope only to sense pause—"yatrārthasya samāptiḥ syāt sa virāma iti smṛtaḥ". And all the verses illustrated

1. RV. X. 149.

2. Śā. Śr. Sū. VII. 26.3. Dvyābhyām avasāya dvyābhyām avasāikena prapañti Pañktinaṃ.

3. Ibid. 26. 4-5. Pacchastriṣṭubha jagatināmākṣarapañktinām dvipadānam ca. Sa prapañava dvitīyaśca caturthaśca.....

4. Nidāna su. VII. 1-6.

5. RK. Pra.—XVIII. 21-32.

6. Svayambhū 1.144. Jayakīrti I. 13.

7. NS.IV.104a—Yatrarthasya samāpti syatse virama iti smṛtaḥ—GOS. 68.

8. XV.83—Gurunyati jagatyam tu Tribhischchadaiḥ praharṣiṇi—Ibid.

have been shown with the sense pause.¹ And it is curious to note in no case NS deviates from this principle.

It may be that the NS deals with metrics in connection with dramatic performance and dramatic compositions only and in drama the sense is more important than the sound as the rasa is the sole concern of a drama. It is not unlikely that the NS did not bother about the metrical pause because it was not essential part of its deliberations. The sūtra "yati vicchedaḥ"² in P. Ch. Sū is installed before the commencement of the Ch. VI. which exclusively deals with the Sarvasama vṛttam. Jayadeva³ told as Virāmaḥ and placed in the chapter of Samjñā and paribhāṣā. Jānāśrayī⁴ too followed Jayadeva. The respective positions of the sūtras in these different manuals, seem to indicate the fact that in P. Ch. Sū, "Yati" only concerns the Sarvasama Varṇa Vṛttas, whereas the same in the respective chapters in those of Jayadeva and Jānāśrayī has been extended to the all sections. Like the Vedic metres Jayadeva prescribes yati for the padacatururdhava⁵ metres like Āpiḍa, Lavalī and Amṛtadhārā. In placing "yati" for the metre suddhavirāṭarsabhaṃ⁶ at the end of the 1st pada and the next on the 4th. Jayadeva⁷ maintains the link of the Vedic tradition with the Laukika ones, Jayakīrti⁸ and others⁹ only follow him.

1. NS XIV. 104a. Vide Abhinava —arthasya avāntarasya—Idem. rupasya samāpti lakṣmamānasya tu yatih.....P. 245. Gos. 68.
2. Vide illustration :—Vamśa patrapatitam. Whose definition is :—ādyam caturtham ṣaṣṭham ca daśamam Naidānam guru Tadvamśa-patrapatitam daśabhiḥ saptabhiyatih NS XV. 111.
Yatha :—Eṣā gajo' drimṣastakatale Kalabhaparivṛtaḥ II.
3. P. Ch. Sū. VI. I.
4. J. Ch.Ch. I. 9. Virāmo yatiriti. Cf. Harṣta ; Viratir virāmaḥ samāptiśca Yati samjño bhavati.
5. Jānāśrayī I. 40. Yati pādacchedaḥ.
6. Jayadevacchandaḥ. V. 17a. Samupahitasalalitayatiryutiratha bhavati piḍaḥ. V. 19b. Carāṇa iha salalilayatiratha tṛtiyaḥ.
7. Jayadeva—V. 26. cf. R.K. Prātiśākhya—XVIII.22.
8. Jayakīrti—IV. 39.
9. Vṛttaratnākara—V. 11.

The word *Gāthā*¹ occurs in the *R̥gveda* several times. *Sāyaṇa* generally takes the term as equivalent to "Stuti" or "Stotra" and "Vāc". Elsewhere a *Gāthā* is called *Purāṇi*² being explained by *Sāyaṇa* as *Pura Kṛtayā Gāthayā*. This is of immense interest to us as it tends to suggest the fact that even before the time of the *R̥gveda*, there was a floating mass of anonymous literary compositions known by the appellation of *Gāthā*.

In *Śat. Br.*³ *gāthā* is used to convey almost the same meaning. To *Yāska*⁴ on the other hand, *Gāthā* is different from *Itihāsa* and *R̥k*. In a passage of *Ait. Ār.*⁵ *Gāthā* is described as measured like *R̥k* and *Kumbā*, *Ait. Br.*⁶ clearly distinguishes a *Gāthā* from a *R̥k* and makes the distinction clear by saying that a *R̥k* is divine while a *Gāthā* is human.

Speech in *Brāhmaṇas*⁷ is regarded as consisting of both truth and untruth and it is the untrue speech that is current among the Mundane people. As opposed to this, the divine Vedic verses are regarded as containing truth. It is apparent that *Gāthās* being popular compositions came to be regarded as containing untruth. *Ait. Br.*⁸ lays down "*Satya saṁhitā*

-
1. RV.I.43.4a. *Gāthāpatim.* (*Stutipālakam—Sāyaṇa*)
RV. VIII. 71.4b. *Gāthābhiḥ—*(*Gatheti Vānnāma mantrarupebhir Vāgbhiḥ—Sāyaṇa*)
RV.VIII.32.1b.—*Gāthayā—*(*Vācā—Sāyaṇa*)
RV.VIII.98.9—*Gāthayā—*(*Storeṇa—Sāyaṇa*)
RV.I.167.6—*Gāyadgātham—*(*Gātavyam Stotrem—Sāyaṇa*)
 2. RV. IX. 99.4a.
 3. *Śat. Br.* XI.56.8 ; XIV 6 10.6.
 4. *Nir.* IV.6.
 5. *Ait. Ār.* III.6.4.—*R̥ggāthā Kumba Tanmitam.*
 6. *Ait. Br.* XXXIII.6. cf. *puruṣakṛtā eva Gāthā ityanye—Viśvarūpa on Yājñavalkya Smṛti.* I-45.
 7. *Ait. Br.* XVI.1—*Vāco Vāvo tan Stanau Satyanṛte Vāva te—Stanau* has been explained by *Sāyaṇa* as "*Laukikovaidikaśabdarūpaḥ stānaḥ*" in RV.I.164.49.
 8. *Ait. Br.* I.6.

vai devāḥ anṛtasamhitā manuṣyāḥ". Śat. Br.¹ too says—"Satyam eva devā anṛtam manuṣyāḥ".

It is apparent from the given deliberation that Gāthā is a distinct kind of metrical literature, expressive of popular faiths and beliefs. Most probably it is contemporaneous with if not anterior to the Ṛgvedic period and was regarded as sacred as the Ṛgveda verses.² In the ṚV. X. 71, we find seers speaking of a number of people who cannot perceive the meaning of the Ṛgveda verses (uta Tvaḥ paśyam na dadarśa vācam uta tvaḥ śṛṇvam na śṛnoty evām) and thus referring to only a limited few who could understand the same (uta tvasmai tanvam visasre. RV. X. 71. 4. c.).

It is quite obvious that there remains different literature in the Ṛgvedic age cropping up in different strata of the society.

It may be inferred that a steady and continuous addition to the stock of Gāthā literature was taking place, when the verses of even the latest origin incorporated in the body of Gāthā literature.³

Likewise Gāthā has been introduced in Chandaḥ Vedāṅga as a distinct class of metre which has not been incorporated in the Śāstra.

It has been called as Śeṣa, i. e. the rest—which are found in practice but not recognised in extant manual. A metre is Gāthā only in its relation to its own Text. It may or may not be Gāthā of other Texts. That is why we get two types of readings "Atrāsiddham Gāthā" and "Atrānuktam Gāthā." Halāyudha differs from two celebrated commentators Yāda-vaprakāśa and Bhāskara Rāya in accepting the last reading. His exposition runs thus—"atra sāstre nāmoddeśena yanno-

1. Śat. Br. I.1.1.4.

2. "Gāthā Śabdena Brāhmaṇa Gatā ica ucyante"—Nārāyaṇa on Āś. Śr. Sū. V.6.

Gāthā nāma Ṛgviśeṣaḥ on Āś. Gr. Sū. on III.3.1.

3. Gāthā paramparā gatāḥ Ślokaḥ Medatithi on Manusamhitā.

ktam chandaḥ prayoge ca dīśyate tad Gātheti mantavyam.” But he restricts the scope of the same within the limits of the Sarvasamvṛtta only. Yādavaprakāśa, a contemporary with Halāyudha noted the wider application of Gāthā by restoring it in the reading “Atrāsiddham”. By the expression Siddham he wants to mean what has been accepted by the Śāstra. By this very term, Yādavaprakāśa wants to differentiate the Śāstric elements from the non-Śāstric ones, just as the Barly dust (Saktu) is purified through a sieve (Titau—RV. X. 11. 2ab.). In its wider scope, the term Gāthā denotes not only the Ṛg verses but the Pkt verses found in the extant literature.¹

Bhāṣyarāja too breathes the same air so far as this issue is concerned and severally criticizes Halāyudha who made only the treatment of the samavṛttas. Bhāṣya Rāja's view extends further to a point which has hitherto been observed by none. His alternative explanation is to include “Gadya” under the section of Gāthā.² This type of Gāthā resembles that type of the Vedic metres which has no pada division.

Jaydeva's manual³, for the first time has an elaborated note on Gāthā where under the said term all metres other than four footed ones have been included. The lack of exposition in Harṣaṭa's commentary on this portion gives rise to the question about the authenticity of this sūtra.

1. Siddham Chandolakṣaṇam yat punarmin tanre purvaiḥ Sutrāivakṣyamānairva pratyaisiddham. Tad Gāthā saṁjñam vēditavyam. Trayāḥ khalu chandovarga varṇitāḥ—yaścayamanantarokto vṛttavargāḥ—yaśca mātrājāti varga yaśca Ṛgjātivarga—Teṣāṁ trayāṇam Viśeṣojātayo gāthā Saṁjñayā Saṁgrhyante. Bahutvada parasiddhativacca vivicya noktaḥ.—Bhāṣya Rāja also of:—“Esvapi chandaḥsu prastāradayaḥ pratyāḥ Kramante eva.

2. Ibid, Fol.112b. Samādhedena pañcadhā Vibhakteṣu vṛtṣeṣu catvāri nīrupitāni. Ekamavaśisyate. Evam Vākyaśāstratmake' smīn ekai-kamrgyajusāṁ ekaikam gaḍyam ca lakṣitam tatsamudayo' vaśisyate. Tadubhayam samkṣepena nīrupayitumidam Sūtram.

3. Jayadeva VII. 37. Viśamakṣarapādam vā padarasamam daśadhar-mavat Tante'sminyadasiddham Gātheti tatpaṇḍitairjñeyam.

Jānāśrayī tried its best to explain its scope more lucidly and provided three sūtras for it.¹ In its wider scope, Gāthā will include all the Vedic metres, four footed metres found in the usage of Śāstrāntara and the metres other than four footed ones. The last two sections have been designated as Svajātiya and Vijātiya by the anonymous commentator of this text.²

Jayakīrti perhaps has an access to Jānāśrayī and made an attempt to differentiate Vijātiya from the Jātigāthā.³ In Jayakīrti's parlance, however, the Jātigāthā is that which has equal number of syllables in each pada of sixfooted metres and Vijātiya Gāthā is that which has unequal number of metres in the four padas of Anuṣṭubh.

Ratnamañjuṣā uses the epithet "aprasiddhā"⁴ for Gāthā. Like that of Yādavaprakāśa, the exposition of this commentator means to say that "prasiddhā" conveys the same meaning as does the word "Siddham". In the extant manuals there are three types of regular and codified metres. Under this scope all the metres, i. e. the Vedic, the syllabic and the metric have been included. Outside these all other metres that are current in contemporary literature but not recognised in the standard manuals are to be regarded as "aprasiddhā", hence as Gāthā.⁵

1. Gāthā.V.73 ; Sārṣi V. 74.

Padaīścaturbhīṣaḍbhīrvā II. V.75 Jānāśrayī.

2. Sā Gāthā caturbhīrvā Ṣaḍbhīrvā pādaiḥ Svajātaiṛvā Vijātiyaiṛvā bhavati.

3. Jayakīrti, IV. 30-31.

Ojapada'nuṣṭubho Yeya (9) majagatya vivardhita (8) / Sā vijātigāthā Jambukakathā (11) paśyatyadivaduḥyate // IV. 30. Anuṣṭubh Viṣamākhyānām ṣaḍbhīḥ pādairiyathoditaiḥ jātigāthā bhavatyeva-menam viduḥ.

4. Ratnamañjuṣā—Gāthā'prasiddhā.

5. Vide comm. on Ratnamañjuṣā VII.I. Asmin śāstre tṛtaya siddham jātayo niyatā api chandāmsi ca iti. Niyatā mātṛā aniyatākṣarā

Kavidarpaṇam, "the mirror of poets", a work by an anonymous author is of opinion that only those types of metres which were in vogue in his time but were not recognised in Śāstrāntaras are to be classed in the type known as Gāthā.¹ This is to include those which have unequal number of syllables in their padas, which have more or less number of padas, than have been prescribed by the Śāstra and which are the Rūpakam or the Mātrāchandas.²

In contrast to the Vedic pāda, Laukika pāda has been represented as the quarter of the verse. That is why just before the treatment of the Laukika metre, the sūtra "pādasca-turbhāgaḥ" has been in P. Ch. Sū.³ Halāyudha interprets the term to mean the quarter of the verse and by this he excludes the Udgātā and Padacatururdhva class⁴. But Piṅgala's definition should have to be applied in wider sense.

Pāda is here meant as the one of the parts of the four. That is why the fourth part of the Padacatururdhva metre has been described as Pāda. But the pada in the chapter dealing with the Vedic metre means to be applied to the constituent elements or limbs rather than the quarter part of

jātaḥ. Yathāhuḥ āryādyāḥ. Niyatamātrāṇi niyataḥśaraṇi yāni yathā tāni udgatāprabhṛtini. Niyatākṣaraṇi aniyatamātrāṇi chandāṃsi tāni gāyatripramu khāni ca ; Tasmāt tritayadanyatha yodṛsyate ślokaḥ sa gāthā nāma bhavati.

1. Jam visamakkhara cāraṇam unahiyacaranyam va ruvayam Tivibe chandammi imanmi Jayadevaihi na bhaniyam..... V.10.
2. That the author of kavidarpaṇam intends to use it in sense of Mātrāchandaḥ can be indicated by the use of the same word in the next stanza. o.e. V.11.

"Dviguṇitaḥgururāhitabhirlaghu saṁkhyā Rūpaka Kalābhīḥ"
vide, com. Rūpakasya yasya Kasyāpi chandasah kalāḥ saṁkhyāyante tatastabhyastasyaiva rūpakasya guravaḥ patante cedvarṇa-saṁkhyā.

3. P.ch.su.IV.10.B.I. Edition.
4. Ibid, idem. Samavṛttaviṣayametāt.

the verse, as has been allowed in pkt tradition. This is nothing but a well thought extension of the definition of poetry as catuṣpadi to five footed and six footed. Almost in the same sense, Jayadeva's¹ scope of the sūtra "Pada" has been extended. That is why he does not need another sūtra for Laukika metre. Bharata's definition² of the pada as quarter of the fourfooted verse indicates the yati at the end of the pada.

Almost in the same sense, the term "Pada" in the sūtra "Triṣu ganeṣu pādaḥ", has been used.³ Jānāśrayī which deals with only the Laukika metres admits the definition of pada to be the quarter of the verse.⁴ In this connection it can be shown that in its wider perspective, only fourfooted mātṛā metres have been dealt with Jānāśrayī has no eight-footed mātṛā metres. What we have got as śīrṣaka etc. are only strophies of two different Pkt metres.⁵

The order of the subjects treated in Piṅgala is Vaidika-Āryā, Vaitāliya, Vaktra beginning with Samāni, Pramāṇi and Vitānam, Viṣama Varṇa Vṛttas—Ardhasamam and Sarvasamam. The order of NS. is somewhat reverse—Sarvasamam—Vaktra—Ardhasamam—Viṣamam and Āryā. This has been faithfully followed by Jayakīrti. Jānāśrayī school on the other hand maintains broadly the order of Piṅgala. Jānāśrayī introduces its subjects with Viṣamavṛttam keeping the treatment of Samāni, Pramāṇi and Vitānam at the beginning. This is followed by Ardhasama, Sarvasama and the Jāti Vṛttas.

-
1. Pādaḥ III. 2. Jayadeva chandah vide comm.—ayamapyadhikārah āsaptamadhyāya parisamāpteḥ.
 2. Pādaśca padyaterdhātoścaturbhāgaḥ prakīrtitaḥ P.245.XIV.104b. Gos. 68.ed. Vide comm. Abhinava : Caturbhāga iti pādānte chedaḥ kartavyaḥ na tu. "Tāmbulavalliparinaddhapugasvelā" iti.
 3. P. ch.su.IV.22.
 4. Jānāśrayī—I.8. T.SS. 163.
 5. Jānāśrayī—V.57. Śīrṣakam Gītikaparā. when Adhikākṣara is added with Gītika it is called Śīrṣaka.

Ratnamañjuṣā's mode of distribution of its metres into different sections follows Piṅgala's way more than that of its school. It begins with Ardhasama metres of both mātrā and varṇa types. This is followed by other mātrā metres. Viṣama type of varṇa vṛttas, Sarvasama vṛttas have been introduced with Samāni, Pramāṇi and Vitānam—the three big genera which means to represent all the vṛtta metres.

Jayadeva is the blind follower of Piṅgala in the distribution of his metres, as well as of Agnipurāṇam. Vṛttajāti-samuccay and Svayambhūchandās follow the steps of Bharata. But in his emphasis on some fundamental principles, Jayadeva differs from Piṅgala. Chandasūtrakāra made a special treatment of the metres Samāni, Pramāṇi and Vitānam as three big genera. Metres consisting of the sequences of long and short would be included under the head Samāni, the short and long under the class Pramāṇi and the Vitānam where any other arrangement is followed. The positions of these sūtras at the commencement of all kinds of varṇa vṛttas obviously means that the divisions are intended for all the three types of varṇavṛttas—the sama, the ardhasama and the viṣama. But Jayadeva seems to be the first writer to annex the word "Anuṣṭubhi" to the sūtra of samāni.¹ By this manipulation Jayadeva has made all the three terms Samāni, Pramāṇi and Vitānam applicable only to the metres of Anuṣṭubh. This has been accepted with appreciation by Halāyudha who interprets the sūtra by supplying the word "Anuṣṭubh" from the sūtra "Pādasya Anuṣṭubh Vaktram" in the manner of the maxim "Siṃhāvalokita", or the lions glance.² Yādavaprakāśa a contemporary with Vṛttikāra laid down the real intention of the chandaḥsūtrakāra.³ Bhāṣyarāja echoes in the same

1. Glau Samānyanuṣṭubhiti—Jayadeva ch. V.3.

2. Comm. on. V.6. Pādasyanuṣṭubh Vaktramityataḥ (V.9) Sūtrāt Siṃhavalokitānyāyenānuṣṭubhgrahāṇamanuvartate.

3. Yāda Prakāśa. on V.6—Sarveṣu chandaḥsu yugma saṃkhyeṣu—Caturakṣara—Ṣaḍakṣara prabhṛti.....atra samānīti samānyam

breath but adds further what is not generally accepted. It points again to gadya.¹ Jānāśrayī and Ratnamañjuṣā, in their sūtra texts follow the manner of Piṅgala. In its emphasis on the treatment of these sūtras they stood in the same ground with Piṅgala.²

The only noticeable difference is that Jānāśrayī and Piṅgala introduce these threefold divisions at the commencement by the varṇavṛttas, thus meaning thereby that these authors intend the threefold classification for all kinds of the varṇa vṛttas—Sama, Ardhasama and Viṣama. vṛttas. Ratnamañjuṣā on the other hand, places it before the beginning of the samavarṇa vṛttas. But the vṛttis on the same mean to extend its application to all varṇa vṛttas.³ Another distinguishing feature in Jānāśrayī's treatment pointed out by vṛttikāra of this text is that the Samānam class of metres extends its scope towards those metres which have the same type of syllable i. e. either all longs or all shorts throughout the verses.⁴

Satyāmapi samjñāyām kvacid Viśeṣa Samjñāpyasti. Tadyathā uṣṇiḥi Samāni Vibhutiḥ, Jagatyām Vibhāvāri.....on v.8. Ābhyām Samāni pramāṇibhyāmanyat Sarvam vṛttajātam vitānasamjñam veditavyam.

1. On V.8. Bhāṣyarāja—Fol. 77a.

Anupurvāmśe Kecana niyamaḥ purvayoruktantairniyantritam phikkikakhyam vitānasamjñam—Syat... Yena ca yāvanti vṛttagan-dhini gadyāni testū vitānataivetyarthah.

2. According to illustration given on the sūtra II. 3. Jānā. verse (1) with eight syllables. verse (2) with twelve syllables.

3. On Sūtra V.I. Ratnamañjuṣā—Gāyatrīyādiṣu Utkṛtiparyavasānaṣu chandahsu pādaṣaḥ a padaparisamapteḥ lāli iti nyāso bhavati, bhavati samānam nāma.....Etat jāgatyam chandasi tathā anyesvāpi chandādisu.

4. Athavāyamanyo'rthah.....Bha ityeva Sarvanyakṣarāṇi sarvasya chandasaḥ Pravṛttāni bhavanti cet tad vṛttam samānasamjñam bhavati. Tathā ha iti ca pravṛttāni cet. On the sūtra 112. under this Jānāśraya puts two illustrative verses having all longs and all shorts respectively.

According to these authors, the word *Vitānam* is a class name and not the proper name of a particular metre. *Halāyudha* who differs from these host of writers does not consider *Vitānam* as one of the variety of *Anuṣṭubh* class.¹ But the latter writers like *Jayakīrti* and *Virahāṅka* think of the *Vitānam* as the proper name of a metre belonging to *Anuṣṭubh* class.² *Kavidarpaṇam*, however, while treats *saṁānī* and *pramānī* as the proper names of the *Anuṣṭubh* class of metres, considers *vitānam* as a generic class.³ On *Bṛhatsaṁhitā*⁴, *Utpala* defines *vitāna* as a metre of *Paūkti* class.

From the given deliberation, it can be estimated that the *Samānī* and the *Pramānī* having Iambic and Trochaic rhythm inherited from the vedic verse are regarded as the generic classes of those specific rhythm. *Vitānam*, on the other hand, having rhythm of the *Trika* is to be applicable to any kind of metre formed by the *Trikas*. But with the passage of time, the conception of these *Dvikas* has been abolished and it has been merged with the *Trika* system. That is why after *Piṅgala* when the last tinge of the *Vaidika* metre has faded away, the three big genera have been treated as *Anuṣṭubh* class specifically.

The *Viśama Vṛttam* in the treatment of *Piṅgala* includes the *Vaktra* class which is the best known of the *Skt* metres. It is really a class name of the metres of the group *Anuṣṭubh* as it contains thirtytwo syllables without an uniform restric-

1. On the sūtra V.8. :—*Kimca vitānamanyad iti Bruvan sūtrakāro vitānasyaneka prakāratham darśyati. Anyathā vitānam Bhaugau ityeva vidadyāt.*
2. *Jayakīrti* II.67 and 68—*Bhau ca guru ca vitānam citrapadā kvacidetat. vṛttajāṭisamuccaya V.11. bha bha ga ga.*
3. *Kavidarpaṇam*—IV. 19. *Ioya annam viyānam vide Tīkā-Ebhyah prāyugktebhyo granthāntaroktebhyas cakaradvakṣyamanebhyo nyasamavṛttam vitānam.*
4. 103. 46. Edited by *Dvivedi* Part II 1897. *Sa Sa Sa ga.*

tion to the use of syllabic quantity throughout the four lines. The earlier part of the foot is lax and loosely linked from the view point of the quantity of the syllable, a legacy handed down to the Laukika metre by the Vaidika metre. This is Vaktra, because it is the face or visage of the whole Laukika varṇa metre. Bhavabhūti's encomium on the manner of descent or the manipulation of Śloka metre is in no way an inapt appraisal.¹

There have been allowed varieties thereof in the forms Pathyāvakra, Viparītā Pathyā, Capalā vaktra and Vipulā vaktra, which are culminating to the formation of śloka form.

In Piṅgala's śāstra this form is totally absent. In the Vedic literature, this word has been used in different senses. Nirukta² reads it as the synonym of the speech, of the Anuṣṭubh. In the R̥gveda, it is a call, or voice of the God³, sound or noise.⁴ Later it is used in the sense of strophe⁵. In Rāmāyaṇa, it is a verse born out of sorrow⁶, which has been echoed by Ānandavardhana "Ślokaḥ Śokatvamāgataḥ."⁷ Jānāśrayī and Ratnamañjuṣā following Piṅgala's lead, deal with the vaktra group. But the manner in which, Jānāśrayī and Ratnamañjuṣā treat, has slight difference from that of

1. U'ttararāma caritam. II. t. N.S.ed. P.52. Nutanacchanddasāmava tārah.
2. I. II. vide comm. śru śravane (bhu, Pa) in bhi Kapasalyatimaci-bhyah kan. Kapilakaditvāt latvam Śruyate iti Ślokaḥ. 1.11.P. 75. B.I.I. Part 1882.
3. RV. I. 190. 3. Asya Śloko diviyate prthivyām.
4. RV. IX. 92. I. mimihi Ślokamasya.
RV. IX. 12. I. Yadarko Ślokamaghosate divi.
5. Ślokyate padyate rūpeṇa Samhanyate kavibhiḥ Ślokaḥ Nir 1.11. P. 75 Upaniṣadaḥ Ślokaḥ Vindvate—Śat. Br. XIV.4.2.18. Tadapyete Ślokaḥ abhigitaḥ—Ait. Br. 8.22.
6. Pādaiscaturbhiḥ Saṃjuktamidam Vākyaṃ Samākṣaraiḥ Socataktam mayā Yasmattasmacchloka bhavativiti Ram. Gorr. 1.2.20/Reading in Baroda. In. ed. 1.2.17. Padavaddhokṣarasamastantrilayasaman-vitaḥ Sokartasya pravṛtto me Śloko bhavatu nānyatta.
7. Dhvanyālokaḥ 1.5. K.SS. 135.

Piṅgala. In the chapter of the Viṣama Vṛttam, Vaktra group has been placed after Padacatururdhva, the Udgātā group being the first. These three groups are treated in just the opposite order by Piṅgala, the Vaktra group being the first and the Udgātā group being the last. Neither Jānāśrayī school nor Bharata make special treatment of the metre Śloka. Some speciality can be noticed in the treatment of Bharata. Vaktra class however has been appeared as Ardhasama and Viṣama type. But in its emphasis on the fundamentals it does not deviate from that of Piṅgala. From the 1st syllable there should neither be anapaestus nor be tribrachys.¹ But there should have a Laghu after the 4th Syllable.²

Brhatsamhitā seems to be posted as first in appropriating the Ślokametre with its traditional definition.³ Svayambhū⁴ like a faithful follower of the Skt tradition, not only corporate the vaktra class among the Viṣama Vṛttam, but also appropriate Śloka metre with its wellknown definition. But Virahāṅka's⁵ Śloka metre is the metre of the Anuṣṭubh class, it could have its treatment among the Viṣama vṛttam, if there is a provision for the said class. Jayakīrti too deals with the śloka metre in the manner hinted in the Rāmāyaṇa⁶ after a full treatment of the Vaktra class in the manner designated by Piṅgala, i. e. defining the Viṣama Vṛttam.

1. G. OS. 68. NS. XV. 162. Saugau Sraulgau capi dvitīyake Yugme ardhavisame pade jñeya pathyā tu sa trikaiḥ. vide also the verse. 164.
2. Sagurvāntaḥ Sarvalaghuṣṭriko nityam hi neṣyate prathamadaḥṣa-
radyatra caturthātpṛaglaghuḥ smṛtaḥ 175 Ibid. Idem.
3. Pañcamam laghu Sarveṣu Saptamam dvicaturthayoḥ Yadvicchlokaḥ
Kṣaraṁ tadvallaghutām yati duhsthitaiḥ 1031157 Vizianagram
Skt.Series. Part II. 1896.
4. Svayambhū Ch. III. 16-21. J.B.B.R.A.S.N.S. Vol.XI.1935.
5. Yasya jāu saptamaṁ rūpam Samasteṣu ca pañcamam pādeṣu cama-
ram saṣṭham Ślokaṁtu tu vinidīṣet.
Vjs.V.15. J.B.B.R.A.S. Vol. VIII. 1932.
6. Jayakīrti—IV.14. dvātriṁśadakṣaro granthaḥ sonuṣṭup śloka-
ityapi ślokaṣṭu gadyate padyam punyaślokaṛmanīṣibhiḥ.

in the ascending order of the number of letters occurring in the first lines of their representatives.

Another legacy from the Vedic metres was "Upajāti metre" which has been treated by the prosodists as a class rather than a specific metre¹. This is the case of mixed metre, in the sense where one foot uses one pattern, the other a different pattern. From Piṅgala down to Jayakīrti, this is restricted only to 11 syllabled metres. The varieties in connection with this have been enumerated as 14 ($2^4 - 2$) according as the opening syllable is short or long. Jayadeva² seems to be the first to hint at the possible varieties and to the ceasura of this metre, extending its scope to only akin (Sājatiya) varṇavṛttas not to promiscuous varṇavṛttas (vijātiya).

Unlike Piṅgala, Jānāśrayī school gives it different designation, Indramālā, i. e. a series³ of Indra. This school, perhaps, would have considered the term Upajāti to be applied to Mātrāvṛttas⁴. This tradition however has been supported by Jayakīrti⁵ also. Virahāṅka calls it by the name of Miśra.⁶ But it is interesting to note that following Piṅgala, all these authors⁷ are not swayed by the idea to extend the

1. Vide, Halāyudha :—Samavṛttapraśastāve prasangādu pa jātināmu-panyāso lāghavārthaḥ. Kecedidam sūtram nyāyopalakṣaṇaparam vyacakṣate comm. on. VI.18.P.170.B.I.
2. Anantarāpāditalakṣmaśobhau pādaḥ bhavetām vividhair vikalpaiḥ Yāsāminau sravyatiprapañcau, Smṛtāḥ Smṛtiśairūpajātayastāḥ. Jayadeva. VI. 18.
3. Ubhayamīśrendramālā IV. 36.—Chandoviciti, Indramālā dvayam IV. 27.—Ratnamāñjuṣā.
4. Vide vṛtti on. Jānāśrayī—V. before the introduction of Āryā metre "Mātrāśamakajātiḥ Sopajātiruktā. Idanimāryājātiḥ Sopajātir-vakṣyate".
5. Jayakīrti.II.117. Nānāvika pairupajātireṣā prakalpīṭayaiḥ Kvaci-dindramālā.
6. 19. Vṛttajātisamuccaya V. 21.
7. Jayadeva used the expression :—Anantaropāditalakṣmaśobhau" Jānā-

connotation of the term to all metres whether of the same genus or not. Kedārabhatta claimed to have been the earliest writer for the next jone to note this development about which we will speak in subsequent paragraphs.

Piṅgala conceived of Āryā as consisting of two hemistich which is obvious from the use of word 'Ardha' in the definition.¹ Bharata recognizes Piṅgala's tradition by the admission of the 'Ardha'.² In the definitions of Jānāśrayī we have the same term.³ Ratnamañjuṣā⁴ incorporates it in the chapter where the entity of 'Ardha' occurs as a relevant item (as an Adhikārika Vastu). Practically speaking, Āryā with gaṇa system comprising two hemistichs is of purely Skt origin. Therefore, it belongs to the orthodox group. Vjs. within the orbit of this group defined Āryā in a manner of Skt tradition.⁵ From Piṅgala's definition it is not clear whether the ardha-gaṇa (half of the four metric gaṇa) will have only ga or two laghus inform. In order to clear this ambiguity, Jayadeva laid down that there must have a ga in form of ardham.⁶ By conversion of two ardhas, Piṅgala prescribes for two varieties—Gīti and Upagīti.

śrayī applied the term "Ubhayam"—See ante Footnote. 246.
Ratnamañjuṣā—"dvayam" Ibid. Idem

1. Svāra ardha-cāryārdham II.IV.II.14.
2. Ardhaṣṭamaganārdha prakīrtita 11208 IIXV Gos.
Vide. Abhinava's gloss :—ardho'sṭamo gaṇaḥ Sāntah. Saptagaṇaśca.
3. Saptārdham cāryāyāḥ 1127.II.V. II Jānāśrayī T.S.S. 163.
4. Ratnamañjuṣā II.2.
5. Aṣṭhamam Ṣoḍhaṣam ca kunumanim gandham caturdaṣam Gāthāyāḥ stanam divijaṃca pariśeṣa yodhayāḥ II.IV.II.I. vjs.
6. Dvāntantaradigurubhiḥ ṣoḍadhilaiḥ saptarōhiganaguruṇā Āryārdham ; natrayuḥjī.....Jayadeva IV. 16. Vṛttacandrodāya—F. 58a. Svāra ardham cāryārdhamiti sūtreṇa ganārdhasya dirdeśordhaceti pādena kryate. Tacca gurorladvayasyacanugamārtham.....Bhāṣya-Rāya upholds a peculiar theory that this ardha may be in the form of two shorts. That Halāyudha does not subscribe to his view is obvious from his comment on IV.42 and his illustrative verses for Āryā varieties. Yādavaprakāśā avoids this issue.

These too have been incorporated by Virahāṅka in his manual,¹ where he acknowledges the authority of Piṅgala. Varāhamihira in the section designated as Chandovicitivr̥tta saṁgraha appropriated Āryā and its variety as consisting of two ardham.² From the special object of this particular chapter, being that of illustrating the various forms of metres prevalent in his time or first introduced by him, we may presume that it was probably based on a particular treatise on metrics on which this astronomer can claim authorship. He does not give the definition of the metres, but they are indicated by Utpala, the commentator, who seems to follow the traditional method, as found in Jayadeva.

Divisions of Āryā on the basis of the manner of placing ISI Gaṇa in the 2nd, 4th are the innovation of Piṅgala.³ Bharata,⁴ Jayadeva⁵, Varāhamihira,⁶ Jayakīrti,⁷ Ratna-
mañjuṣā⁸ and Jānāśrayī⁹ appropriated to their respective manuals.

It should be no exaggeration to say, that Bharata¹⁰ was perhaps the earliest authority to note the pada division of

1. Gaṇa puvvaddham via jia, suanu puvvapacchimaddhci sa piṅgalen giitti davia savvacchandavittanam II.V.II.13-14 Op. Cit. II.
2. Ravibhauman pūrvārdhe śaśisauran Kathiato'n tyagan raseh. Sadasallakṣmaṇamaryagityupagityoryatha saṁkhyām 103114911 Āryānāmapī Kurute vinasamantargururvisama Samsatha Gaṇa iva saste dṛṣṭaḥ sa sarvalaghutam gaṇam nayati 11 10311501.
3. IV // 23. P. Ch. Sūtra ;
4. 20411 X V 11 Gos. 68
5. IV. 9. Jayadeva
6. 103. 49-51.
7. V. 7-9. Jayakīrti
8. II. 11-13. Ratnamanjuṣā
9. V. 36-38. Jānāśrayī
10. Prathamatṛitriyau pāḍau dvādaś'amātrau bhavettu Sā vipulānyā khalu gadita pūrvoditalakṣaṇopetā II.X V.II. 212. Abhinava's gloss on this issue :—Ardha dvaye'pi gaṇatraye chedaḥ kartavyaḥ sacaiva pāḍaḥ ucyate tadāha prathamatṛitriyau pāḍa dvādaśamātrāviti.

the Āryā by installing the Yati after three gaṇas, i. e. twelve mātrās. Chandānuśāsanam of Jayakīrti¹ and the Gāthā Lakṣaṇam of Nanditādhyay² being supposed to be the products of the transitional period made provisions for two types of definitions. They do not deny Piṅgala's authority by the admission of the gaṇa system and the ardha feature in their definitions. But at the same time, introduced the moric system in Gāthā.

Kavidarpaṇam³ places Gāthā (Āryā) under catuṣpadī, though the manner in which it has been defined, speaks of the gaṇa regulated Āryā comprising the two halves. Even in manuals⁴ of the above mentioned authors, Capalā varieties can be found which seems to be absent in the Pkt tradition.

Piṅgala followed by Jayadeva treated Vaidikam and Laukikam metres. Among Laukika metres, Jati has been forestalled by Piṅgala⁵ but has not been distinctly incorporated in theory. Jayadeva⁶ adopted the same method. It is in the manual of Jānāśrayī⁷, two fold divisions of Laukika metres appeared with their well-known designations—Jāti and

1. Jayakīrti V. 2-3. Saptacaturmātrāgaṇā Gurunāryārdha dvaye na cayuḥ jah Jah śaṣṭho nagaṇo vā laghurapare trigāṇa viśamaṅghri Pādaḥ prathamatṛtīyau dvādaśamātrau dvitīya Āryāyah / Aṣṭadaśamātro'sau caturthakaḥ Pañcadaśamātrāḥ II.

2. Gāthā lakṣaṇam II II Sattasārā Kamalaṁbhā nahaghanachattā vibhehaḥ viśame/tāha viyaddhe gāthā chattaṁso egomatto ya II Paḍhamo varahamatto viyo attarasasū mattasu.....

3. Kavidarpaṇam II.4. Gloss on it :—atha catuṣpadim kulakenāha :—Munitā guruḥ tatra na jo viśame śaṣṭhe madhyakam prathamē Dvitiye tu dale laghuḥ śaṣṭhe ; Śeṣām Samam Gāthā II.

4. Kavidarpaṇam—II.7. Gāthālakṣaṇam—verse 19-20. Gurumajjhā majjhagayā gurunāṇaṁ duṇḥa duṇḥa jattham Sā Viyācuttha yaḥuttā dosuvi addhesu Sa cavalā // 19 //.

5. II. 1.—Chandaḥ ; IV.8. Atra Laukikam : V.I. Vṛttam.

6. Jayadeva II. 1.—Chandaḥ ; II.1.—Ārṣam ; IV.I.—Vṛttam.

7. II.1. Vṛttāni ; V. 1.—Jāṭirekapyānekasminchandaśi bhavati vṛttamekamekasminneva—Jānāśrayī.

vṛttam. Jayakīrti¹ who had an access to Jānāśrayī lays down in very lucid manner, the two types of Laukika metres grouping them under Jāti and Vṛttam. This Jāti class includes, Mātrāsamakam, Vaitāliyam and Dvipadī Āryā type of Saṃskṛta, Galitaka type of Prākṛta and Śīrṣaka type of karṇā-taka.²

It is an interesting fact to note here that according to the traditional metrical conception of the Vedic perlace, "Chandas" was an essential limb of the Vedic lore (Vedāṅga) and therefore it was in the fitness of things that the chandas should cover both the forms of composition, prose and verse. Piṅgala's inclusion of the Yajus³ Mantras under the scope of chandas hinted at the idea that every composition of religious type in the Vedic age follows a manner of rhythm, which is in its very essence one of the aspects of external requisites. But in its treatment with Laukika metre Piṅgala leaves out the prose from the scope of metre. This lost thread seemed to be found out by Bharata⁴ who recognizes the delectableness of appeal to the ear of the every uttered word and his division of gadya in connection with his treatment of metrics evinces clearly his recognition of the prose forms of composition within the fold of metrics.

Jayakīrti also realised the fact that if long metres like the Daṇḍaka can appeal to the ear, there is no logic in barring out the fluent and elegant prose from the scope of metre. That is why he picks out Bharata's "Cūrṇapadam"⁵

1. Jayakīrti—1.20. Vṛttam Jātiriti dvedhā padyam tattu catuṣpadī gaṇavaddham tathā vṛttam Jātimātrā gaṇāśritā.

2. Ibid. 1. 21-22. Āryā mātrāsamakam Vaitāliyam Dvipadyapiti Caturdhā // 21 // Saṃskṛtavācyāryādyāḥ prākṛtaviṣaye tu galitakādya vahudhā / Karṇātake kṣarādya viṣaye śīrṣakādijātaya uditāḥ // 22 //

3. Piṅgala Ch. Sūtra—// 6—Yajuṣāṃ Ṣaṭ //

4. Chandohino na śabdo' sti na chandośśabdavarjitam // XIV // 45a anivaddhapadam, chandaśtathacaniya takṣaram arthapekṣyakṣarasayutam jñeyam cūrṇapadam vudaiḥ // XIV // 40.

5. XIV. 40. N. S.

and incorporated it in his manual. Looking at from this standpoint it becomes evident that the only difference that lies between verse and prose composition is that former is regulated by the pāda division while the latter is not.¹ This particular topic receives an elaborate treatment in the hands of late century authors of Skt manuals and we shall discuss that topic in subsequent chapter.

Among the Varṇavṛttas, Piṅgala does not define metres having less than six syllables in a line. Jayadeva does the same but Bharata recognises² the metres from the ukthā class but incorporated from the atyukthā class in its Dhruvā chapter.³ Ratnamañjuṣā,⁴ unlike Jānāśrayī follows Piṅgala faithfully. Jayakīrti, however sides Jānāśrayī whom he acknowledges in many ways.

In theory, however, a large number of different kinds of metre were possible. The exact number of the possible metres that might be employed, can be known through the process of permutation and combination. This has been called "Vidhi" by Bharata⁵—"Pratiyante jñāyante arthāḥ ebhiriti pratyaya jñānam. Pratyahadhīnaśapathajñāna viśwāsa heturītyamaraḥ—". The process by which the particulars about metres are known, are called "Pratyayaḥ". Nārāyaṇabhaṭṭa⁶ explained it in a much lucid way. Having discussed all the vṛttas beginning from sama etc. he introduces that in order to know the full particulars about the

1. Jayakīrti :—Daṇḍakaścandavṛstyādyāḥ padāṁśaniyamoditāḥ Apā-daniyamāścoktā gaṇadhā gadya Daṇḍakāḥ || I || 23 || Gadyaṁ ḥṛdyamapādoktisamāśapadasaṁcitam/tato'nyaccūṇirityuktā vaca-nam vākyavandhuram I || 26.

2. N.S.—XIV. 46—52. Ekākṣaram bhavedukthamatyuktham.....etc.

3. N.S.—XXXII || 48 || Devam Sarvamiśam vande.

4. Ratnamañjuṣā V.4.

5. N.S.—XIV.53.P.236. Chandosam tu tathāhyete bhedaḥ prastārayo-gataḥ Asaṁkhyeyam pramāṇāni Vṛttanyahurato Vudhaḥ.

6. Nārāyaṇa's gloss "Sambhāviteṣu vṛtteṣu viśvāsapara paryāya pratyakhyāpakatvadva.

metres, some of which are found in the practice, we should have a fair knowledge of the six *pratyayaḥ*. The possible number of metres would be sanctioned through these processes.

These are six in number—*prastāraṇaṣṭyuddiṣṭha laghavādi kṛya saṁkhyā* and *Adhvojoga*.

Prastāra—*Prastaraṇam prastāra bhāve ghaṇ prastaryate iti prastāra*.¹

*Prastaraṇam*² *vitānam* i. e. spreading out of the various forms which a metre can assume. *Vjs.* also includes under this head, spreading out of the figures and the number of short and long letter in these forms. It is a curious phenomenon that can be applied to any branch of *sāstra*—“*Tatra prastāra protyayo nāma Samasta Vṛttasamkhyā śilpaviśeṣa-jñānam*.”

Abhinava too lays down—*prastārastatra Saṁkhyādi Sarvamiti Saṁśrayaśabdenāha tadganasaṁvijñānācca : prastāropyucyate*.³

Naṣṭam—“*gatam*⁴ *naṣṭamiti, Svarupeṇaiva na jñātām*”—by this process the unknown structure of a particular permutation of a metre, can be found out, the serial number being given.

Uddiṣṭham—*prṣṭham* is that which is *svarupeṇa jñātām na saṁkhyayā*. The structure of the metre being given, the serial number of the permutation is to be found out.

Laghukriyā is on the other hand the process by which one can find out the number of structure with a certain number of *laghu* or *guru* i. e. to know how many structure were there with one *laghu* etc.

The *Saṁkhyā* is the method for getting out the total

1. Ramcandra's gloss on P. 109. N.S.P. 1948.

2. NS-Abhinava's gloss. P. 247. G.O.S. 68.

3. Abhinava's gloss on XIV. 53.

4. Ibid. Idem. cf. Ramakavi Bhārati P.109. *Prastāramantareṇa punar-darśana jñānam*.

number of structures of the permutation (Saṁkhyānapratyayo nāma prastāraṁ vināpi tattacchandasāmetavanti vṛttāniti vṛttasaṁkhyā pari jñānam).

The sixth is the space occupied by the permutations of a metre.¹

It would not perhaps be out of place if we incidentally speaks of the fact that the Vedic seers, also applied some sort of process of permutation and combination. But they have no theoretical knowledge of them. Given pada arrangements are enough to show how this process of permutation occurs in the Vedic metres:—

A stanza of two lines :—

8.8.—Dvipadā Gāyatrī—IX. 67. 16—18

8.12.—IX.109.22; X. 172.3.

12.8.—Dvipadā Śatobṛhatī VIII.29.

12.12.—Dvipadā Gāyatrī VIII.46.13.15.

This is just like prastāra of two syllables like guru and laghu. We have an exactly similar phenomenon in Saṅgitratnākara², where the same terms are used and the same process has been followed. We need not enter here into the details of the practical demonstration of these but we may briefly indicate the manner in which they are treated.

From the available editions of the Piṅgala Chandasūtra, it can be ascertained that Piṅgala omitted the sixth item "Adhvayoga".³ Halāyudha was aware of this process but

1. Advhājoga pratyayo nāma Sarveṣāṁ chandasāṁ prastārabhūmipari-māṇajñānamiti—R.K. Bharati. P.109.
2. Saṅgitratnākara V. 313—386. Ed. S.S. Śāstrī, 1959. Adyar library Series. 43.
3. Prastāra—VIII (20—23)
Naṣṭam— „ (24—25)
Uddiṣṭam „ (26—27)
Saṁkhyānām (28—33)
Laghukriyā 34
ed. by Viswanātha Śāstrī B.I. 1874.

he did not incorporate it in the Text as the Sūtrakāra did not want to introduce.¹ Having realised the importance of this item, Yādavaprakāśa² and Bhāskararāya³ claimed that this has been dealt with by the sūtrakāra through the introduction of the sūtra "Ekenodhvā". Their views have been placed with appreciation by Prof. S. P. Bhattacharya⁴ who strengthened it by adducing the cases of Jayadeva, Agnipurāṇa, Virahāṅka, Jayakīrti even of Jānāśrayī who dealt with these six pratyaya in its every details. Velāṅkar⁵ on the other hand, noted that Piṅgala has treated only four pratyayas. It will be convenient to examine here briefly the sporadic treatment of the first process "prastāra" in connection with the working out of the conceivable number of the Sarvasama, Ardhasama and viśama vṛttas in Piṅgala's chandaḥ sūtra,⁶ which has been dealt with before the commencement of the chapter V (Sūtras 3-5). Jayadeva carefully avoids this. Bharata included it under the section of pratyayas. Chandovicitti is more methodical and enumerates briefly the total number of sarvasama, ardhasama and viśama vṛttam and dealt with them in the section of Saṁkhyā (VI. 25-26). Ratnamañjuṣā appropriates it but Jayakīrti following Chandovicittikāra discusses this in the section of Saṁkhyā (VIII 12). Later works completely omit this topic. The another relevant point in Piṅgala's treatment is that he does not enter into technicalities, nor he gives any designation to them. After Piṅgala who enumerates these pratyayas "en masse", it is Bharata who begins first by

1. Ṣaṣṭhopratyayo pyardhaparicchittirityeke. So'tyalpatvat purusecchanuvi dhāyitvenanīyatvacca noktaḥ. Halāyudha on VIII 34. ed. S. Sastri. 1342. V.S.
2. Vide, Jottings on Sanskrit Metrics. Our Heritage IX.P.42.
3. VIII.13. Bhāṣyarāya Fol. 119a. Idem Sūtramapasyato vṛttikṛtodvayogaḥ sūtrakāreṇa noktā ityuktibhūmad avadheyā.
4. Vide Jottings on Sanskrit Metrics. VII.op.cit. P.29.
5. P.272. Age of Imperial Unity. Bhāratiya Vidyā Bhavan.
6. V.3.—5. But details treatment about the prastāra VIII. 20—34.

naming and defining them. Bharata, however, does not include the sixth item. Excepting Ratnamañjuṣā all the works on the metrics in the orthodox group have the fullest treatment of these six pratyayas, with their significant designations. In Ratnamañjuṣā there is no acknowledgement for the sixth pratyaya nor even the designations of the other five pratyayas have been given.

We would close the survey of this orthodox period adding a few notes on a work of carnatic prosody, viz. Chandambudhi of Nāgavarmaṇ. Chief interest of this author is to provide place for Skt metrics, as he accepts Piṅgala's work as a guide¹ as his own mother tongue is one of the fifty six bhāṣājātis born out of the three main languages Skt, Pkt and Apabhraṃśa. In the treatment of the fundamentals Nāgavarmaṇ is more orthodox in spirit than Jayakīrti who in a separate section makes provision for Bhāṣājātis. He unlike the latter does not recognise the license in allowing a light to be metrically heavy before a double consonant the second part of which is Repha.² Nāgavarmaṇ appropriated many syllabic metres adopted by Bharata and Varāhamihira on one side and on the other side he introduced many new ones which are mainly corporated by the southern prosodists like Jayakīrti and Hemachandra.³

1. Verse XXII. ed. by Rev. F. Kettel. 1875.

The commencement of the chapter V (Sūtra 3—5). Jayadeva carefully avoids this. Bharata included it under the section of Pratyayas. Chandoviciti is more methodical and enumerates briefly the total number Sarvasama, arhasama and viṣama vṛttam dealt them in the section of Saṁkhyā. (VI. 25-26). Ratnamañjuṣā makes a treatment (VIII. 6-9) but Jayakīrti following Chandovicitikāra discusses them in the section of saṁkhyā (VII.12). Later works completely omit this topic.

2. Verses 26, 27, Ch. I. Page 8, Kittel. 1875 Cf. Jk.I.5. Saṁyogaparo'pi jātu varṇaḥ Saithilyallaghutāmupaiti tasmāt bhāṣāviṣye'nyathā jagadvā nyenodān.
3. Nagavarmā—Vijayānanda ;=Bharata, Pravaralalita ; Jayānanda—Hem.II.273. (XVI.74)

Nagavarmā—Drutapada=Varāhamihira. 130 20 etc.

The peculiar metre created by Bhaṭṭi in his Kāvya¹ has been corporated by Nāgavarmaṇ in his manual under the designation Haṁsamattā, which has been slipped from the eyes of the Skt prosodists. Like Varāhamihira, Nāgavarmaṇ dealt with the metre śloka, being a species of Anuṣṭubh.

From the given deliberation, we have a brief resume of the history of Skt metrics beginning from Piṅgala and extending upto Kedāra. This can be designated as the Orthodox period. During this period we see that the ultimate standardisation of the more or less complete shape of the doctrines of Skt; prosody has been outlined. The works of the period which follow this, apparently contribute nothing new but summarise and setforth, the result of the earlier speculation. The last tinge of the Vedic metrics is faded away from one side and to the other side has been admitted the non-Skt metrical principle conforming to the need of the age.

The period under review may be designated as the post orthodox period, about which we will speak subsequently.

Polymath Kṣemendra deserves to be mentioned here for his appearance in the orthodox period as well as his special treatment of the metrics in his text book Suvṛtta Tilakam. This work generally reflects the character of the kaviśikṣā, a class of work in Sanskrit, professed to show that they are for the guidance of the aspiring poet. This type of work displays emphasis on one aspect of metrics as a discipline, namely, its practical application which developed side by side with the theoretical consideration of general principles.

Along yati, regulation of Akṣara and mātrā have been the technical determinants in different periods, sonorousness has been proved all along to be their essential feature.

The Indian poet's conception of the Śabdagaṇa

1. Bhaṭṭi XXII. 35.

Samādhi¹ (expressional adjustment) and uddārta (gravity or sobriety compiled with sublimity) point to the role of the metres in the function of the verse composition through their akṣara arrangement.

The Sonorous effect (śravyatā) is held to be the joint product of the bilateral efforts of the poet and his reader. The poet by his instinct and the reader by his receptive ear impart the quality of sonorousness in appreciation of a metrical composition.³ Deveśvara, the author of the Kavikalpalatā, warns the poet for the proper use of yati which may breach the essentials of harmony and symmetry. Poeticists also diates on the fact that versification is bad if it is undecorable to the ear even when the rules of versification have been complied with.⁴ Kṣemendra practically lays stress on this śravyatā in the poetical composition only when there are possibility of the formation of a number of metres. Mechanisation of certain rules of definitions is no teaching at all; what is śravyatā is marman (the vital part) of the metrics and has to be understood by proper recitation and by the close study of numerous specimens in literature. At the same time, to depict the rasa it is necessary to observe the rule of propriety. This may have application with reference to verbal concordance in the metres—appropriation of certain metres to the subject matter depicted in the verse.⁴

1. Kāvya-lamkārasūtravṛtti III.1.13. ed. by Nagendra. 1954. Āroha-varohakramah Samādhiḥ.....Tatrarohapūrvako'varoha yathā—Nirānand.....etc.
2. Kavikalpalatā /—Evam yathā yathodvegāḥ Sudhīyam nopajāyate Tathā tathā Madhuratānimitham yatirīṣyate //.
3. Hatam Lakṣaṇanūsaraṇe pyasravayamapṛaptagurubhavānta Laghu rasamnugunañca vṛttam yatāt hatavṛttam, Kāvya-prakāśa VII. P. 334. Ed. Jhalkikar, 1950.
4. Abhinava in his gloss on XIV.105 dilates on the point that one Kātyāyana, who is presumed to be one of the earliest known writers on kaviśikṣā, reflects on this issue; śarīrāśrayetyādi athoktam Kātyāyanena "vīrasya bhūjadanḍānām varṇane srag-

The first chapter dealing with the general principles of metrics enumerates certain selected group of metres. Then he deals with praise and ensure within his limits as a true critic ; in his hand even the honoured names of poets make no difference. In many cases his illustrations place two sides of a question regarding both merit and defect by different verses even from his own work. Śikharinī in the hands of Bhāravi, obtains a special charm, but sometimes loses its real nature due to want of the compound word, other conditions remaining the same. The division of Śārdulavikriḍita line is more agreeable, if the first half is more detached than the 2nd.

On the other side, Kṣemendra places the cases of the poets who have been singled out for their proficiency in the particular metre.

In the concluding section of the chapter II, it deals with an interesting topic how the certain parts of a particular metre can be converted into a new one by the process of adding or altering some syllables.

While thinking on the appropriate use of the metres, Kṣemendra begins the chapter III by dividing literature into Śāstras, Kāvyaśāstras, Śāstrakāvyaśāstras—Śāstra effect in Kāvyaśāstras and Kāvyaśāstra—Kāvya effect in Śāstras.

In Śāstra for the attainment of lucid presentation Anuṣṭubh is the best, in Kāvyaśāstras however different metres will be appropriated so as to be conducive to Rasa, in Śāstra Kāvya long metres are better to be avoided and in the Kāvyaśāstra too the application of metres will be in accordance with the attainment of Rasa.

The work hardly put forward any special claim as a work of great theoretic importance. Its value exists not in substance but in its treatment of practical issue. Finally, it can

be said, what has been treated in this work *Suvṛttatilakam*, is in keeping with true orthodox spirit which he does not violate even for a time.

We have now practically completed our survey of the orthodox period. But the above account of the orthodox writers must not be supposed to exhaust the invaluable wealth of the scholastic activities of this period. The scholarly works of the commentators, in which they fell back up on minutest details of their universe of discourse for fine distinctions, are no less important in this field. In this field, the names of Halāyudha and Yādavaprakāśa deserves special mention.¹

Halāyudha's *Mṛtasañjīvanī* is an exhaustive gloss, in which every passage of the original is noticed and interpreted in lucid language. Being orthodox in spirit Halāyudha did not transgress the restrictions of the orthodox rules. He deduces illustrations from the current literature, but we would not allow the non-Skt elements that are not vouchsafed by the text concerned, which fact evinces the inherent bias of the author in that line. Halāyudha's exposition on crucial points like those of "Gante" etc. is nothing but literal commentary which fails to meet the inquisitive queries of the ambitious students. That is why, in most of the cases he was uncritical and hypothetical, and he was adversely criticised for his lack of ingenuity. It is queer that Halāyudha fails to see the true character of the three big genera—*Samānī*, *Pramāṇī* and *Vitānam*, which he grouped under the *Anuṣṭubh* class. He has been condemned by his followers for the omission of certain sūtras in the original text. Halāyudha² has left out certain sūtras in the Vedic portion which has been observed by his immediate follower

-
1. Halāyudha—near about the last quarter of the 10th century, Yādavaprakāśa—middle of 11th century. For details see *Suprā* P.163.
 2. cf. Bhāṣyarāja F.51a—etāni sūtrāni vṛttikṛtā viṣmṛtāni.

Yādavaprakāśa. There are some divergences in the readings of the sūtras in the texts of the different commentators. In addition to that, Halāyudha incorporated 18 sūtras (in VIII 2—19) which did not form part of the original sūtra work. He speaks of the sūtra concerning 6th Pratyaya, but does not acknowledge it as belonging to the original work.¹

The second great annotator is Yādavaprakāśa, who is not well known as a commentator on metrics, but is more known for his manysided activities, i. e. for his *Vaijayantī* etc. From his unpublished text it can be known that Yādavaprakāśa (Ms. No. Adyar. 9. 1. 22. 1—275) is more faithful than his predecessor.

Worth mention is his commentary on the Vedic portion which is very informative and lucid. It may be taken as a safe companion to the study of the Vedic chandas. Piṅgala has been represented by him as the expositor of the Vedic chandas and the illustrations adduced by him are very helpful and are meant for manifold attainments. In order to avoid the overburdening on the commentary in the Vedic portion, Yādavaprakāśa does not dilate on the issues which are not touched by the original writer (nānapekṣitamucyate).² But on the other hand he extends his recognition to the views found in the other śāstras with a view to substantiating the authoritativeness of his own. That is why in his commentary, there is a long list of metres, which obviously belonged to other śāstras utilized by him not accessible to us. These on the other hand, may be traced in the works like *Jānāśrayī*, where as Halāyudha's computation in comparison with it may be minor and limited. In the treatment of *Laukika* metres, Yādavaprakāśa has two broad divisions

1. *Ṣaṣṭhapratyayo'pyardhaparicchi thirityeke. So'tyalpatvāt puru-
ṣecchānuvidha yitvenāniyatātvacca noktaḥ*—Halā. on VIII. 34.
op. cit.

2. *anapekṣitanam sankoco nanapekṣitamucyate.....*

Vide, JASB. Vol. IV. 1962. P.189.

of metres in general, whereas Halāyudha dilates on the three, i. e. Gaṇa, Mātrā, and Akṣara. His treatment of mātrā metres, is in the line of Piṅgala dividing it into Gaṇajātis and Nirgaṇajātis. In a very admirable way, he threshed out and discussed the following issues:—role of metres in the vedic scope; relative analysis of vikarṣa and svarabhakti; the process of contraction and expansion as has been envisaged by Nidānasūtra; the laghu vṛtti and guru vṛtti not noticed by Halāyudha; process of Adhyāsa culled from the Vedic literature; the issue of the generic upajāti variety and the Gatha.

Lastly, like the Kaviśikṣā poets, Yādavaprakāśa made a specific contribution to the practical aspect of classical metres. He laid special emphasis on the derivation of several metres of various length by applying many devices¹ such as the repetition of any number of particular gaṇa;² the repetition of any number of either of the constituents; the taking in, or away, of any number of short syllables, substituting it by long syllables;³ modification of a particular scheme with particular parts, other parts remaining intact, by adding or taking away as in the case of Mandakrāntā.

Such a work of outstanding merit neither is known to literary circle nor to the whole group of the later writers on metrics. But Yādavaprakāśa has been acknowledged and his views are accepted by Bhāskara Rāya⁴ with great honour.

1. VI.5. Tathā yadi Saḍbhagana guru ca dvau kṛtau Saroruhanetrā.....
Yadi sapta vikṛtān mayūrgatiḥ; yadyastavutkṛtau pravīrocitām.
2. VII.12; Īdṛṣaṃ Gāyatrīyaṃ vṛttamabhijit; uṣṇīhi saralaṃ; dhṛtau vimalaṃ; atidhṛtau Sukapadam.
3. VI.27. Atra navabhiyo yadi khalu saganastato jaganaḥ dhṛtyān lalanā. VII.18. aṣṭhyāmeṣā madanalalitā; tasau ced daśakāḍ bharakranta.
4. Vr.cand.Ud. (F. 31b): Prāñcāstu dīrgham saṃyogaparaiḥ tathā plutam.....
Bhāṣyārāja—f. 77a—Tenetaḥ praguktanānām Laukikānām Jatiriti prācāmacāryānam Saṃjñā etc.

To form a just estimate of the forces at work in the way of evolution of chandośāstra. *Mṛtasañjivanī* of Halāyudha and *bhāṣya* of Yādavaprakāśa are proved to be indispensable. The period under review may be designated as the post orthodox period. During this period we see that the ultimate standardisation of a more or less complete shape of doctrines of Skt prosody has been outlined.

The first and foremost writer of this class in the post-orthodox period of Skt metrics is Kedārabhaṭṭa whose *Viṭṭaratnākara*, judging from its popularity and influence must have helped a great deal in finally establishing the theories of prosody in classical Skt. This work, purely classical in spirit sets forth its doctrines in purely Anuṣṭubh metres (as has been done in *purāṇam* and other śāstras), applied the "lakṣyalakṣaṇa Saṁnyuta" method in defining the individual metres which were introduced by Jayadeva.

Direct treatment of the Vedic metres as well as of non-Skt ones are entirely ignored and we find for the first time a definite scheme of Skt metrics more or less systematically elaborated and authoritatively established. This work with the merit of fulness not only summed up the previous speculation made by Piṅgala, but in turn is declared to be the earliest orthodox Skt work in which underlying principle of the very vernacular language has been laid down. This work is aptly called objective, empirical and it is more or less mechanical in discipline.

In Kedāra's *Viṭṭaratnākara* the classical Skt metrics are formulated not incidentally as in *Bharata* or in *Varāhamihira*, not sectionally as in *Piṅgala*, *Jayadeva* and *Jānāśrayī* but in such a well defined outline as would indicate that classical Skt metrics attained the rank of an independent discipline. The text has been commenced with the acknowledgement of the authority of the *Piṅgalācārya*.¹

1. Piṅgalādibhirācāryairyaaduktam laukikam dvidhā/mātrā varṇavibhe-

As there is nothing to set forth a new in the orthodox line this attempt was to put his discipline with an appreciable nicety of arrangements and in a simple lucid language so as to be accessible even to a child.¹ This work consisted of six chapters containing one hundred and thirtysix stanzas. In most of the works composed in this period, the fashion was to restrict their scopes within the orbit of the six chapters. Garuḍapurāṇam² accepts this mode of arrangement of the subject matter within the six chapters but not in the given number of stanzas, while Vuttodaya retains even the exact number of verses within the six pariccedas, but not the chapterwise arrangements of the subjects.³ Polymath Hemchandra⁴ though appeared in the same period, treats Skt, Pkt and Apabhraṃśā metres in his work Chandonuśāṇam in eight chapters. In twentyone ślokaś Brhannārādiya-purāṇam⁵ dilates on the rules on Skt prosody, which appears to be orthodox in spirit but classical by feature. While enumerating on the rules of the six pratyayas, its adoption from Vṛttaratnākara is so faithful sometimes, that it can be charged for slavish palagarism, on account of the verbatim reproduction of the stanzas. Unquestioned dominance of Vṛttaratnākara is clearly discerned in the respective chapters of Nāradiā and Garuḍapurāṇam. There is hardly any doubt that the chanda portion dealt in Garuḍapurāṇam, is chiefly on workable epitome presented by a writer who conforms in essentials to the understandings of the theorist Kedarabhāṭṭa.

dena chandastadiha Kathyate//Ṣaḍadhyāyanivaddhasya chandasy'osya
parisphuṭam pramaṇamiti vijñeyam satṭmśadbhikam śatam. I. 4-5.

1. Vṛttaratnākaram nāma vālānām Sukhasiddhaye.....I. 3.
2. Garuḍapurāṇam pūrvārtha 211—216 Chapters Baṅgavāsī ed.
3. Ed. by Feyer. JASB. LXVI. P.370. 1877. India Office Library's Ms-Mr. Childers presentation contains 138 verses. Burmese MSS also contain 136 verses.
4. Ed. by Velankar. Jayadāman. 1948.
5. Venkateśwar edition. Pūrvakhaṇḍa. 75 Adhyāya.

To Vṛttaratnākara, sole credit will be given for recognising the importance of the ten varṇas¹ (in addition to 8 varṇas representing eight Trikas, two others, ga and la representing solitary long and short respectively). But none of its followers took notice of it. This has been reproduced verbatim by Gaṅgādāsa, the author of the Chandomañjarī in the succeeding period and this work we will take up subsequently.

The vowel that has become Guru by standing before a conjunct consonant which stands at the beginning of a line, is sometimes taken as Lāghu. This verse has been incorporated in Garuḍapurāṇam² and Vuttodaya preserves this verbatim however in its own languages. Śaraṇadeva³ who noticed this license enjoyed by the great poets like Magha etc. speaks of this in the form of a sūtra.⁴ The same has been referred to by Gaṅgādāsa who ascribed that to Piṅgala. Hemacandra exposes it in a very scientific language "ka Pavisarg anusvarvayñjanahradisaṃyoge"—without leaving any condition that this has exclusively occurred in non-Skt languages.⁵ This is the tangible result of the contact existed between Skt and non-Skt metrics. This has been slackening practically the orthodox discipline where the irre-

1. Myarastajabhanagairlāntairebhirdaśabhirakṣaraiḥ / Samastam vāñmayam vyāptam trailokyamivaviṣṇuṇā // I.6.
2. Cf. Verses. Ch.2.11. 4a. Garuḍapurāṇam Ch. I. Verse. 8 Parepada-disomyoge—yo pubbo garuvakkharo Lahu Sa Kvaci vinneyo-tad.....
3. Author of Durghaṭavṛttih T.S.S. 6. This work seemed to be composed in the year 1095 saka, i.e. 1172 AD. A little later than vṛttaratnākara.
4. Kathan punaḥ "praptanābhihradamajjanamasu prasthitam nivasanagranay eti māgaḥ hralasabde parato gurutvacchandobhangāt. Ucyate, Prāptanabhinrada iti pāthāḥ sādhuḥ. Chandacchāstre "prahre Va" iti Sūtrenā vikalpena gurutvamiti kaścit. Durghaṭavṛttih P.23 TSS.6.
5. I. 6. Chandānuśāsanam. This sutra belonging to the chapter of Sanjadhyayah, could be applicable to Skt, Pkt and Apa.

gularities and the violations of the fundamental axioms of śāstra are condoned but not directly encouraged. Kedāra's spirit of adjustment would not forego the old sastric leaven. At the same time, Kedāra understands that like Prayogaśāstra, metrics is essentially practical and cannot as such brush aside the authority of the usage. That is why in the midst of the diversionary activities, Kedāra extends a just response to the spirit and manner of non-classic study.¹ Direct sanction is however crystallized in the Chandonuśāsanam of Hemacandra.

On the crucial problem of the issue² "Gante", Kedāra's observation has got to be read with that of Jayadeva by adopting the optional application as has been entailed by sastric "Vyavasthita Vikalpaḥ."

In its treatment of Gāthā Kedāra placed two sets of definitions. The first type found to appear in the Saṃjñāvidhāna adhyāya³ which includes verses composed of three and six padas within its fold, while the second has been specified by the term "Anukṭam" placed in the concluding verse of the last chapter. Thus the Gāthās are of three types—one which have unequal number of padas—i. e. Padairasamamiti; second, which have different types of gaṇas in different padas of the metre; and the third which have unequal number of Akṣaras in each pada. To the scope of the last one, the pādacatururdhavādi may belong. The last mentioned metre is the regular viṣama metre in Piṅgala chandaḥ sūtra. Therefore the definition must have the "ativyāpti doṣa". In order to avoid this, the second sūtra is codified—i.e. "Atrānukṭam Gāthā." Gāthās are those which are not codi-

1. Cf. Gloss of sulhana on I.10 J.U.B.N.S. Vol. ; 20. 1951. P.80. Pūr-
vacaryādinām Piṅgalanagaprabhṛtinām Kālidāsādīnām ca kavīnām
samaya parigṛhitāḥ samyogaḥ kramasamyogaḥ.

2. I.9b Vā pādānte tvasau gvakro jñeyonyo matriko lṛjuḥ II.

3. Śeṣam gāthāstribhiḥ Ṣaḍbhiṣcarāṇaiścopalakṣitaḥ. I.17.

fied in the given manual. It has been asserted that Gāthās are those which are not defined here.¹

Vuttodaya² inserts the definition of Gāthā in a manner like that of Vṛttaratnākara. But the author of the work reminds his own language i.e. Pāli, in which all the verses are called Gāthā.³

Garuḍapurāṇam⁴ avoids the double entry of the definition of Gāthā and places it aptly only at the close of the discussions of the Varṇa vṛttas.

Hemacandra's definition of Gāthā in this place, is appropriate to his style and possesses an all pervasive scope.⁵

While leaving the matters of general concern to be explained in the premier chapter, Kedāra crams four different groups in the Ch. II namely-Āryā, Vaitāliya, Mātrāsamakam and Vaktra groups. In this manner of arrangement Kedāra-bhaṭṭa follows the orthodox line, adopting the system of Piṅgalācārya whose preference exists in such seriality—Āryā, Vaitāliya, Vaktra, Pādākulakam and Śikhā etc. Vuttodaya proves to be more systematic, more scientific than Vṛttaratnākara. Unlike the latter it deals only with the Mātrāvṛttas, leaving the Vaktra group only to be appropriated by the Viṣamavṛtta paricchedah.⁶ The peculiar treatment of Vaktra among the Mātrāvṛttas draws the attraction of a host of commentators and Trivikrama, the earliest of them,

1. Viṣamakṣarāpadam Va padairasamam dasadharmavat yacchando noktamatra gatheti tatsuribhiḥ proktam. V.12.

2. Padehi chahi tihitu gatheti ca paratthevam I. 14.

Vuttodaya XVIII JDL. 1929.

Nadissatettha yam chandam.....etc. V.II. Ibid.

3. Anantaroditam cannā—metam Samanna namato Gāthā micceva niddittha munindra vacane pana. I.15. Ibid.

4. 215.9. Purvākhandam—Bangavasi ed. Viṣamakṣara padam va pan-caṣaṭkadiyavakam cchandotra nokta gatheti dasadharmadivabhavet.

5. Gāthātrānuktam Chandonuśāsanam. VII. 73.

6. Ch. V.

justifies the name *Samkīrṇa Vṛttādhyaya*¹ of Ch. III of *Vṛttaratnākara* by showing the inclusion of *Vaktra* group into that chapter. Along with *Vaitāliya* group the treatment of the *Vaktra* group is justified on the ground that in the former, as the *Gaṇa* system has been allowed there partially, so in *Vaktra* there has been the partial provision for the *varṇa gaṇa*.²

But in a peculiar way almost like *Jayakīrti*, *Kedāra* deals with the *Ardhasama* and *Viśama vṛttas*, which he placed after *Sarvasama Varṇavṛttas*.

Hemacandra's approach however strikes a different note from those of his predecessors who crowd all these subjects under one *Adhyāya*, i.e. III which he treats after that of the *Sarvasama vṛttas*.

The Chapters III, IV and V of *Vṛttaratnākara* are solely devoted to *varṇavṛttas* treated in 109 heads. The number seems to swell up gradually by the passage of time and each writer seems to add something to the stock of his predecessor. So we see that *Piṅgala*'s work recognises 80 *varṇavṛttas*, *Jayadeva* 80, *Kedāra* has 109 and *Hemacandra* about 300.

*Upajāti*³, a generic name for *Triṣṭubh* class devised by the orthodox prosodists headed by *Piṅgala* for the metre resulting from the mixture of *Indravajrā* and *Upendravajrā*.

Special treatment of the *Jagatī* (*Tabhasaya* – *Jabhasaya*)

1. *Trivikrama*'s gloss on II 23-30 *Yataḥ Samkīrṇavṛttādhyayo'yam Vaktrāni cānuṣṭup Samavṛttādaḥ Samkriyanta iti virodhaḥ* II.
2. *Ibid*, *Idem*, *Yato vaitāliyam pratipādam pādamadhye niyatatrika-varṇagaṇa vyaptam, idamapi tathāiveti Sadṛśyadana Yoranantar-yamevōditamiti sthitam*. Cf. *Narayanabhatta*'s gloss on it :—*Atha Vaktrasyaṣṭākṣarātvenanuṣṭubhi Vaktavyasyāpi tadvatsākalasya niyatāgurulaghutvabhavat pathyacapalādisaṃjñākāryā Mātrā vṛttānāmsāṅkaryācca mātrā vṛttaprastāve eve*.—*Kāśī Skt Grantha-mālā* 55 P. 48.
3. *P. Ch. Sutra* :—*Indravajrā tau jgau // 16 // VI.*
Upendravajrā Jtauṇḍau ga // 17 // VI.
Adyantavupajatayah // 18 // VI.

and Atijagatī in Jayakīrti¹ extends its scope while Kedāra generalises it to any kind of admixture of metres irrespective of their classes.² Trivikrama in his gloss on this issue strikes on the right point what has been intended by Kedāra.³ Vuttodaya unhesitatingly adopts this in verbatim and Hemacandra agrees with this because it can be substantiated by the old usage. Yādavaprakāśa subscribes to this view but Halāyudha restricts the scope of such admixture to the Triṣṭubh class only.

In the true spirit of the orthodox writers, Kedāra treats Āryā which has been described by him as a metre of two hemistiches. But he appropriates the definition of Jayadeva, because, Piṅgala's definition by its ambiguity led to great deal of controversy regarding its interpretation.

So far as the spirit of Āryā is concerned, Kedāra holds strongly the line of tradition enunciated by Piṅgala. In no place, he gives even a slightest reference of the catuṣpadī Āryā, though at the close of the orthodox period we find "full fledged figure" of it in the works of Jayakīrti and Nanditādhya.⁴ Neither in Vuttodaya, nor in Hemacandra this is present what to speak of Garuḍapurāṇam.

The purely normative character of the Skt metrics begins to disappear with the ultimate standardisation of more or

-
- | | | |
|-------------------------|------------|-------------------|
| 1. Jayakīrti. II. 117.— | Indravajrā | Upendravajrā |
| Ibid. Idem. 145.— | Indravamśā | Vamśastha |
| —do 164.— | Rucirā | Ruci—Prakīrṇakam |
| —do— 148.— | Smṛti | Śrūti—Sīmhapluta. |
2. Vṛttaratnākara III.31—Anantarodiritalaksmabhajau padau Yadyavupajatayastah Ittham kilanyasvapi miśritāsu smaranti jātisvidameva nama. //
3. Trivikrama on III. 31.—P.53. JASB Vol.33. 1956 Itthamanena prakāreṇa anyasvapyuktadisu samutthitasu Vyaktisu yugatikṛtya miśrtāsu ṣaṭisvidameveti Upajātayah iti nam smaranti cintayātīyarthah.
- III. 20. ed. R. Siddhārtha. JDL.XVIII.
4. See Ante Foot notes on Page 63.

less complete scheme of the classical metrics outlined in *Vṛttaratnākara*. This stage is marked by great scholastic acumen, if not by remarkable originality but by its all embracing provisions for all "Śāstrāntaras". This may be called a stage of progress and adoptability in the one hand and on the other, this is a stage where very few novel ideas come up but only the old ones are recapitulated. There may aptly be called a stage of deterioration or decadence.

The manuals appearing in this age follow the lead of *Pkt Piṅgalam*, after the appearance of which there dawned a new era in the horizon of Skt metrics. In this epoch of fertility—the general principles being fixed, the manuals devoted themselves to speculate on the established theories in their minutest details for fine distinction and to cope with the new ideas with a spirit of adjustment. Consequently, varied, plentiful and novel types have been supplemented in new vein of thought, experiments were made to find a comprehensive formula to cover the old ideas as well as the new.

It covers the age of numberless commentaries which, made on the authoritative work *Vṛttaratnākara*, are busy with the work of the annotation, expansion and restriction of the already established rules.

Side by side, we see that there flourished many popular text book makers who engaged themselves in the task of simplifying the science for easy enlightenment.

We would just make a cursory glance to the scholarly expositions made on the standard work *Vṛttaratnākara* made by the commentators who flourished shortly after *Kedārabhaṭṭa*. They are *Trivikramabhaṭṭa*¹, *Sulhaṇa*² and *Somacandrasūri*.³ *Trivikrama* is the earliest and *Sulhaṇa* is the most critical and presents the opinion of *Kedāra* in its proper

1. Ed. by S. D. Velankar. JASB NS vol. 33 1958.

2. Ed. by Gajendragadkar. JUB NS Vol. 20 ; 22 ; 23. 1951-55.

3. Ed. by Dr. G.H. Godbole. Wilson College, JUB. NS Vol. 27. 1958.

perspective and in the light of the traditional information vouchsafed to him.

On many places Trivikrama's exposition is plain, simple and literal whereas Sulhaṇa's is critical in every detail and his opinion is very logical, that it removes away all the ambiguity of sense.

Trivikrama boasts that his attempts are not to explain the sūtra in its every detail. He has expounded only those portions which seem to be difficult and his main purpose is to supplement Kedāra's information from texts like those of Jayadeva and others. He would interpret Kedāra's works so as to contain, wherever possible, also the information given by others by resorting to maxims like the *Simhāvolo-kita* and to avoid the defect of *Avyāpti* and *Ativyāpti*.

Sulhaṇa seems to be more appropriate and critical, where he controverts the *pādādaḥ* in 1.10 adopted by Trivikrama¹ and Somacandra.² The reading *pādādaḥ* is not appropriate because the illustrative verse is in *Āryā* metre, whereas in Kedāra's parlance, there should not have any *pāda* division. If the reading *pādādaḥ* is granted, it will contradict Kedāra's own conception. Therefore, Sulhaṇa's exposition is more clear and more appropriate when he lays down that a short letter coming before a conjunct consonant existing at the beginning of a verse, does not sometimes become long by position. What is significant in this sūtra is that a short letter coming before a conjunct consonant sometimes does not become long by position. This position is created by the "Krama."³ Therefore, in all cases there should not be

1. Kvaciditi Āryāviṣamapādānte parasamjogapekṣyaiva laghugurut-vasyedam lakṣaṇanupaghaṭaya. Āryāyame veti niyamadanyajatyam nāṅgikuryāt; JASB. Vol-33. 1958.
2. Vākyaṛthaḥ spaṣṭhaḥ Bhāvārthastu Yuktaparaśceti vacanāt yalla-ghorgurutvam prāptam Tadatṛa pādādi Somyoge iti— J.U.B. Vol 27. 1958.
3. Vighaktyautam padam Tasya padasyādaḥ vartamāno yo varṇastasya

optional¹ lengthening.

Again, "Krama" may mean what has been granted and adopted by the great poets through the ages.² That is why Sulhaṇa adversely criticizes Trivikrama who accepts the reading "pādādaḥ"³ as the rule regarding the lengthening of the short at the end of the pada. Sulhaṇa's observation is based on the practical usage which should be applied on the even padas. Vāmana in his Kāvyaśālikāra is against the lengthening of laghu in the uneven padas.⁴

In the interpretation of Gāthā Trivikrama observes the view of Kedāra from a new angle which is still unprecedented. This signifies that the word "Daśadharmavat" has reference to the ten varṇas—Mara...etc, on which the whole of the metrical science is based and which composed the syllabic metres. In other words, this comprises all the syllabic metres and among them what are not included in the Śāstra are to be called Gāthā.⁵

saṁyogaḥ sa iha śāstre kramasaṁjñakaḥ jñeha. Tena Kramasaṁjñakena purovartinā prāk pādānte vartamānasya prāpta gurubhāva syāpi laghuta syāt—Sul. Com. JUB. Vol. XX. P. 80.

1. Pādā daviti Kiṁ anyatra mā bhut grasamyogena yathā.....Asama-gravilokitena kim te.....
2. Nanuka eṣa krama nama Samyogaḥ ucyate pūrvacaryanam Piṅgala-nagaprabhṛtinam kālidasādīnām.
3. Kvecitpādādaviti manyante tadasaṁgatam Sūtrodāharanayorghanābhāvāt. Tathāhi taruṇam udāharanamāryāya pradarsitam Sul. Com. P. 82. Ibid. Idem.
4. Sul. Com. on 1.9. Pādasyante vartamāno laghurapi vibhāsaya guruḥ syāt. Sa ca kavisamayavyavahārāt dvitīyacaturthayoreva pādāyorante veditavyaḥ cf. Yādavaprakāśa VI. 8.—Tataśca yadeka varṇayanti gante ityatra pādānte'pi laghorghrusaṁjñā vidhiyata iti tadapi pratyuktam—viśameśveva tadupapatteḥ.
5. Sul. on V. 12. Daśadharmavat. Daśadharmadayo Gaṇaḥ vidyante yasmimstaddaśadharmavat.....Vahulaṁ mādhbhirdaśagaṇaiḥ vyāptamityarthaḥ.....cf. vṛttaratnākara :—I/16.....daśabhirakṣaraiḥ Samastam vānmayam vyāptam.....II

Trivikrama is more a frank follower like Halāyudha than a critic and two others are eclectic. They may be fairly regarded as belonging to that group of faithful commentator who think it better to interpret literally than to incorporate new ideas in the system they comment upon.

In the manuals belonging to this period, we can notice four streams of ideas. The first group comprising Vāñī Bhūṣaṇam¹ and Vṛttamauktikam² in the spirit of the non-classical replenishes the necessities which were deficient. The second group which includes Chandomañjarī³, Chandokaustava⁴, Vṛttaratnāvalī⁵ etc. is the recast of the surviving exponents of the orthodox tradition. Chandopīyusa⁶, on the other hand, represents the textual criticism working out in the independent method of his own. In Chandonuśāsana⁷ non reorientation of the fundamental principle of versification is found.

But all these divergent streams of thoughts and tendencies gather together in Pkt Piṅgalam under one clear, dominant and finally authoritative doctrine.

Besides these four groups enumerated above are Kaviśikṣā-type of works like Mandāramaranda Campū and Śrutabodha⁸ attributed to Kālidāsa are purely classical in spirit but deals with other aspects of metrics as has been made by Suvṛtta tilakam and others. The standard work of this age, is Pkt Piṅgalam⁹ which is written in Avahaṭṭa language.

1. By Damodar Miśra – Kāvya-mālā ed. 1925.

2. MS. NO. ASB. Govt. 5719.

3. Ed. Gurudāsa Vidyānidhi 1939.

4. By Rādhādāmodara—457 Gaurāvda.

5. By Cirañjīvaśarmā – ed Serampur Saka 1755.

6. MS. NO. 450 of 1892-95 BORI

7. MS. Sanskrit College Chando 34.

8. Ed. 1909.

9. Ed. by Candramohan Ghosh—B. I. 1902.

It is mainly devoted to the Pkt and the Skt metrics. The work is important and indispensable for the setting up of the chronology of the Skt metrics, because this is the only work in Pkt which after the Vṛttaratnākara moulded the shape of most of the manuals that appeared in the later period.

Pkt tradition prefers quite obviously to deal first with Pkt metres. Virahāṅka, the earliest known work available in Pkt tradition seemed to be the originator of this method. Svayambhū's regard for Skt tradition strikes rather a discordant note in this domain. Pkt Piṅgalam follows the method adopted by Virahāṅka whose most of the layings have been incorporated by him. But unlike Virahāṅka, the former divides the manuals broadly into two sections dealing with Pkt and Skt metres respectively. Not only Vāṇī Bhūṣaṇam, but also Vṛttamauktikam¹ has been set in two parts each separately numbered as an independent unit.

Pkt Piṅgalam in the true spirit of a compiler attempts at rationalising into a systematic and comprehensive system the already accepted methods of versification elaborated by the previous thinkers like Piṅgala, Hemacandra, Virahāṅka and Svayambhū. The compiler adopted the five mātṛāṇas² introduced by Hemacandra, used symbolic names for four mātṛāṇas of Virahāṅka³ namely 2, 3, 4, 5 introduced new mātṛāṇas t t t d d h n and recognised eight varṇaṇas of Piṅgalācārya. But so far as the definitions are concerned Pkt Piṅgalam used all the symbols introduced by the authors

1. I. O. 114 and Adyar 40E 39 describe only the Part—I. Part—I being completed in 52 leaves and Pt. II in 204 each of each has been separately dated.
2. I. 2. Chandonuśāsanam—Dvitricatuṣpañcaṣaṭkalā datacapasa Dvitripaṇcāṣṭatrayodaśabheda mātṛāṇaḥ.
3. Vjs. I. 19. Gurusavva kanna ; Guruanta karalam panharam ca gurumajjham
Pkt. P. I. 17 Gurujña kanna guruamta karaalam pohoranni guru-majjha.

just mentioned except his own ones³ i.e. t t h d d h n. Vāṇī Bhūṣaṇam² and Vṛttamauktikam following the track lay a side the Mātrāgaṇas of Hemacandra but use all the technicalities especially those of Pkt Piṅgalam. But unlike Pkt Piṅgalam, they dispense with the mātrāgaṇas of Hemacandra.

Poetical licence has been allowed to enjoy in Pkt tradition. The orthographical character of the syllables in the metrical lines are not restored rigidly. What is vague and slightly hinted at first in Skt manual Vṛttaratnākara³ is carefully set forth in Hemacandra⁴ but is finally established in Pkt. Piṅgalam.⁵

To refer to the most conspicuous instances, we may point out the rules that ordain that (1) the short before a conjunct consonant need not necessarily be always long and the long, if recited as short should be regarded as short. Even if a syllable containing two or three mātrās be read rapidly, it should be regarded as containing one mātrā. (2) E and O which are metrically long in Skt tradition, have been considered as optionally long in Pkt tradition. Vāṇī Bhūṣaṇam⁶ adopted the 2nd rule of Pkt tradition but did not recognize the first one which Vṛttamauktikam reproduces in Skt language.

1. I. 199 Hira metre. nao pabhana tinni chagana aṁta karahi Johalam hara thabia jaupu.....etc. chagana—sixmatricgaṇa Hara—guru I. XI 83—gaṇa vippa sagana dharai paaha pam Bhana Simhaaloana Chanda varam.
2. Vāṇī I. 7. ṭaṭhadadhameti gaṇāḥ syuḥ.....Vṛttamauktikam. I. 15. Fol. 2. b. Rasavānavedadahanaiḥ pakṣabhyamcaiva Sammitamātra yesamte prastauasthathadadhanatyeva Saṁjñakaḥprokt cf. definition of Hira metre I. 119. Vahṇiṭagaṇāmantyaraṇaṇameva caraṇaśo. bhitam.....
3. Vṛttaratnākara I. 10.
4. Hemacandra I. 6.
5. PP. I. 5. Ihira Viṁḍujua Eo Suddha a vanna milia vilahu Raha Vamjana Saṁjoe.....
6. Vāṇī I. 6. Saṁjuktapurvo'pi laghuḥ kvacitsyātvarṇastu prahradigato Vibhāṣa Eo kvacitprākṛtake laghusta ihi tathā Viṇḍuyute.....

age.¹ In the treatment of the subject matter *Vāṇī Bhūṣaṇam* follows *Pkt Piṅgalam* closely than *Vṛttamauktikam* which treats the metres *Saveya* and *Galitakam* in its every detail which however the former two, *Pkt piṅgalam* and *Vāṇī Bhūṣaṇam*, omitted.

In *Pkt* tradition *Gāthā* is a *mātrā* metre, whereas in *Skt* it is a *gaṇa* metre i. e. regulated by the *caturmātric gaṇas*.² *Pkt Piṅgalam*³ records both the definitions introduced by these traditions. In *Vāṇī Bhūṣaṇam*⁴ too we find that this metre has been treated. In the same manner *Vṛttamauktikam* separately lays two sets of definitions, by which it seems to afford respective criterion to *Skt* and *Pkt* traditions. Thus *Gāthā* is defined here as *Mātrā* and *Āryā* as syllabic one.⁵

Vāṇī Bhūṣaṇam and *Vṛttamauktikam* do not make provision for *Capalā* variety of *Āryā*⁶ which seems to be an innovation of the *Skt* tradition since the *Pkt Piṅgalam* seems to take no notice of it. *Pkt Piṅgalam*⁷ treats *Upajāti* as a class which is originated from the mixture of the metres containing the same number of syllables. *Vāṇī Bhūṣaṇam*⁸ notes only the case of *Indravajrā* and *Upendravajrā*. *Vṛttamauktikam*, however, restores the version of *Pkt Piṅgalam* by dilating on the point “*Samaakkhara*” and places the cases

1. *Vṛttamauktikam* I. 11. Fol. 2a. yadyapidīrgham varṇam jihva laghu paṭhati bhavati. So'pi laghuḥ varṇastvaritam paṭhanāt dvitrāṇ-ekam vijānita//
2. Vide PP.....(III)
3. *Pkt Piṅgalam* I. 54. — In terms of *mātrā*
I. 56. — In terms of *Gaṇa*
4. *Vāṇī Bhūṣaṇam* — I. 41, I. 42
5. I. 91. *Vṛttamauktikam* Fol. 9b. Prathame dvādaśamātrā.....iti gāthā lakṣaṇam Āryā sāmānya lakṣaṇam.....Ṣaṣṭhe jo va vipro- viṣame na hi joganaśca gurvantaḥ Saptabārāyaḥ Sahāraḥ.....
6. Vide PP..... (Chapter — III)
7. *Pkt P. II.* 118.....Sawam Jaihim Sama akkhara dijjiasu Piṅgala bhana uvajaihi kijjasu //
8. *Vāṇī Bhūṣaṇam* II. 123 Tadopajātiḥ Kavindrairbheda bhovantiha caturdaśāsyāḥ //

of the Śālinī-vatorṇī, Indravajrā, Upendravajrā, Vamśastham-
Indra-blamśā.¹

Lastly, without entering into unnecessary details, we can show that Vṛttamauktikam and Vāṇī Bhūṣaṇam though seem to belong to Skt tradition make no discussion about "Gāthā-type" of metres being influenced that are not by Pkt Piṅgalam. On the contrary, Kavīdarpaṇam and Hemacandra make a short provision for "Gāthā" as they belong to the post orthodox period. Hemacandra and Kavīdarpaṇam can not abstain from doing it out of the reverence for Skt tradition.

Vṛttamauktikam deserves to be treated specially here because of its all embraceable scope. It not only gives places to Skt and Pkt metres, but incorporates all types of vernacular metres current its time, i. e. the 17th century.

Part – I which completed in 52 Folia deals more with non-Skt metres than with mātrā metres. These are syllabic metres but have been included in the chapter for mātrā metres. It is more extensive and exhaustive in its scope. It is for the first time we are acquainted with Saveyā² and Ghanākṣarī³ hitherto unknown in the extant doctrinaires. By their special feature these metres are more syllabic than metric and by their nature they are more Prākritic than Sanskritic, because they received an impetuous treatment in the hands of the vernacular poets and prosodists.

Part – II completed in 204 Folia, comprises twelve sub-chapters. It embraces all kinds of specimen of versification

1. Fol II 11a. Śālinīvātorṇīyupajātiḥ // anayorekatrapaṇicamakṣara-
gurutvadapartra ca paṇicama laghutvadalpobhedayojanāt prastāra-
racanayā jāyanta ity upadeśaḥ.

Fol II 13a.—Athaṇayorūpajātayah // Upendra Vajra carane etc.

Fol II 32b. —athaṇayorūpajātayah // Yādīndravamśaṣarāṇena
Saṁgataḥ pādopi Vamśasthāvilasya jayate.....etc.

2. Fol. 41a. I Saptabhakāra Vibhūṣita Piṅgala bhāṣitam.....

3. Fol. 43b. II Rasabhūmi.....Ghanākṣaram.

not recognised by others. Among these most interesting is the Prakaraṇam dealing with by Virūdavalī.¹ This kind of metre for the first time receives its recognition in the manual of versification. In the early stages, this has been called to the requisition for the purpose of panegyrics.² It receives its impetuosity in the hand of the Vaiṣṇavas and the verses are drawn mostly from the works of Rūpagoswāmī.³ It seems to be exhaustive in treatment and covers a total number of 62 Folia. In the definition, both the total number of syllabic instants and Varṇagaṇas are required. Its use can be found only in the Skṭ literature.

Pkt Piṅgalam, recognises neither Ardhasama Varṇavṛttas nor Viṣama Varṇa vṛttas. Vṛttamauktikam makes provision for all these metres. Not only these, the Vaktra⁵ class of metre which we found in the traditional definition of so-called Śloka metre⁶ has also been dealt with.

The early work on metrics looked upon as Vedāṅga include all the Vedas within its scope which comprises both verse as well as prose forms of composition.

In the works of later metricists as well as poeticists, reappear the same idea as if they have been swayed by the

1. Fol. 138.
2. Vide-Śrī Gauḍīya Vaiṣṇava abhidhān III khaṇḍa. P. 1752. Ed. Hari-das Das. 471. Caitanyābda. Also see—Prof. S. P. Bhattacharya's dis-course on Virūda, in A. S. B. Nov. 1955.
3. Fol. II. 149a. Samagra iti nāmāntaram:—tathodhāḥṛtamapi Śrīrūpasvāmibhiḥ śrī Govindovirūdavalīyam Yathā :—Pratiṣṭakha-ṇḍana—Svabhaktamaṇḍana prayuktacandava..... etc.
4. Fol. II. 138b. —Kalikābhiṣṭukalita Virūdāvalīkamataḥ Savarṇakalika Proktā Virūdadhya manoharā Tatra ca advādaśāṅkākalā kāryā catuṣṣaṣṭhī kalāvadhī.
5. Fol. II. 124a. —Atha vaktram // kadacidardhasamakam Vaktraṁca viṣamaṁ bhavet / dvayostrayorūpattesu vṛttam. tadā..... //
6. Athaca :— Pañcamam laghusarvatra
Saptamam dvicaturthayoḥ
guruṣaṣṭhamtu pādānām
Śeṣasvānīyamo mataḥ //.

notion that if Daṇḍaka¹ can have an appeal to the ear, there is no logic in excluding the elegant prose from the scope of chandas. Chandomañjarī is the earliest known extant manual to note down this theory and Vṛttamauktikam² following it reserves a fair position for the treatment of prose composition and adduces instances from Mālati-mādhava³ and others.

Vāgvallabha, a comprehensive work on Skt and Pkt metrics, is to be placed after the above mentioned works on which the influence of Pkt Piṅgalam is obvious. Like Vṛttamauktikam it does not lay aside, in its Varṇa Vṛttaprakaraṇam, Ardhasama vṛtta, Viṣama Vṛtta and Gadya Prakaraṇam. In its all embraceable scope a distinctive place has been allotted to Capalā variety of Āryā, which Vāṇī Bhūṣaṇam and Vṛttamauktikam do not treat at all. But it is interesting to note that Vāgvallabha makes a fair treatment of Vaitāliya Prakaraṇam which Pkt Piṅgalam and Vāṇī Bhūṣaṇam omitted totally. But unlike these three, Duḥkha-vañjana Kavi in Vāgvallabha admits the scope of "Gāthā" that hints at the metres not included in the manuals concerned.

Mention may be made here of a similar type of work entitled Vṛttacandrikā in which the influence of Pkt Piṅgalam is clearly discernible. Within a very short span containing only 23 pages Vṛttacandrikā distributes its subject matter into three chapters. The first chapter commencing with Āryā metre, deals with nearly all kinds of Pkt metres

1. Bhāṣyarāja 112b. Mātrāchanda daṇḍakeśvāpyamisur antarbhūta Prāsātālairviśiṣṭha iti.
cf. Vr. Cant. Fol. 240a—Mātrāchandodaṇḍakesvāpyami...Prāsātāle Viśiṣṭhataḥ. Tritaladi lakṣaṇāni ca kaustubhe.
2. Fol. II. 133b. Vāṇmayam dvidhadam proktam padyam gadyamiti kramāt....
3. Yathā vā mālātimādhave Gato'mavalokitalalitakautukaḥ kāmadevāyatanamityādi yathā vā kābambaryām—pātālatalavāśiṣu dānaveśvesvityādi //. Ibid. Idem.

like Soratha, Dohā, Madhubhāra, Kola, Cauvālā etc. Excluding Vaitālīya group. The second and third chapters mainly deal with Varṇa metres including in its restricted scope of metre Ghanākṣarī and Saveyā class of metres. Later on it has some dissertation on general topics to which has been added the definition of Gāthā “Gāthoktā caraṇaiḥ śaḍbhiṣṭa-thaiva caraṇaistribhiḥ.” The discussion however is closed after a slight touch on Gadya.

A small unpublished work¹ of Sāraṅghara Agnihotrīm consisting of nine and half folia belonging to 1700 AD also deserves mention here. From the brief exposition at the beginning it appeared that the work is purely orthodox in spirit. But in the treatment of the subject matter it follows Pkt. Piṅgalam. After defining Āryā in a manner followed by Pkt tradition, it devotes a few stanzas for Mātrāvṛttas like Dohā, Catuṣpadī etc. This was followed by Sarvasama and Ardhasama Varṇa-vṛttas.

Another unpublished work, named Vṛttadarpaṇam² of the last century can be referred to here. The work has been modelled after the fashion of Pkt. Piṅgalam. It enumerates briefly the rules as have been prescribed by the Pkt tradition. It gives no recognition of the mātṛāgaṇas and the host of the Pkt metres that have been dealt with in this work are defined in terms of mātṛās.

It first deals with Mātrāvṛttas which begins with Āryā and its variety and closes with Marahaṭṭavṛttas. The second prakāśa dilates only those Varṇa vṛttas which are treated by Pkt Piṅgalam. They appeared with the same designations as has been adopted by that standard work. The work closes with a fair discussion on prastāra including both Mātrā and Varṇa prastāra prakaraṇam.

1. ASB, MS. No. I. G. 8. By name chandomālā.

2. “Codex” numbered as G.5915 contains only 1 section where as the complete work has been noticed by R. R. L. Mitra in Vol. VI. The number of which is 2028. P. 54.

Vṛttamauktikam only discusses elaborately the Mātrā Prastāra, shortening the case of Varṇa Prastāra in a few lines. The work concerned, like Pkt Piṅgalam extends a full-fledged discussion on Prastāra of both types of metres.¹ In fact, the only difference is that the former shifted the topic at the end of the work following the Skt tradition, where as the latter inserts it between the Saṁjñā Prakaraṇam and Mātrā Prakaraṇam.

We could place here another work on metrics, with the same designation by some Kavindra, son of Rāmānanda. The work appeared with chapterwise description in the notices made by R. Lall Mitra.²

The arrangement of subject matters exhibits the fact that the work is modelled after the manner of Vṛttamauktikam. Unlike the preceding work consulted before, it discusses about Pratyayas just after finishing the Saṁjñā Prakaraṇam. Unlike Vṛttamauktikam, we came across the Vipulā variety. Vaitāliya Prakaraṇam is preceded by a detailed discussion on Mātrāvṛttas as has been executed by Pkt Piṅgalam and others. Along with Sarvasama Varṇavṛtta Prakaraṇam, Ardhasama and Viṣamavṛttam have also been dealt with. The work closes with a fair treatment on Gadya and Virūdāvalī being followed by a short note on blemishes arising in connection with verse composition.

The group of writers who claimed to be the surviving exponents of the orthodox period headed by Chandomañjarī-

1. Prastāra mūlakaṇaṁ / Prastāraprakāra kīrtanaṁ tatra mātṛā Prastārah / varṇa prastārah / yānoddīṣṭakathanam / mātṛānaṣṭham / varṇānaṣṭham / mātṛāmerukathanam / varṇāmerukathanam / mātṛāpatākā / varṇāpatākā / mātṛāmarkaṭi / varṇāmarkaṭi / This chart is prepared according to notice made by R. R. Lall Mitra VI. P. 55

2. Codex No. 2038. Notices of R. Lall Mitra. Vol. VI with Folia 40. Extant in 1200 śloka. This descriptive catalogue P: 68—69 is utilized in order to show the fact.

kāra may conveniently be mentioned here. Gaṅgādāsa's Chandomāñjarī constitutes a compact manual on Skt metrics in six chapters. There seems hardly to have any ingenuous treatment. The work mainly based on Vṛttaratnākara not only paraphrased standard definitions, but reproduced sometimes the whole of the stanza verbatim¹. In the same hackneyed manner, sometimes in same phraseology Gaṅgādāsa formulated the definition of Upajāti and of Āryā metres.

The unavoidable influence of the Pkt tradition is inevitable on the group which comprises Gaṅgādāsa and others. With a spirit of eclecticism, it pays due acknowledgement through the implicit sanction of the optional rule regarding the lengthening of the short before conjunct consonant². While utilizing the illustrative verse of Vṛttaratnākara for the case of optionally lengthening of the short at the end of the pāda, Gaṅgādāsa unconsciously shows his compliance with the Pkt tradition.³ Because the verse concerned is in Āryā metre and pāda division is accepted in the Pkt tradition. And the most curious fact is that Gaṅgādāsa being the remnant of the orthodox period sets the definition of Āryā after the frame of two hemistiches.⁴

But Gaṅgādāsa does not distribute his material in a

1. Myarastajabhagnagairlāntairabbirdaśabhirakṣaraiḥ Samastham vānmayam vyāptam trailokyamiva viṣṇunnā Vr II 1111 6.
cf. vṛtta. I. 8. — Chando I. 10.

—do— I. 18—20a — I 26—28 etc.

2. "Pra hre vā" iti punaḥ Piṅgala munervikalpavidhāyakam sūtram..... atra hra śabde pare gurorloghutvam, Tivraprayatnoccāraṇenatra loghutvamiti Kāṭhābharaṇam.

3. Atrā pādāntago laghuguru bhavedvā / Yathā Alpavyayena Sundarī, grāmyajano miṣṭhamaśnāti II i. II 13.

4. Sundarīti grāmyaśabda pare vikalpena laghutvam. V. Chando I. Lakṣaitat saptagaṇā, Gopetābhavatinehaviṣamejaḥ / Śaṣṭho yaśca nalaghu vā prathameardhe niyatāmāryāyāḥ. This verse is also copied from Vṛttaratnākara II. I.

fashion after Kedāra, who follows Vedāṅgachandokāra basically. Instead of dealing Mātrāvṛtta after Saṃjñā Prakaraṇam, Gaṅgādāsa introduces the chapter of Sarvasama vṛttam. In this case, his manner is in keeping with what has been planned in the respective works of Jayakīrti and Hemacandra whose distribution of subject matter is done in the following sequence—Sarvasamam, Ardhasamam, Viṣamam, and Mātrāvṛttas. But unlike the host of these authors of the Skt tradition, Gaṅgādāsa leaves no scope for “Gāthā” or “Śeṣa” type of metres. Vaktra class has been allotted a special place in his chapter on Viṣama vṛttam.¹ The work closes with the chapter dealing with Gadya Prakaraṇam but the discussion about Ṣaṭpratyayas is not touched upon possibly because, to this author it is nothing but a mere curiosity.²

Incidentally, we come across a work entitled Chandomakhānta³ by one Puruṣottamabhaṭṭa supposed to be the master of Gaṅgādāsa.⁴ The work can distinctly be referred to here, because in it the Gītivṛtta has first received a vague but implicit sanction in manual on metrics. Many of his songs bear close resemblance to those of Jayadeva and they are laudatory verses addressed to Śiva and Pārvatī.⁵

Chandoratnākara⁶, and elementary treatise on the Skt metrics in four chapters is a work belonging to this group. The work in 17 Folia is fashioned in its own way. Along with Āryā it deals with Dohā or Dohārikā for which our

1. IV. 255—258 Chandomañjarī
2. Vyavahārocitam prāya mayā chandotra kīrtitam/prastārādi punarñoktam kevalam kautakam hi Tat // VI. 5. Ibid.
3. Vide Varendra Research Society Monograph No. 5 PP. 23.
4. Svetamāṇḍāvyamukhyāstu necchanti munaye yatim ityā ha bhaṭṭa Svagranthe Gururme puruṣottamaḥ // I. 20. Chando.
5. Sahacarīdarśaya tamatula mattam / Svapnasamāgama mohitacittam Avirata mukulita locanamālam / Dīpaśikhā lasadīkṣaṇabhāram //.
6. Ms. No. ASB. G. 3518. the ms. coined with date śaka 1622.

Chandomañjarikāra also makes some provision. Likewise some classes of Apabhraṃśa metres are found in this work such as Aninda, Mātrāmohinī, Cārusenī, Bhadrā and Raṭṭā with rhymed padas. Obviously they are expected to be used in current literature.¹

The author must have before him the work of puruṣotta-mabhaṭṭa, because it does not miss the Gītika metre². In its restricted scope the author tries to convince that Upajāti³ metre is not to be regarded as the species of Triṣṭubh class, but to be treated as an independent generic group. That is why Upajāti has been dealt with separately. In a few lines the Ṣaṭpratyayas are discussed and the topic of Gadya has just been touched. Lastly, it can be said that work is being modelled in many parts after Chandomañjarī with considerable plagiarism of passage in extenso.⁴

Like the late century works, Chandokaustava embraces all kinds of metrics coming on the way, but as a remnant of the orthodox group, it imbibes the spirit of Vṛttaratnākara and Chandomañjarī. It distributes its materials in 9 chapters or Prabhās. In the first Prabhā Samjñānivandhanam, it admits the regulation regarding the optional lengthening of the short before pra and hra and at the same time adds definition of Gāthā.⁵ Like Vṛttaratnākara, it also has an additional feature

1. Fol. 11b. Athāpabhraṃśāduyeṣāṃ prayogaḍṛśyante teṣāṃ lakṣaṇāni nigadante.
2. Pādānta yamakakrāntā śravayāyadi padāvaliḥ sā gītiḥ kathyate hi.....
3. Fol. 11a.—just after the treatment of the varṇavṛttas, along with vaiṭāliya class. Having adduced instances from the literature of Mahākavis—the author argues—“Ityadau chandabhaṅga syāt..... aparopajātayastu mahākavi prayogādāraṇiyāḥ..... Anantarodiritalakṣmabhājau.
4. Ch. m. 1. 4. Padyam.....Eh. R. Fol. 4b. Padyam.....in the definition of līlākhelā, tūnakam—Ch. m. II. 135 and 137 respectively.
Fol. 8. chando kat. —Ekanyunanvidyunmālā pādam cet līlākhelā, tūnaka samānikapādadvayam viśāntime. //
5. Śeṣam Gāthā Stribhiḥ Ṣaḍbhiḥ śaraṇaihrūpalakṣitaḥ. Chandokau.

of Gāthā which comprises those metres that are not dealt with in the work concerned, and it puts it as if quoting from the Vṛttaratnākara ad verbum.¹

Vṛttaratnāvalī of Cirañjīvaśarmā² in the form of a panegyric addressed to his patron Yaśavanta Singha, dialates on the metrics current in the 18th century. In its restricted scope this work embraces some of the Pkt metres such as Saveyā, Kavittha and Durlalitaka, in which the lyrical ballads of Tulsīdāsa and other works in Hindī have been composed.

This fondness of vernacular metres not only allures him to compose his own Skt composition Kāvyaṣilāsa in some of the metres just mentioned³, but makes him to appropriate the poetical licence, regular in the Pkt tradition.⁴ Besides, perhaps this author is a solitary figure to refer to his absorption of the "verse libre" designated by him as "Kavitvakāma" in the Skt manual.

Vṛttaratnāvalī⁵ of Venkateśa is written in 66 verses to show the use of the current Varṇavṛttas. Vṛttavārtikam is an attempt of Rāmapānīvāda to dispose of the only varṇa metres as to be found in the 19th century.

Among the Varṇavṛttas only a few are selected as they are not commonly used. Vṛhatī and Aṣṭhi class of metre are not taken into consideration because they are not selected by the poets.⁶ Āryā has been defined without

stava. I. 30. 457 Gaurāyda. Anusvāro visargo ca dīrgho yuktapa-
rastathā varṇogururnato hre pre pādānte cāpi vā laghuḥ // I. 19.

1. Prabhā IV. 13. Viśamakṣarapadam vā padairsamam daśadharmavat
yacchando nōktamatra Gātheti tat sūribhiḥ proktaṃ.
2. Serampur. Śakābda 1755.
3. Kāvyaṣilāsa. S. B. T. 1925. P. 30.
4. Kvacit Savindu Kvacidardhavindurokāra yukto'pi laghuḥ kvacit
syāt. Ucāryamastaritatprayatnat dvitrasvarṇa kvacidekabhājam.
5. Ed. H. G. Narahari 1952.
6. Brhatyām nā prayogārham vṛttam pañktyām tu kathyate // Tss. 131.

its Gaṇa system.¹ In its limited sphere the author reserves thirteen kārīkās for the treatment of the five Prastāra vidhi excluding the Adhvayogaḥ.

Chandāmṛtalatā² of Amṛtānanda consists of 41 Folia comprising 400 slokas. The author was known to scholars more as a redactor of Aśvaghoṣa's Buddhacarita than as a prosodist. But this unpublished work is conveniently grouped here because of its being directly modelled after Chandomañjarī.

Amṛtānanda recognises the authority of Piṅgala at every step paying homage to the Ācārya but appropriates his material from Gaṅgādāsa without acknowledging him. He copied the definitions from the above mentioned text ad verbum. This is sometimes so extensive that he can be charged with slavish imitation or plagiarism. This copying is not sporadic but systematic and is found practically throughout the work.

Some of the verses are bodily reproduced and some are tactfully placed by the insertion of the worshipping diety of the author.³

The verbal borrowings are so numerous that it makes this work an interesting study. In its very form and manner it seems to be a replica of the Chandomañjarī. It is classical and orthodox in spirit and no consideration has been paid to the Vedic and Pkt metre. In spite of this its treatment is improving upon some of the deficiencies of the Chandomañjarī. It does not admit the Pkt metres yet it defines the Āryā in the manner typical of the Pkt tradition.

1. Mātrāvṛttāni kathyante gaṇāṇām niyamam vinā lakṣitopi Sa bhuyiṣṭham prayogeṣu na drśyate. 60 // Ibid.

2. ASB. B. 36.

3. Devam praṇamya śākyendra jayalakṣmim samudbhavaḥ Śrī Rāmānanda tanayo'mṛtānando tanodimaḥ Ch. Amṛtalatā—Fol. I. Devam praṇamya Gopālam vaidya Gopālodāsajaḥ Santoṣā tanaya-scchanda Gaṅgādāsastanotyadaḥ // Chm. I C. S. S. XIV.

Along with other long metres Chandā'mṛtalatā insists on the yati in Vasantatilakam and others which are not prescribed by the host of the writers. Among the known writers who support this are the anonymous authors of Śrutabodha and the compilers of Kṛṣṇakavi, both belong to this group. But only difference in them is that Śrutabodha¹ and Chandā'mṛtalatā,² prefer the yati division at 8-6 where as the last one³ fixes upon 7-7. Unlike Chandomañjarī it excludes from its scope the Vaitāliya group but makes provision for the "Śeṣa" metre.

We would close our survey of the works of the orthodox group by mentioning two works Mandāramarandacampū by Kṛṣṇakavi⁴ and Śrutabodha ascribed to Kālidāsa⁵ which are mainly Kaviśikṣā type meant for aspiring poet in the devices of the craft. In the section designated as Vṛttavindu, only the definitions of the syllabic metres are appropriated without maintaining their seriality. Only peculiarity that is discernible in this work is to maintain yati in almost all the metres. The most notable are the cases of the Upendravajrā and Indravajrā where yati is prescribed after the 5th which has been detected by our modern scholar.⁶ In Śeṣavindu or the chapter dealt with the remaining topics, it enumerates briefly the rules and the regulations regarding the metrical principles and in its manner the impression of Vṛttaratnākara is discernible.⁷ It speaks also of Gāthā.⁸

1. Aṣṭabhirinduvadane ; Viratiśca ṣaḍbhiḥ kānte ; vasantatilakam kilatam vadanti // verse. 34.
2. Gogaścamāṅgala guhaśpakṛto viramaḥ Fol. 19.
3. na vā pade'pi viratiḥ sapta saptakṣaraihmataḥ // Mandara marandacampū I. 14, Kāvyaṃālā ed. 52.
4. Ed. Kāvyaṃālā ed. 52.
5. Ed. 1909. Published along with Chandomañjarī.
6. Indravajra tata jaga go harāsyartubhiryatiḥ I. 17. Vide Arnold's Vedic metres.
7. Caraṇadimavarṇasya samyagah kramasaṃjñakāḥ tasya prakṣita-varṇaśca vā guruḥ // Śeṣa vindu. P. 161.
8. Proktam yetāni viśamavṛttāni prasputam vinā anyanyasama vṛttāni gāthā prāhurmanīṣiṇaḥ. Vṛttavinduḥ. // P. 23.

Śrutabodha on the other hand, is a short compendium of Skt manual where only the general principles are dealt with in an easy but compatible manner.

In this brief exposition, it makes an attempt to lay the devise by which the common parts of the metres can be detected easily, which is the vital part of the metres.

In Chandomañjarī¹ too we find this method applied. In a very easy and elegant language he has given us an inkling into this manner. We are not sure who, among expositors of the Śāstra first casts light upon this device. Sufficient for our purpose to note that it is in the commentary of Yādavaprakāśa², this principle came into light. Among the later writers, Kṣemendra³ in his *Survṛttatilakam* has dealt with it at length.

Among the Kaviśikṣā poets, Amarchandra⁴ and Deveśvara⁵, furnished an elaborate hint on the construction of different metres. Most common and adoptable method is the application of "pitch forking process"—which has been hinted at not only by the metricists but by the poeticists of the late century. The obvious cases of the shifting of the long syllable at the end by addition of a short one in the penultimate portion of the Upendravajrā group and Vaṃśastha pair are well known to merit special mention.⁶

-
1. Samānikāpadadvayam vinantimam tūnakam // II. 137. Ch. m. mandākrāntā nayugalajaṭhara kīrtitā citralekhā, II. 177. Ibid.
 2. See *Infra*, pp. 78
 3. See *Infra*. Kṣemendra flourished in the 3rd quarter of the 11th century. Ibid. Idem. P.130.
 4. Second quarter or the middle of the 13th Century. History of Skt poetics, S. K. De // P. 259. 1960.
 5. At the middle of the 13th Century. Ibid, Idem. P. 260.
 6. *Survṛttatilakam*—II. 44. Upendravajram Vaṃśastham Paryantaikā-kṣarādhikam.
Amaraçandra—Indravajropendravajrayorantaguroḥ Prāgaadhikala-ghūnendra vaṃśa vaṃśasthe—Kāvyaikalpalatā. Pratāna.
I. p. II. Kasi. ed. 1942.

Even the commentators of the standard works have not failed to trace these tendencies of metricists. Mānikyacandra in his commentary on Kāvya prakāśa adduces instances how from Siddhichandha Pramitākṣarā can be created by dropping two syllables from the fore part of the pāda and seven syllable from the hind and Drutavilambita by deducting two from the last part and the seven from the first.¹ Likewise, Śrutavodha² lays down that Campakamālā would be converted to Maṇimadhyam if the last syllable of it is dropped. Haṁsī³ would get its form Mandākrāntā, if the last part of the latter which is demarcated by yati, has been dropped.

The works both published and unpublished just discussed, are indeed noteworthy for their elaborate treatment of Skt and non-Skt metrics. They have merits of their own, but they are, in reality, nothing more than elementary text books, excellent resumes of which methodically sanction the speculations of the predecessors embodying different traditions.

The standard works among these are followed by a host of commentators, who dialate on the explanation of the passages, which practically add nothing new but paraphrase the already existing matters by lucid expositions embedded in file language.

This age witnessed also a host of easy manuals. These works used to repeat only conventional topics in the same

1. Ullāsa IX. PP. 334—35 Mysor ed.

Svam varṇacyutam yathā—Nṛpā ditijāmaraprabhunatāṅghriyugo / jaladadyutirbibhuḥ //.

Atra śrīpārsavarnane Siddhichandasi pratipādamādyā kṣara-dvayasyāntyakṣarasaptakasya ca cyutau pramitākṣaravṛttena tathādyakṣarasaptakasyāntyakṣaradvayasya cyutau drutavilambita-vṛttena tasyaiva varṇanam //.

2. Campakamālā yatra bhavedantyavīhīna premanidhe/chandati dakṣa-ye kavayastanmanimadhyam te vruvate. Śrutabodha. 14.

3. Verse. 15. Ibid.

stock of phraseology even without annotating the crucial issues already existed in the preceding works. The work to be introduced presently depends upon no system but appears to have been written for enlightenment of the theory of metrics.

Jagannātha's Chandopīyūṣa is such a work still unpublished. This work in form is indeed one of the most exhaustive and noteworthy presentations of the later time¹. It displays a very subtle and independent treatment or at least an attempt at a rethinking of the old problems. The author shows himself conversant with the old theories which he represents in his work and which he endeavours to harmonise with new currents of thought.

The work distributes its subject matter in four chapters. It is in the form of sūtras with a vṛtti thereon of the author's own.

The first chapter is an introductory one. Here the author enumerates in eighty sūtras different sorts of mnemonics and techniques to be applied in the work. He seems to introduce a novel device, here where in addition to eight syllabic mnemonics² some other terms also have been enumerated which are author's own creation, viz. "gha" represents two shorts, "kṣaḥ" two longs;³ kaḥ and khaḥ make provisions for doublets consisting of short long and long short respectively. Duplication of any terminology has been represented by the vowel u⁴ and the termination of the middle position has been marked out by consonant "n".⁵ For

1. The only codex which is found in the collection of BORI with ms. No. 450 of 1892—95 BORI is utilized here.

2. Fol. 6a—Sarvādyamadhyanteyugesu ma bha ja.....etc.
cf. Fol. 20b. Kṣādaiḥ pratyāpiḍaḥ.....

3. Fol. 6b—Uparodviḥ—Uparo yasyadityuparo mursurityadigane dvirāvṛtto, vodhyo madvayam sadvaymityādi.

4. Fol. 6b laughāḥ gau kṣaḥ

5. nāntomadhyavṛt. Fol. 6a. madhye vartate iti madhyavṛt.

the pause or ceasure, two different terms such as "tha"¹ has been prescribed for syllabic metres and "bha" for the mātrā metres.

Four mātrā Gaṇas, ta, ca, da and na have been prescribed one each for the Gaṇas of six mātrās, five mātrās, four mātrās, and two mātrās respectively. In addition to it, Gaṇa of four mātrās for Āryā and its variety has been designated as "ha".²

In defining the syllabic metres, the author follows a method entirely different from the traditional mode of expression. In order to restore its brevity it adopts the shortest possible means. This method is totally different from the traditional one. The author very intelligently points out the common parts of the different metres in terms of their mnemonic constituents and defines a number of metres in such a way that the interrelation of those metres concerned becomes obvious at once with the very acquaintance with definitions themselves.³ The importance of this has been already comprehended by Amaracandra who aptly termed it as marmajāña.⁴

For example, the definition of "jaloddhatagati" metre "jasajasa" which can form the first part of the "prthvī" metre whose definition runs thus "yake prthvī.....". This definition impiles the sense jasajasayaka will be the form of prithvi.

The definition of Chandaḥ covers in its scope both vṛtta and Jāti by its logical and adoptable appropriateness.⁵

In the treatment of the last syllable in a feet as being optionally long our author extends full support that is why

1. Jihvesthaviśramo bha. Fol. 6b.

2. Ṣaṭṭuḥ Pañca Ca Catvāro ḍaḥ Fol. 6a Lāhaḥ

3. Fol. 32—dvirjasorjaloddhatagtiḥ ṣaṣtho tha.....yake prithvyāṣtamitha vṛtti—Dvirjasoyake pare prthvivṛttamaṣtamitha.

4. Vide, Kāvyaikalpalatā pra 1, p.11, kasi. ed. 1942.

5. Fol. 1b. Mātrākṣarasamkhyāyā niyatā vākcchandaḥ.

he cannot justify the argument laid down by Halāyudha who raged against it.¹

In a manner quite opposite to the ancient authorities, Jagannātha's definition of the "quarter of a verse" has excluded the Upajāti and padacaturdhvādi class in consideration of their special features.² He can not cope with the sanction of Nārāyaṇabhaṭṭa whose section for the Upajāti was restricted only to the class of two or more akin vṛttas.³ In a manner quite different from his orthodox predecessors, the author wants to include Daṇḍaka among Mātrāvṛtta. Jayakīrti seems to hint at this point and he includes it in the chapter VI along with the Mātrāvṛttas.⁴

In the 2nd chapter Śaṭpratyayas have treated in extenso. Third chapter begins with the Upajāti and Padacaturdha class being followed by Daṇḍaka and Mātrā metres. Mātrā chanda is introduced with "Marutcchandaḥ" consisting of six gaṇas of four mātrās followed by "Kīrtiḥ" of seven four metric. gaṇasgīti, seven and a half-upagītiḥ having one laghu in place of one gaṇa—when this laghu is in the first half this is udgītiḥ and when placed in the last half this is Āryā.⁵ This is followed by the discussion on the Vaitāliya-prācyavṛtti Mātrāsamaka group. Each discussion is appended with a "Saṁgrahaśloka" which is the sectional synopsis on the topics just treated. Besides, we came in contact with a number of Pkt metres (Fol. 30b) such as Sukhapītā, Harigīti,

1. Etena Vikalpayaṁ duṣayan Bhaṭṭahalāyudhaḥ parāstaḥ Fol. 5a.

2. dvayoraṅghrī miśrana upajātiḥ. Dvayośchandayormiśrane upajātiśchando gāyatriyādivat sāmānyāsamjñeyam—Fol. 18b.

3. Samānakṣarasamkhyapādāyo dvayoreva ca miśrane upajātiriti Nārāyaṇoktaṁ tu nādeyamanuḡrābhakapramāṇābhāvāt tadvirodhāt proyogavirodhāccetidik. Fol. 19a.

4. cf. Jayakīrti. VI. 37. Māgadhikā gaṇajātirdvipaditrayamutsava dvitayamapicaramā/Pañcalayottaravidhyopī caṇḍavṛṣṭhyādidandaḥ Gaṇadhoktāḥ.

5. Fol. 22b. Śaḍḍā Marut.....Saptasamudrakīrtiḥ.....Ardhogītiḥ laupagītiḥ pūrva udgītiḥ—parā Āryā.

Dvipatham, Saurāsthra¹, Unnāla and Mahotsava, Fourth chapter proceeds to discuss Vṛttachandas². It then takes up the Ardhasama and Viṣamavṛttas which closes with the "gadya". Inclusion of the last mentioned topic is justified because it has been ascertained by Piṅgala as gāthā, by an extended use of the term.³

It does not pay a lurking regard for the old writers and does not bring back blindly or any of the old ideas for appropriation to his manual. Chandopiyūṣa displays a reactionary tendency in its language, its subtle reasoning and its unsparing criticism of the earlier writers. To substantiate this, we can adduce only few cases out of the many.

"Hrasvam Laghu"—it has been sanctioned by the great grammarian Pāṇini. He accepts it and at the same time he cannot deny the time honoured usage in the composition—that is why he laid down Prahrādeḥ Prākkvacit.⁴

Jagannātha did not hesitate in picking up the irregular use of the great poet grammarian Bhaṭṭi⁵ who used "nagana" or three laghus in the first four syllable violating the rule "Naprathamātsnau".

Even the irregular use of Dohā cannot escape⁶ from his keen observation.

The author of Chandopīyūṣa displays a subtle and independent treatment or at least an attempt at a recapitulation of the old problems. He is conversant with the prosodical

1. Fol. 24a. ṣaṇḍrakeraye bhakṣe vaitāliyamaupacchandasiḥmāpāt-
atilakā.

2. Fol. 3. Vṛttam.....Akṣareṣu vṛttam mātrāsu jātim vyaya-
thapyethuktaśchandāsām saṁjñā.

3. Aniyamābhāvāt gadyam—Atrānuktam gātheti Piṅgala sūtrepi gāthā
Śabdena gadyamevavivakṣitam. Fol. 44b.

4. Fol. 3b.

5. Pravibhayāṁcakārāsāviti Bhaṭṭikāvyē prathama Nagana prayogā-
dasvaraṣa eva. Fol. 40a.

6. Fol. 44. Bhāṣākavi Cakravarty Viharikṛte dvipathe dvitiye'ṅghrau
ṣaṇmātraka syābhāvāt.

theories of the predecessors, which he does not set aside, but endeavours to harmonize them with new currents of thoughts. In his general treatment he makes an attempt to cover almost all the trends of thoughts traversed by his predecessors.

In short it can be said that Chandopīyūṣa deserves to be mentioned with high esteem because of its novelty of treatment, albeit the obscurities due to its brevity of exposition necessitating lucid commentaries instead of a simple vṛtti.

To most of the writers who followed the foot steps of Pkt Piṅgalam. Vṛttaratnākara and Gaṅgādāsa, there was hardly any original work. The details of the new system having already been gradually accepted there was apparently no occasion for any creative work. There are very few in number like the author of Chandopīyūṣa and the versatile scholar Bhāskara Rāyā¹, who possess the genius of making an entirely new departure.

Gaṅgādāsa's Chandonuśāsanam is the only work among the three (1) Chandonuśāsanam, (2) Chandosāraḥ and (3) Chandaḥpāṭha² available till now, working but the already accumulated stock of ideas in the light of a new scheme. Novelty of its treatment lies not in critical elaboration, but in novel arrangement of the metres. Technical terms and figurative symbols in the code of nomenclature regulating the cardinal principle of the science are indicative to line traversed by the Pkt tradition. Varṇavṛttas have to lose its own identity because of their existence to the mātṛā basis.

This work comes from the pen of a versatile scholar of the 19th century whose manysided scholarship enriched the Skt literature in all ways. The codex consisting of 42 folia, distributes its subject matters in six chapters. In the first

1. Two voluminous works :—

Bhāṣyarāja—MS. ASB. III A 77 ; Vṛttacandrodaya III C 94.

2. 1. Skt college. chandah 34. 2. Skt. coll. chandah 37. 3. An incomplete work, containing 2 Folia, but appeared to be or commentary on Piṅgala ch. Sūtra.

chapter it, instead of treating the Varṇagaṇas and Mātrāgaṇas differently, places them under the same category. Thus "Ma" having three gurus⁸ is to be read among the group of the six mātrās rather than among Varṇagaṇas, though he mentions the Mātrāgaṇas adopted by his predecessor. After making a fair treatment of Devatā, Mitra and Amitra of the Gaṇas in the chapters II and III respectively, it enumerates the metres in general. In the treatment of the syllabic metres Gaṅgādhara adopted a new principle in which the syllabic metres are arranged in accordance with the number of syllabic instants in a pada⁹. Fol. 31a. "Atha miśrakamādhyāyaḥ vyākhyamo varṇamātrayaḥ yatra vaiṣamyamuddiṣṭham pādeṣu varṇa mātrayoḥ".

In the following chapter the subjects have been arranged in the mixed principles such as "varṇasāmye kalāvaiṣamya" equal in syllables but not in mātrās—in which category fall the Anuṣṭubh and the Upajāti. "Mātrayā varṇena Ardhasamam"—that comprises the metre Vegavatī, Puspitāgrā; Pādanirdeśena kalayārdhasamam varṇato viṣamapadaprakaraṇam"—equal number of mātrās in each alternative half but not equal number of syllables—this includes, Vaitāliya; Aupacchandaśika etc. "Padanirdeśena kalāvarṇavaiṣamyam"—in this group besides some known Pkt metres there are "Viggātha" Śimhinī etc. The last one is "Kalāsāmye varṇavaiṣamyam" which contain equal number of mātrās but not equal number of syllables to which group can be included the metre "Hākalī" as a solitary instance.⁸

1. Fol. 3a. Triguruḥ ṣaṭkalojñeyo makarastrikṣaramekaḥ madhyalaghu pañcakalaḥ trivarnaṣṭureva ucyate.
2. Fol. 8a. Pāde pāde samavarṇa yatra cāpi kalā samāḥ Athanāmāni uktavṛttasyāt.....Fol. 8b; Ekovarṇaḥ ādyavargaḥ mātrā dvan-dhaḥ Ekohārah.....Fol. 10b; . Vṛttanuṣṭup varṇaṣṭa syadād-yovargo'stau Dvimātrā ādyo sthauhāravarnaṣca vidyunmālā nāmnā-sā khyāta.
3. Fol. 39. Prathamau Tu caturdaśau kalāvekādasaukṣaraghaṭitau śeṣau-daśo'kṣaraghaṭitau hākalirūpaḥ kavi gaditam.

The concluding chapter designated as "Samamātriyamādhyāya" dwells on purely Pkt metres beginning from 11 mātrās in each pada to 32 mātrās. This comprises nearly all metres beginning from eleven metric Dipaka, twelve metric Madhubhāraḥ etc. including even Daṇḍakalā¹ which consists of two or three hundred kalās.

This work in brief extends an outline of a new system which attempts to take into consideration all the metres in view and to build a synthetic theory of metres that hitherto does not exist, blotting out the distinction lies between varṇa-chanda and mātrāchanda.

With works discussed before, we can temporarily close our survey. Practically speaking, the details regarding all kinds of metrical systems having already been well established, there are apparently no room for any creative work. The commentators who crowded this period busied themselves in interpreting the already established rules, in adding here and there some minor points of details not clearly made out by the predecessors. This period, obviously like the preceding ones, witnesses numberless commentaries written on standard works like Vṛttaratnākara, Pkt Piṅgalam, Chandomañjarī and even on Śrutobodha. Most of them however remained in manuscripts swelling up the collection of the different mss. centres.

For these with whom we come in direct contact either in printed or in manuscript form we would propose to prepare some digressive notes concentrating only on vital points on which they make deliberations. Besides, we would not lay aside the minor commentaries also written on the standard texts. of course, we would cast only some cursory glances on them without going into details for they do not call for any such treatment.

1. Fol. 40b. Laghugururniyamābhāvāt dvitriśaṣṭakalāvargo daṇḍakalāḥ Tadyādi sarvavarṇa-laghu bhavati Piṅgalanā gabhanatyeva.

In the major commentaries, two distinctive characteristics are discernible. One, a made easy type of works belonging to a group of faithful commentators who are more anxious to interpret than to incorporate new ideas in the system they commented upon. The second type is a kind of critical elaboration, which dwelt upon each and every side of the works minutely. But they sometimes suffer from an inordinate bias for the orthodox traditions and from occasional obstinate haphazard generalizations as well. In their treatment we find the scholastic delight in indulging in fastidious refinements. But at the same time there is a sincere effort to unify the various currents of thoughts and principles established in different traditions by synthesising them with the central principle of Vedāṅga chanda.

Most outstanding of the first type are the commentaries of Nārāyaṇabhaṭṭa, of Rāmacandrakavibhāratī and others who wrote on Vṛttaratnākara and of the second type there are Abhinavavṛttaratnākara on Vṛttaratnākara and Bhāṣya Rāja on Piṅgala chandasūtra. Both of them are from the versatile scholar Bhāskara Rāya.

Some of the commentators have been credited to play double role as commentator and as a full-fledged author. This sometimes resulted in presenting two separate works or a unified one. Abhinavavṛttaratnākara ascribed to Bhāskara Rāya may be a commentary on Vṛttaratnākara or a critical elaboration on metrics in general.

Among the commentators of Vṛttaratnākara, chronologically the first place may be assigned to Rāmacandrakavibhāratī¹. He is known to be the author of another work on metrics named Vṛttamālā which incidentally gives an account by the celebrated monk Mahānetraprasāda.²

Most of the excerpts are from Piṅgala, Jayadeva, Chandaṃjari-kāra and Śrutabodhakāra.

1. Vṛttaratnākara Pañcīkā—ed. Nirṇayasāgara press—1948.

2. Printed in Colombo by M. P. Ekanāyaka, Bharati press.

Rāmacandra is a simple and sedate writer, so simple that he is bent on offering the reader a mere literary paraphrase on some vital issues which deserves scrutiny in treatment.¹ But his lucid, practical exposition helps in many ways to make the subject of six pratyayas easily comprehensible.

Among the commentators the most familiar is Nārāyaṇa-bhaṭṭa and his commentary "Maṇimayī" is widely circulated in printed form.²

But this commentary is not an ideal one. Like the preceding ones, it suffers from inordinate bias for the orthodox tradition. In the observation of crucial points, specially on the issue of accepting the reading "pādādaḥ" because³, Śrutabodha has shown the pāda arrangement.

The intention of Kedāra is to restore the reading "Pādādaḥ" because, in this Āryā verse the short is intended at the end of the 3rd pāda, longs at the end of the 2nd and 4th pāda respectively. But the case of the lengthening is due to contact of the conjunct consonant existed at the beginning of the 4th pāda to which it maintains a "krama", i.e. a seriality.⁴

But sometimes in practice too the lengthening of the short is obtained before "hra" and "pra" but the occurrence of this is due to other reason.

Lastly he summarises his opinion in a self-composed āryā

-
1. Comm. on I. 11. Padyasya caturthoṃśaḥ pādah, tasyādiḥ pādādiḥ. Iha śāstre pādādaḥ varṇasya akṣarajāteḥ Saṁyogaḥ kramasaṁjñito bhavatītyadhyāhāryam.....
 2. Ed. Kasi Saṁskṛta Granthamālā 55. 1948.
 3. Comm. I. 10 "Yasyāḥ pāde prathame (Śru.....)4) ityādi cabhiyuktatukam, pathyābhiprāyam vā, tatra [pādavyavasthāyā vakṣyāmānatvāt—P.11. Ibid. Idem. Cf. Āryāmudaharanta āryāsu pādavyavasthābhāvam vadento vṛttikṛtāḥ parākṛtāḥ.
 4. Comm. I. 10. Pādāntagurostu laghutā saṁyogaparasyaivetyanenaivocyate. Akramaparasya tu pādāntagurorlaghutā neṣṭhaiva. — Ibid, Idem.

stanza.¹

In order to restore the reading “pādādaṁ” he has to say much. But in the long run his exposition on this particular issue proves that our commentator fails to understand the underlying intention of Kedārabhaṭṭa. Similarly, in connection with his exposition of the generic role of Upajāti, Nārāyaṇabhaṭṭa seems to be bent on an interpretation which proved to be derogatory to the doctrine of Kedāra.

Kedāra extends the scope of Upajāti even to the metres belonging to Vijātīya class, but Nārāyaṇa in his gloss does not support this. In his opinion, extension should be restricted only to “Sajātīya” class of metres. Therefore, the hybrid type of metres composed of uneven number of syllables, the metres having pause at uneven places and any type of mātrā metres can not be termed as Upajāti.²

Nārāyaṇabhaṭṭa's argument is justified and conclusive in so far as the inclusion of the Vaktra class among the Mātrāvṛttas in Vṛttaratnākara is concerned. He elucidates the fact that there lie some affinities between Mātrā metres and Vaktra metres.

In both these classes there is no fixed combination of guru and laghu, although the Vaktra class has been assorted among the eight syllabic metres and in both of them there are some common designations namely, pathyā, vipulā and capalā.³

1. Aṭṭa Sodāharaṇo māmakaḥ Saṁgrahaślokaḥ :—

Yuktaparatanimittaka prātagurorevaveśyate laghutā / pādānta-
thaḥlaghoriha gurutā veśhasya jānīhi//Comm. 1.10.P.12, Ibid. Idem.

2. Anyāsvapi jagatyādijatisvitthaṁ sāmānyasaṁkhyā akṣaratva Samān-
ayaṭikatva prakāreṇa miśritasviḍamevopajātīnāma vṛddhā smaranti.
Itthamityanena viśamavarṇa Saṁkhyānām viśamayatikānām ca
jātīnām ca miśrane upajātīrṇāma nāstīti sūcitam.....Sarvasāmupa-
jātīnāmuktaya diśacaturāśa bhede bhavanti.

Viśamardhasamarūpatve'pyupajātīnām Samavṛttesūpanyāsaḥ sama-
vṛttaghaṭitatayā prāsaṅgikāḥ. Comm. on III 31 P. 82.

3. Comm. on. II.21. Atha vaktṛasyāstākṣaratvenānuṣṭubhi vaktavyas-
yāpi tadvatsakalasyaniyatagurulaghutvābhāvātpathyā capalādi

With due acknowledgement, though Nārāyaṇabhaṭṭa has profusely used the exposition of Vṛttikāra, he sometimes referred to Yādavaprakāśa without referring to its source.¹

In connection with the inclusion of the metres consisting of syllables less than six in number, this commentary has pointed out that they have been approved in Piṅgala's text as in the Śāstrakāra's text according to the maxim jñāpaka which is evident from his last chapter on pratyaya.²

In the section on Gāthā, he has incorporated a number of excerpts along with the definitions of the Pkt and the Apabhraṃśa metres.

In short, Nārāyaṇabhaṭṭa's commentary which is more expository than critical has kept this exposition apart from the vexed question of acceptance and non-acceptance.

Cintāmaṇi Daivajña is known to the metricist more for his work Prastāra Cintāmaṇi than for Sudhā³, his commentary on Vṛttaratnākara. Both these works are still unpublished. The date of the commentary can be ascertained from the precolophon verse in which it has been stated—Nandavānaśara bhūmitaśaka—i.e. 1559 śaka—1637 A.D.

No peculiarity can be noticed in this commentary ; it is a plain and literal exposition made for easy comprehension.

Cintāmaṇi like Trivikrama and Halāyudha, has been illusioned about the Pkt tradition where the Āryā has been accepted as Mātrā metre distributed among the four pādas.

Samjñā kāryā. Mātrāvṛttānāma sām̐kryacca mātrā vṛtta prastāre eva lakṣaṇamāha.

1. Under 1.9. Taduktāṃ dīrghaṃ samyogaparaṃ. Yādavaprakāśa introduction verse. 4.....ed. H. Sinha Ray, 1977.
2. Na ca supratīṣṭhāntānāṃ pañcānāṃ jātīnāṃ sūtrānuktatvānnir mūlateti Śaṅkyaṃ "dvikau glau" iti prastāra kathane "pare pūrṇam" iti meruprastāarakathane ca Sutrakāreṇāpi darśita.....PP. 66. Nārāyaṇa's gloss. ibid.
3. MS.ASB.G.5809 ; Prastāracintāmaṇi—MS.10.1103. part II. Vol. III prosody.

That is why he unhesitatingly accepts the reading *pādādu*.¹

Incidentally, something may be said about the *Prastāra-Cintāmaṇi* which though still unpublished is widely circulated among the scholarly world.²

This text consisting of three chapters with an exposition on it in prose, deliberates on the science of prosody mathematically developed in the circulation of all its possible combinations. This work provides a special chapter designated as *Khandaprastāra* elucidating the subject of rhythm.

Another popular commentary on the *Vṛttaratnākara* which has found its entry nearly in all the catalogues of the mss is the *Setu* by *Haribhāskara* still in mss form.³

Setukāra subscribes himself to the view of his predecessor who adopted the reading "pādādi" because, the verse in illustration is in *Āryā* metre and in the metre *Āryā pāda* arrangement is not intended.⁴

Sulhaṇa has been severely criticized by *Setukāra*, for his misinterpretation of the *Sūtra* "vitānam anyad" restricted to the applied in specific case like *Nārācakam*.⁵

Nārāyaṇa has been severely criticized by *Setukāra* on the issue of the *Upajāti*, in the scope of which the former tried to restrict the metres with equal number of syllables. It must be broad enough to embrace all kinds of hybrid type

1. *Idamasyodāharaṇam.....Tarūṇam sarśapam.....athāryātritiyapādānta sundarityatragreti samyogasya paratvāt trayodaśamātrātā mā bhuditi laghutā niyamyate. Fol. 5a. Ibid. Idem.*
2. *Vṛtta. Cand. ud. Fol. 245b. Prastāracintāmaṇi kārādibhistosy.....*
3. The work is coined with the date of the composition left in the colophon verse—*Akṣivahṇihayabhūmite varṣe (Fol.21)—1732—57—1675. ASB. G. 10338.*
4. *Āryāyāḥ pāda vyavasthā na labhyate ataeva pādādaiva varṇasyeti pāṭhaḥ kvacit pustakeṣu labhyate yuktaścāyam.....Fol.4.N.L. T.H. 159.*
5. *Yattu Sulhaṇena jyātsnā..... ityadi padyātrayamudāhṛtam tadasaṁgatam nārācakam taralagaviti tasyalakṣitvāt. Fol. 9b. Ibid.*

of metres whether consisting of the same genus or not.¹

Sulhaṇa had shown in his commentary that Mañjarī and Kalikā are synonymous. But Setukāra points out that according to Amara "Vallarī Mañjarī" are synonymous and feminine whereas Kalikākorakarṇak are masculine. Therefore Sulhaṇa is wrong in doing so.²

Setukāra's interpretation of the verse "Samastam vāṇmayam vyāptam trailokyamiva viṣṇunā" is not truly in keeping with the orthodox spirit.³

In order to sanction these metres that are not dealt with in the manuals; but are found to be used in the literature, Bhāskara Rāya tries to show that the scope of Kedāra's definition of Gāthā being on the line of Vedāṅga chandakāra, is credited to be extended to all kinds of metres found in use but not in the given manual.⁴

We should here endeavour to make passing reference to a number of unpublished made easy type commentaries.

Vṛttaratnākaradar a or the mirror of⁵ Vṛttaratnākara is one of the orthodox type which follows the foot steps of Halāyudha.

1. Fol. 10a.—Etena samākṣara jāti miśraṇa evopajātītvam iti dvayoreva jātyo miśraṇa upajātītvamiti ca vyacakṣāṇānām prācām granthāḥ anādaraṇīyāḥ.
2. Sulhaṇa's Comm. on. V.3.—Mañjarīti vaktavye chandobhaṅgabhayāt kālīketyuktam ekarthatvānna doṣaḥ. Fol. 10a. Setu. Asyamañjarīti nāmeti Sūtrakāraḥ Yatlu kālīkamañjaryāḥ paryāya tvamiti Sulhaṇastadprāmādikam.
3. Fol. 2a. Samastamiti saṁskṛta prākṛtyādyatmakamityarthaḥ.
4. Atranuktam chandasolakṣaṇamāḥa viśameti ... vastu tastuyacchanda ityādyeva 'gāthā lakṣaṇam viśametyaditvaikam vṛṇitaityādi vadatu.....yaduktam Sūtrakāreṇa atrānuktaṁ gātheti..... Atrasamachandasāmapyuktadi jātisvanuktānām kavi prayogeṣu dr̥śyamānāmīti tan tu paraudhrimatsaranitya dīnāmeke gāthātvamahuh.-Setu.....
5. ASB. G. 5841. Incomplete. I. O. Codex is coined with the date 1740 - 1684 A. D.

Vṛttaratnākara Bhāvārtha Dīpikā¹ is an ideal commentary, to whom the real intention of Kedāra has been clearly discerned. He parts with his predecessors while he accepts the reading "pādādaḥ" because Piṅgala has promulgated "Svarārdhamāryārdham".²

Any kind of mātrāsamaka group being arranged in four Gaṇas of four matric group would be termed as pādākulakam being padded with rime.³

Bhadravirāṭ is nothing but Aupacchandāsika but in the latter there is the provision for the arrangement of the group of six mātrās where the latter lacks it.⁴ To enrich our available store of knowledge we can say that this commentator has also been credited to have composed an independent work Vṛttapradīpa. We are here to dilate only those portions on which our commentators spared pains to bring the intended meaning to light.

We would close our discussion by placing here a short commentary consisting of 14 Folia, entitled Sugama vṛtti⁵, by one Jain Samayasundara. Because of its lucidity of style and simple expression the commentator has been designated so. The Vṛtti has been dated as 1694 samvat.⁶

1. ASB. G. 5858 with no date mark. BORI MS has been coined with the date 1711 śaka. 489-1899 BORI.

2. Fol. 8b.-ASB. G. 5858

Atra Śaṣṭhasthāne ekākṣaramātrasyaivabhidhāsyamānātvat atrārdhamātrāmevadhikṛtyalakṣaṇābhidhānāt svarārdhamāryārdhamiti Paṅgaliya sūtrāt cāryāyām pādavyavasthā nāstīti gamyata iti Saṁkṣepaḥ.

3. Vide Fol. 15a.....Mātrāsamakānām pañcānāmapi madhyeyaiḥ kaiścidapi caturbhiḥ pādaiḥ racitam jagatsu pāda kulakamiti prathitam khyātam tatracantē yamakamityāpnīyāḥ.

4. Fol. 32b. - Bhadravirāṭ nāma.....idam. Yadyāpaupacchandāsikannātiricyate tathāpi mātrāṣaṭkeṇa ganānīyamaḥ - iha tu ganānīyama ityupādhibhedādbhedāḥ.

5. ASB. G. 10304.

6. Samvati Vidhimukhanidhiraśaśaśi (1684) Saṁkhye Colophon verse. 3, Ibid.

The next commentator of our concern is Bhāskara Rāyā, whose importance lies in his learned expositions of the Skt metrics, in his well known commentaries on the text of Piṅgala chandaḥ sūtra¹ and on the Vṛttaratnākara.² His erudition, reputation as a versatile scholar and profound scholarship no doubt added weight to his masterly creations and contributed a great deal to the preparation of the survey of the general trend of the Skt metrics.

He is a polymath writer and is credited to be the author of more than fifty works four of which are on metrics.³ Of these again two are known to be commentaries on Vṛttaratnākara only, and one is on Vedāṅgachanda.

Among them two are recorded to be the commentaries on Vṛttaratnākara.⁴ Truly speaking, Vṛttacandrodaya or Abhinava Vṛttaratnākara, a voluminous work is to be called as a critical elaboration on the metrics rather than a commentary.

Mṛtasañjivani is perhaps Bhāskara's early venture to write a commentary on the standard work like Vṛttaratnā-

1. ASB. III. A. 76.

2. ASB. III. C. 94.

3. Vṛttacandrodaya, Bhāṣyarāja, the chandakaustubha, and the Mṛtasañjivani. First two are preserved in Asiatic Society of Bengal and last one belongs to the collection of Adyarlibrary (VI.No. 774) MS. No. 10. B. 7.

S.P. Bhattacharyya noted that kaustubha is different from his own work Chandaḥ kaustubha. Vādakutūhala, another work on metrics contains one section dealt with metrics.

4. List of the mss of the College of Fort William 1825. (a) ASB. No. 653. (2). Vṛttaratnākara Tīkā - vṛttaratnākara pustakam patra saṁkhyā 460 Grantha Saṁkhyā 17527 (III C. 94)

(b) beginning :- Vṛttaratnākara Vyākhyā bhūyasya santi yadyapi tathāpi Mṛtasañjivinyāḥ kalām narhanti Śoḍaśīm.

Colophon :- Bharatupakhyābhāskararāja prāṇitayam vṛttaratnākara Vyākhyāyām mṛtasañjivinyākhyām pratyabhidhānodhyāya Ṣaṣṭhaḥ Ityādi chandaḥ kaustubha vādakutūhalaḥ Vistara - Vr. Can. U. Fol. 10a.

kara, when he has not owned sufficient aptitude on the Chandaḥ Śāstra.

The work is completed in 72 folia and Abhinava Vṛttaratnākara is the production of his mature pen. It has been composed in 30 years after the composition of the Mṛtasañ-jīvanī. It may aptly be called a critical elaboration of whole Chandaḥ Śāstra rather than a commentary. The introductory chapter which comprises 103 Folia, deals with metrics in general.

While Bhāṣyarāya concentrates on a definite work dealt with by Kedāra, he brings into review the whole of the works on metrics that he traversed. His acquaintance with this śāstra enables him to make a hair splitting judgement on many crucial issues.

Bhāskara Kāya is to be called last important writer and annotator. Albeit he was orthodox in spirit, like a practical politician he had to concede to a good number of lapses and violations.¹ For his inordinate bias for the Vedic affiliation of the Skt metrics, he would seek even the origin of Mātrāvṛtta in the Veda.²

He was intelligent and vastly read scholar. He exploited his acquaintance with old literature including the Vedas. What he did in these two commentaries on the accredited Classics is that he dealt with in old Sastric manner. But in

1. Vr. Ch.U.F.476. Vaiyākaraṇānāmiya Chandasiyānāmapi sāvdikātvā-viśeṣeṇa prayoga śaraṇata.

F. 75b. (Ibid) Evamanyepi mahākaviprayogā vahudarsībhimbir-
sya yathānubhavam samarthanīyāḥ. Bhāṣya Rāja F. 103a-b "Supti
provodha parivarjānāmeva varjyamiti Vasantatilakapādasya melana
darśanādyathaprayogemeva niyamānām yuktam Fol. 103b.....iti
śārdulavikrīḍitasya vyadhutaibhuta.....tyādi Sragdharāpāda-
trayamelanam hanumataḥ saṁgacchate.

2. Vr. Can. U. Fol. 106b. dr̥śyateca mātṛachandāmsi
gopathabrāhmaṇe pañcama prapāṭhako.....ukthyādinī
pādakulakabhāṣāni vṛttāni.

no case, he could brush aside the practical side of application, the authority of usage.

Bhāskara has regards for respectable antiquity, specifically for his predecessor Yādavaprakāśa whom he always referred to as "prāñcyah". On the other side, he was profusely used Halāyudha's Vṛtti and never hesitates to jot down the flaws and to lay down the necessary remedies.¹

He is to be aptly called an "elaborator and finished debator" and he proved himself to be antagonist to the most of the writers including even minor ones who do not deserve such a scrutiny in treatment.² An intellectual gaint as he was, he did not feel any sense void of dignity to seek support from Chandomañjarīkāra for the case of Vaktra class in order to justify Garuḍapurāṇam who insert Vaktra in Prakīrṇādhyāya.³

He has amassed a vast amount of materials from all branches in order to note the lapses from the standpoint of the dicta of the metrics.

Vṛttacandrodaya written in metrical exposition indicates extensive learning and constitutes a compact manual of metrics in sixteen chapters or Taraṅgas.⁴ It has begun

1. Fol. 31b. Ibid - Prāñcistvatraiva plutamelaneva navadhā vibhāga-māha. Bhāṣya Rāja F. 45a-45b-Caramasūtradvayam na kartavyam iti vṛttikṛtām pramādaḥ.

2. Vr. Can. Ud Fol. 199b—kaumudīkāra — sudhākāra a kālidāsādi — kāvyapradīpa Fol. 174a — Ataeva vāñbhuṣaṇakārādinām.

3. Fol. Vr. Can. Ud 312b. Samārdhaviṣama bhedenā. Vaktrasya Traividyam. Garuḍapurāṇepiviṣamādhyādanyatra prakīrṇakadhyāya tatkathanam saṁgacchate.

4. The sixteen chapters of Bhāskara Raya's Vṛttacandrodaya deal exclusively with the poetic figures in the following order and divisions.

(i) dealt with upto Fol.104a Laukika chandaḥ (ii) metres upto Fol. 141a in general (iii) Mātrāchandas (iv) Mātrāchandas having their alternative pādas similar. (v) Mātrāchandas having their alternative pādas dissimilar (vi) irregular or gāthā

with an intention of exposing the manual of Kedārabhaṭṭa. But the author could not abstain himself from displaying his scholarship in erudite work of which are preserved the last two chapters for the Vedic metres.

Bhāskara's manner has in many ways been proved to be ingenious quite unlike other medieval authors. We would enumerate some in the subsequent.

While dilating on the special features of three big genera Samānī, Pramāṇī and Vitānam, to which all the metres can be included, Bhāṣyarāja very carefully upholds the picture of the subject arrangement of Piṅgala in his Chandaḥ sūtra. All the sections, containing Vaidika, Mātrika and Vāṇika metres are introduced first without pāda then the jurisdiction of the pāda begins. Thus one can see that Daivī, Gāyatrī etc. are without pāda and after the introduction of the sūtra pāda the metres of Gāyatrī class came into being. Similarly, Āryā metre has no pāda system. In the case of the syllabic metre we can see, three big genera Samānī, Pramāṇī and Vitānam have no pāda restriction and the jurisdiction of pāda commences with the Anuṣṭubh metre pādasyanuṣṭubh vaktram.¹

In a manner quite unprecedented in his line Bhāskara

in Mātrā metres (vii) Gadya or metre without feet (viii) Chapters dealing with pratyayas relating to metres based on mātrās (ix) Syllabic metres (x) Syllabic metres with their alternative feet similar (xi) the same with their feet dissimilar (xii) Irregular or gāthā in syllabic metres (xiii) derivative metres (xiv) Pratyayas relating to metres based on syllables (xv) and (xvi) deals with vedic metres.

1. Vr. C. Ud. Fol. 272b. Prathama Vaidikachandaḥ Supādavyavastharahitāni daivī gāyatrādinī tat paścāt pāda iti adhikṛtyā padavyavasthā...chandaṃsi varṇitāni.....Āryām pādavyavasthā rahitamādaupratipādyata tat paścāt eva kathitāniti tasmadukta samāni pramāṇi sthāniyama rahitam gadyayati vitāna.

would refer to Daṇḍaka to be found in the Vedic Texts.¹

In a very restricted way we have talked about these expositions still awaited to be published. Bhāskara is the last great exponent of the orthodox school and the great annotator of the century. His name cannot be associated with the establishment of any particular system as has been done in the case of Piṅgala or Vṛttaratnākara although he shows great fertility and acuteness in his treatment of metrics which have been implicitly followed by later writers like Jagannātha and others.

Here is given to Indian scholars a rich material for subtle distinction and endless elaborations with hair splitting care, befitting scholastic minds.

No works in the Skt metrics other than these voluminous commentaries have brought into light the tentative efforts of the earlier thinkers. By their thoroughness and masterly exposition these would eclipse all the fame of the predecessors and would dominate, as it is expected, the thoughts of the generation of the theorists.

The existing commentaries on Pkt Paiṅgalam are mostly late and gloss-type words and are therefore hardly acceptable to a critical student of history. Of the commentators who wrote on Pkt Paiṅgalam, of course in Sanskrit, only a few have been selected here with due regard to their historical importance.

Ravikaramiśra deserved to be mentioned as the earliest commentator. His work is not an ideal one. This is not a running commentary, neither is it an exposition but in the true sense of the term, it can be called either a perpetual gloss or an explanatory note.² It is accompanied by a full

1. Atrotkṛti paryantānāmityuktirayuktā daṇḍakesvāpi vaidikatve' syeṣṭhatvādatharvaṇa vaidikachandascitavatha kṣarānyucyanta ityupakramya caturakṣarantetyādi catuṣṣatākṣarotkṛti rityantamukta "atah paraṁ daṇḍakā bhavantītyesāṁ lakṣānāmityupasaṁhāreṇa daṇḍakānāmapi vaidikānṭhaphāta uktaḥ.—Vr. Can. Ud. F.106a.

2. Ed. Bhoḷānāth Vyās Pkt. Text series. vol. IV. 1959.

index at the end of each part.

The commentary of one Kṛṣṇa whose exposition has been designated as Kṛṣṇīya vivaraṇam also keeps reserve for such treatment.¹

Lakṣmīnāthabhaṭṭa², the father of the celebrated author of Vṛttamauktikaṃ, wrote a voluminous commentary on Pkt Paiṅgalam. It follows the footsteps of Chandomañjarī, and utilizes the work Vāṇibhūṣaṇam.

Lakṣmīnātha omits attaching an index in his commentary. But he makes provision for an index at the close of the last chapter of Vṛttamauktikaṃ completed by him³ after the death of Candraśekhara who completed only 1st chapter without any index.⁴ Incidentally can be named the Piṅgalaprakāśatikā⁵ of Vamśīdhara who wrote his exposition in Sanskrit.

We have non-practically closed our survey of the principal writers of the post medieval period, who deserves mention and treatment. The commentators and the text book writers continued to multiply the serial number of the catalogue of the mss of different centres. Only a glance at their names and works given in the preceding deliberation will show the extent to which their activity was carried, where the demarcation between Skt and Pkt is nearly in a position to be blotted out.

1. Ed. Candromohan Ghosh. 1902.

2. Ed. Bholānāth Vyās, 1959.

3. Fol. 203. a-b.

4. Vṛttamauktikaṃ. Fol. 52b. Vānamunitarkacandraiganite 'vde.....
.....Śrīlakṣmīnāthabhaṭṭatmajakavi.....
Śrī Candra Sekhara Viracite.....

5. Ed. Bholānāth Vyās. II.

II. CHRONOLOGY OF THE AUTHORS

Widest possible divergence of opinions exist as to the actual date of Piṅgala. Indian tradition glorifies him as the reputed author of the Vedāṅga chanda sūtra. He has been assigned to the mythic age and his very personality has been identified with the fabulous being represented by the mythologists in the shape of the legendary serpent, Śeṣa Nāga.

While the sole known basis for assigning a terminus aquo lost in the numerous mythological stories, the terminus ad quem is almost certainly the age when Śavaraswāmin wrote Mīmāṃsā sūtra.¹ Due to the wide conflicting views, the date of composition of this manual has been oscillating between the 5th cent BC. and the 4th cent AD.

That he was the oldest amongst the extant writers on metrics is generally admitted. A comparison of the different printed editions as well as the works with different commentaries would go to show that they do not agree about the number of the sūtras in the texts.²

1. Śavara bhāṣya 1. 1. 5. Yathā makāreṇāpi Piṅgalasya Sarvagurustri-kaḥ pratīyate Piṅgalakṛtimānananumānyamānaśya vā Ānandāśrama Saṃskṛta granthāvalī 97. 1929.
2. Yādavaprakāśa has 288 sūtras, Cal. Skt. MS. has 297. Halāyudha has 308. Bhāskara raya has 300. Halāyudha omitted IV. 8..... Uktam Sati.....etc.

Halāyudha	Yādavaprakāśa	Bhāṣya Rāja	Sadguruśiṣya
Nil	IV.8; Uktam Sati Madhyam Pratiṣṭhā Su Ca. Imanyunyam Pañcachandāmsi	1. Sumapratīṣṭhā 2. Madhyā 3. Sātiukta	1. Uktam 2. Sati 3. Madhyam
Nil	VI.16; 1st sutra of 11 syllabled— Ekarūpamsau ja gaugah	Last sutra on the 10 sylla- bled metres.	4. Pratiṣṭhā 5. Sauca
Vāhinī VI. 43	Nil		
Vilāsinī VI.27	—		
VIII 2—19	Yādavaprakāśa	VIII.13 Ekona 'dyā	
Nil	Fol.108	Fol, 119a	

Earliest limit has been afforded by M. M. Ghosh¹ and Weber² who believed that the Vedic portion demands to be placed in a remoter period of antiquity than the portion dealing with the classical one and can be dated back to 500 B. C. i. e. in an age simultaneously at the close of the sūtra period and at the commencement of the Astronomical and Algebraical speculations. The lower limit has been fixed up by Dr. D. C. Sarkar to the 4th cent AD³ who is of the opinion that the work in its present form cannot be much earlier than the Gupta period because of the reference of the use of Rtu as "Saṁketa Saṁkhyā" expressing the number six. This particular term in sense of the six has not been stereotyped before the Gupta era and this very expression is absent in the Vedic literature.

MM H. P. Sastri⁴ believed in the story of the Aśoka-kāvadāna according to which one Piṅgala has been appointed as the teacher of Aśoka and his brother. In another dissertation,⁵ Piṅgala has been incidentally placed after Pāṇini but before Patañjali.

Jacobi had beliefs in this identification. Piṅgala's work like Aṣṭādhyāyī of Pāṇini is old and has been looked upon as the prototype from its very inception for its planning and its execution.⁶

Colebrooke⁷ made a bold attempt to identify Piṅgala with Mahābhāṣyakāra Patañjali, because, the former has

-
1. Indian culture Vol. VII. 1931 P. 731.
 2. Indische studien Vol. VIII. P. 178.
 3. I. C. , Vol. VI. P. 110.
 4. Preface CIV Des. Cat. of Skt mss Vol. VI.
 5. JBORS VI.P. 24, 1920; Bihar through the ages, 1958, P. 241 by R. R. Diwakar. Cf. Kāvya-mīmāṃsā. 10th Adhyāya PP. 55.1934. Atropavarṣavarṣaviha Pāṇini Piṅgalaviha Vyāḍi Vararucipatañjali iha Parikṣitaḥ khyātimūpa.....
 6. Indian Linguistics, P. 415. 1933.
 7. Misc. Essay. II. P. 53. 1837.

been aptly described Piṅgala nāga or Śeṣanāga. Rāmabhadra in Patañjalīcarita described Patañjali as incarnation of Śeṣa and Mahābhāṣya has been referred to as Phaṇi-bhā-ṣya.¹

Sadguruśiṣya the celebrated Vedic scholar in his Vedārtha Dīpikā has taken Piṅgala to be the younger brother of Pāṇini.² Macdonell placed this Vedāṅgachandahśāstrakāra in the pre-Christian era³ i. e., in the 2nd cent B. C.

Sukumar Ranjan Das⁴ thinks alike and contends that Piṅgala, the author of Chandaḥ Sūtra lived in 2nd cent BC, in whose work the earliest reference of zero can be found.

Śiva Prasād Bhaṭṭācārya laid stress on the double authorship of this work and believed in the existence of Piṅgala in the early centuries of the post-Christian era as the ornate metres dealt with in the classical portion could not have been found in the Epics.⁵ Maxmüller in the history of the Skt literature shows the improbability of the acceptance of the view that Patañjali and Piṅgala are the same.⁶ These opinions require proper scrutiny with a view to finding out some reliable data for the establishment of the date of Piṅgala. The definite terminus is to be obtained from the references in the Śabarabhāṣya belonging to the 3rd Cent AD.⁷ This is a positive evidence that nullifies the arguments of

1. Phaṇibhāṣita bhāṣyavdaiḥ śabda kaustava Uddhṛtaḥ.
Cf. Kiṇḍabhaṭṭa vaiākaraṇa Bhuṣaṇa, Kārikā I. A stone image of patanjali can be referred to in which he was engraved as the serpent god.
2. Tathā Ca sūtryate Bhagavatā pāṇinyanujena "kvacinnavakaṣatvara iti — (VII. 9) P. 75 Macdonell ed.
3. History of Skt literature. P. 431. 3rd ed. 1909.
4. I.H.Q. Vol. III. P. 375.
5. Our heritage Vol. VII. 1959. P. 2.
6. History of Skt literature 1859. P. 244.
7. Dr. S. Dasgupta accepts the opinion of Dr. Gangānāth jhā who fixes the date in 57 B.C. History of Philosophy Vol. 1. 1951. P. 370. Jadunath Sinha contends that Śāvara flourished in 300 AD. History of Indian Philosophy Vol.I.P.763. 1956.

Dr. Sarkar simply based on probability. Further, it can be demonstrated that the opinion that the reference of six seasons did not exist in the age of the Veda proved to be baseless. There are innumerable passages in the Atharvaveda where the names of six seasons have been expressedly noted. These passages can be unhesitatingly placed before 500 BC.¹

It has been sometimes held that the classical metres dealt with in Vedāṅga Ch. Sūtra are in their most developed forms than those found in the Epics. Therefore the argument that the latter must be placed in the post-Christian era, proves to be unacceptable, if one recalls in this connection the age when Mahābhāṣyakāra has flourished and quoted numerous passages drawn from the works of his predecessors exhibiting classical ornate metres. Besides, Epic literature as a heroic poem should select Anuṣṭubhas as the only metre for the description of the heroic achievements which seems to be the only suitable metre as has been asserted by Aristotle, that Iambic and Trochaic have been chosen for the heroic poems for its special quality of movements and force.²

It has been further asserted by Keith³ that the corroboration of the evidence of Patañjali can be obtained from the Chandaḥsūtra of Piṅgala.

These evidences lead us to the conclusion that the Chandaḥsūtra of Piṅgala flourished sometime before the Christian era and not in the post-Christian era as held out by some scholars.

The evidence of the existence of the advanced kāvya

1. R.K. Veda.III.56.2 ; VII.87.5 there has been the references of the six seasons in indirect manner. Ath.Veda.XV.4.1 ; 4.2. ; 4.3. ; 4.4.VI.552.

4.2. = Griṣmo Hemantaḥ Śiśiro Vasantaḥ Śaradvarṣāḥ site no dadhata.

2. Still more unnatural would it appear, if one were to write an Epic in a medley of metres as Charmon did (art of poetry P.82)

3. History of Skt Literature P.48.

literature exhibiting classical ornate metres can be substantiated by the references of the metrical passages occurring in the Mahābhāṣya.

The medieval mythological story pertaining to Piṅgala seems to retain some ancient facts in its own way.¹ Those classical metres are prior to the age of the author of Mahābhāṣya, i. e. 2nd cent B. C. But that does not prove any definite chronological sequence with reference to Pāṇini. There is a long gap between Pāṇini and the Mahābhāṣya. Piṅgala may safely be placed before the age of Patañjali. Now, if the Śeṣa nāga is identified with both Piṅgala and Patañjali, then they may be regarded as contemporary.

Rājaśekhara gives some hints at the fact that the author of Chandoviciti is to be placed after Pāṇini but before Patañjali² separated by Vyādi.

Our assertion however would not go against the verdict of the Śāstrakāras just mentioned, if we just make passing reference of a evidence for consideration. Among the metrical passages, there exists one-line, "Varatanu Sampravadanti kukkuṭaḥ"—exhibiting a metre appropriated by Jayakīrti, Vṛttaratnākara and others but not by Piṅgala. If Piṅgala comes after Patañjali this verse would not escape the notice of the Śāstrakāra who in that case must have codified it, because, the Chandaḥ śāstra is a prayogaśāstra.

These deliberations will go in favour of the assumption that the text of Piṅgala existed in its present form at least in the 2nd cent B. C. if not earlier.

Bharata's work is encyclopedic in the scope but its primary theme is the drama, consequently in its application of metres, it concerns always with drama.

As to the relative date of Bharata, whose apocryphal

1. See *Infra* F. 11.

2. See *Infra* F. 7.

work devoted two chapters on Skt metrics and one for Dhruvā metres, scholars are not of unanimous opinion.

The text has been subjected to considerable rehandlings in later times, because Abhinava Gupta¹ himself asserts that he was aware of the two recensions². M. M. Ghosh³ lays down that the NS' is the earliest available treatise on the classical Skt and is older than the section dealing with that of Piṅgala's Ch. Sūtra. Because, in Piṅgala the treatment of Classical Skt metres is much more elaborate than in NS' and Piṅgala's terminologies have been left out of consideration. On the evidence of the Skt metrics only, NS' may be roughly placed between 200 AD and 400 AD.⁴ In case of the Dhruvā songs⁵ also, M. Ghosh laid down tentatively the same date. Mm. H.P. Śāstrī, restricted the date of NS' to the far away past to 200 BC.⁶

Dieter Schlingloff in his introduction to Chandoviciti asserts that the chapters dealing with metrics in the NS' are older than the work of Piṅgala.⁷ The manner and methods discerned in this work Chandoviciti show that this work is dependable more on NS' than on Piṅgala. Besides, there are some verses which are drawn from NS'.⁸ And the work in mss is no later than 4th cent AD on Paleographic ground.⁹ Then we can have one limit of the chapters of NS' dealing with metrics, by the date of Chandoviciti, which is not later than 4th cent AD.

1. Abhinava Gupta flourished in 11th cent. AD (1015.AD) P.112. S.K. De. History of Skt poetics. 1960.
2. Dividho pāṭho drśyate — Ch. XV. P. 253, Gos. 68.
3. J.D.L. P.30. XXV. 1934.
4. Ibid Idem P. 36.
5. Ibid Idem P. 38.
6. JRASB Vol. V.NS.P.351 ; also Vol. VI.PP.309. 1909.
7. P. 17. ed. by Dieter Schingloff — 1958.
8. Raktamadhu Padmā..... found in NS'.XV.21.
9. Nach Lüders Ansetzung dieser Handschriften etwa in die zweite Hälfte des 4 nach christlichen Jahrhunderts datieren.
P 4.....Ibid Idem.

Another limit can be furnished by the date of Piṅgala. The fact that Piṅgala is later than Bharata could not be carried out on the following ground :—

(1) Taking the substance of the work, the text history of NS' shows that even in the chapters dealing with Skt metrics, different systems exhibiting two recensions can be found. One recension introduces the terminology of Piṅgala¹ while the other recension uses the terms *laghu* and *guru* in defining the scheme of metres.

Further differences of the style of treatment is due to the fact, that the respective chapters in NS' and Piṅgala's Ch. Sūtra follow two different traditions, in the treatment of metres they belong to two different schools. NS' tradition has been followed by the Pkt school of Metrics who appropriates generally those metres that are found in NS' but are absent in Piṅgala.² Lastly, it can be said that the contention that the respective chapters of NS' are older than Piṅgala Ch. Sūtra is proved to be totally baseless. Because in one recension, Bharata used Piṅgala's mnemonics.³ In the same portion, the term used by Piṅgala for the mnemonic is found to be used. While going to define the metre Daṇḍaka, NS' inscribes the term

1. Verses — 83 to 87 of XIV. XV.20—21. 20th Verse is described in terms of guru and laghu and 21th in terms of Trikas.

- | | |
|---|--|
| 2. Skt tradition | Pkt tradition |
| led by Piṅgala — arrangement of the chapters — Viṣama, Ardha - Viṣama. sama and Sarvasama. followed by Jayadeva | 1. Sarvasama, Ardhāsama and by Hemcandra, Jayakīrti.
2. Bharata speaks of Vaitālīya but does not incorporate. Pkt Paṅgalam does the same. |

Most of the metres are appropriated by Hem, Jayakīrti, Pkt P. etc. Such as Śreṇī (NS' XXXII.297) Candanaprakṛti.....

(Hem.II.349). Tvaritagati (NS' XXXII.237) with same designation (Hem.II.219) so on.

3. Piṅgala Ch. Sūtra 1. 3.

"Kāguhā"¹ instead of the "ra". Winternitz too thinks that Piṅgala-Chandaḥ Sūtra is older than NS'.²

From the date given above we are in a position to infer that the substance of Bharata's work is probably much younger than that of Piṅgala, but much older than that of the Chandoviciti, the recently discovered work of Turfan collection.

Therefore, taking the substance of the work, apart from the vexing question of different recension, the portions of Nāṭyaśāstra which deal with Skt metrics and the Dhruvā metres, have been conjectured to have been compiled between 2nd cent. BC and 3rd cent. AD. This is sought to be supported by M. M. Ghosh who placed the chapter dealing with Dhruvāsongs in 200 BC³, on the examination of its language.

As a matter of Chronology next to NS' can be placed the text of the Chandoviciti which has been recovered from its fragmentary condition and belongs to the Turfan collection of Late Prof. Lüders.

This work has been edited by Dieter Schlingloff.⁴ Of the 32 folia preserved there is hardly one which is completely obtainable. The script of the ms will give us one Terminus of date of its composition. With regard to the other Terminus, we have to go through the contents of the text from the available Folia. In the manner of the execution of the plan and procedure, Chandoviciti follows footsteps of Bharata more than that of Piṅgala. A few of the illustrative verses found in Chandoviciti have been

1. Daṇḍakam namavijueyamutkṣteradhikakṣaram. Meghamalādikam tatsyannau cadau kaguhātrikā II.XV.143.
2. Winternitz. Vol. III.P.29. Jünger als Piṅgala's Chando sūtradas XV Kapital des Bharatiya Nāṭyaśāstra, das liber Metrik handelt and zahlreiche Beispiel für die einzeleen versmae gilt.
3. Pkt verses of Bh.NS' — I.H qu. Vol. VIII.1932. No. 4.
4. Herausgegeben in Auftrage der Akademik von Erust Waldschmidt. 1958.

utilized by Jānāśrayī¹ and Halāyudha. We have shown already, there are some common verses in NS' and in this work.

So on the examination of the contents of the text and of NS' we can presume that the work Chandoviciti, has been composed in a time between 2nd cent. AD and 4th cent. AD.

Purāṇic tradition through the ages has exerted its influence on the scientific principles of the varied type of Skt literature. School of opinion represented in metrics by the respective chapters dealt with prosody of Agnipurāṇa, Vishnudharmottarapurāṇa. Garuḍapurāṇa and Nārāḍiyapurāṇa in many respects exhibits orthodox system. Date of the two apocryphal work Vishnudharmottara and Agnipurāṇa like other Mahāpurāṇas are uncertain.

Vishnudharmottara is counted as an Upapurāṇa. But both these are puranic works of encyclopedic character. They in course of their rapid treatment of multivarious subjects devote a few chapters to the topic of metrics. Vishnudharmottara has only a few verses to dwell on metrics.² And the brief contents that it possesses exhibits that this portion of this Upapurāṇa belongs to Orthodox period of history of metrics.³ Agnipurāṇa devotes eight chapters (328—335) on metrics in a fashion after Piṅgala and designates them as "chandaḥsāraḥ." Agnipurāṇa has been cited by none of the known authors on metrics except some late versatile scholars like Bhāskara Rāya and Gaṅgādhara Kavi-rāja. Pañcasāyaka the work on erotics of Jyotirīśvara sanctions the authority of the Agnipurāṇa as the author of metrics. Jyotirīśvara seems to flourish in 14th cent. Halāyudha in the 10th century picks out some portions without

1. Asmasrumuktā — Ch. VI. P.41; Jānāśrayī V.16; Hal — IV.42.
Kṣīyamanagradāsana — P.45; on V.32; with some deviation.

2. 111.Ch. 308(1—20 verses).

3. Bangabāsi ed. Vangabeda 1314.

referring to Agnipurāṇa while commenting on the Sūtra 1.10 and he lays down—"Vāpānteguru iti gurutvaṁ satya-muktaṁ".¹ In another place, Halāyudha perhaps remembers Agnipurāṇa while he refers of the sixth pratyaya.²

This evidence would perhaps fix one limit of the date of these portions of Agnipurāṇa. The second passage of the initial verse such as—Sarvādimadhyāntaglau mnau bhyau jrau stau trikau ganaḥ has probably been copied from Jayadeva.³ Again, the sixth pratyaya which has not been dealt with by Piṅgala and Bharata in their respective works, has been appropriated by the Author of Agnipurāṇa perhaps from the work of Jayadeva.⁴ Therefore it is not improper to place these portions of Agnipurāṇa after Jayadeva whatever may be the date of purāṇa as a whole, which is a kind of ambitious cyclopedia. We may assume from what has been deliberated in the chapters of Agnipurāṇa dealing with metrics must have been composed in a time between Jayadeva and Halāyudha, i. e. 600 AD and 1000 AD.

Varāhamihira's work on Astronomy *Brhatsaṃhitā* provides the chapter 103 for the speculation on Skt metres. The date of this work has been more or less fixed with certain exactitude, in the 6th cent. AD.⁵

Jayadeva's *Chandonuśāsanam* is the standard work which has been referred to by a host of the metricists of the 10th cent. AD. But Jayadeva referred to none. So we have one terminus for the date of this renowned prosodist.

1. 328 // 2 va pādānteguru.....

2. *Ṣaṣṭhapratyayo'pyardha paricchittirityeke.* So'tyalpatvātpuru-
ṣecchānuvidhāyitvenaniyatatvacca noktaḥ P. 238. ed. B.I. 1874.

3. Agnipurāṇa 327. 1—2. Jayadeva — 1 — 1.

4. Agnipurāṇam — 335—8; Jayadeva 8.12.

5. Basu, *Sacred book of the Hindus*. 1912. P.111 427 Saka era.507 AD.
Iyer, *Brhatsaṃhitā*, introduction v. 1884. "505AD is considered
by some to be the date of Varāhamihir's birth and AD 587 to be
the date of his death.

Jayadeva is referred to by Halāyudha as Śvetapataḥ in his commentary *Mṛtasañjīvanī*, on the Sūtra I. 10. "Vānte guru iti pṛoktam jaistu Śvetapatādibhiḥ....."; on 5-8.¹ Abhinavagupta of the 11th cent.² in his gloss on NS' quoted Jayadeva.³

Svayambhū perhaps before 1000 cent, AD, mentioned him as a prosodist who along with Piṅgala adopted the yati in Skt metres.⁴ Jayakīrti in 1000 cent. AD too remembered him along with Piṅgala and others.⁵ Bhaṭṭotpāla in his commentary on the Chandovicitī portion of *Bṛhaṭsaṃhitā* consulted Jayadeva's work without referring to the name, and quoted the definitions from Jayadeva's work. Dr. Kane has convincingly proved that the date of the Bhaṭṭotpāla cannot be later than 850 AD.⁶

The only commentator on Jayadeva's work is Harṣaṭa the son of Bhaṭṭamukula.⁷ This Mukula, according to Velāṅkar⁸, may be identified with Mukulabhaṭṭa, the author of *Abhidhavarṭtimāṭṛkā* assigned to 925 AD.

Jayadeva is later than Mitradhara the author of *Chandovicitī* because, in the available MS. folia, Jayadeva has not been quoted. But he is earlier than Bhaṭṭotpāla of the 9th cent. AD. So it is not unlikely that Jayadeva flourished sometime between 5th cent. AD and 9th cent. AD.⁹

1. Jayadeva I.4. ; 5.5. Anyadato hi Vitānaṃ. Halāyudha — Anyadato hi Vitānaṃ Śvetapatena yaduktam.

2. History of Skt poetics, p.112. by Dr. S.K. De.

3. Sarveṣāṃ Vṛttānāmityadavart..... sama sena Jayadevo 'bhydhat Sarvādi..... etc. (A.1-2) 244.XIV. Gos. 68.

4. JBBRAS. 1935.P.46. 1.144. Svayambhūcchandaḥ.

5. Jayakīrti—Śrī pādapūjya Jayadevavudādi kānām // VIII.19.ed. Velāṅkar. 1958, P.70.

6. IBBRAS, NS Vol.XXXIII 1958, P.147.

7. Bhaṭṭomukulakāmajaharṣataviraciñāyām jayadevachandovivṛtāvaṣṭamo'dhyāyaḥ.....on VIII.12. Jayadevachandaḥ.

8. P.35 Jayadaman.

9. Vide, Jayadaman. P.33.

Janāśrayī's Chandovicitī¹ deserves to be mentioned in this orthodox period, because, in the work of Jayakīrti Jānāśrayī has been referred to with respect.² Not only that, Jayakīrti adopted the designation and the definition of the Upajāti metre.³ The lower limit of this work can be fixed by the date of Jayakīrti who is no later than 1192 Sam. which is the date of ms utilized by Velāṅkar.⁴

Now we are to determine the superior date of the work. On examining the illustrative verses which have been collected from the well-known poets, dramatists and the other sources, Mr. P.N. Pillai⁵ and M.R. Kavi⁶ concluded that the work may be assigned to Circa 600 AD. Both of them are unanimous on the point that the Sūtra was written by the king Janāśraya, Mādhavavarman I and the Vṛtti by the poet Guṇaswāmin, the court poet of the same king.

Among others, i.e., Velāṅkar,⁷ Rāmaswamī Śāstrī⁸ and Sivaprasad Bhattacharyya⁹ the last one is the only person to negate the views of all that Janāśraya should be identified with king Mādhavavarman I of Viṣṇukundin dynasty and should be placed accordingly in the 6th cent. AD.

But whether the work can be dated as early as 600 AD has to be examined in the light of many citations (slipped from the works of these two editors after taking many of them under considerations). The learned scholar picked up

1. Ed. K.IV Pillai T.SS.163.1949.

Ed. M. R. Kavi — Venkateśwar oriental series No.21.1950.

2. VIII.19. Jayakīrti — "Māṇḍavya Piṅgalajanāśraya".

3. Jayakīrti II.117. nāṇavikalpairupajātiṛeṣā prakalpītāyāḥ kvacindindramālā. Ardhen Miśrah Ṣaṭbhedah.....Indramālāvibhāgena Sarvāstāstu caturdaśa.....Vide vṛtti chandovicitī on IV 35

4. JBBRAS. Vol.XXI.1945. P.I.

5. Introduction P. VIII — TSS.163. 1949.

6. Introduction. P.I. Venkateśwaraprācyagranthamālā 20.1950.

7. Sārdhaśatāvdi special volume. J. O. A. S. B.

8. Journal of Madras Oriental Research Institute Vol.XVII. Part III.

9. Journal of Oriental Institute of ms University — Vol.X. No. 4.1961.

some of the illustrative verses. The 13 syllabled illustrative verse in *Vṛtti* on the *Sūtra* IV.66 breathes the air of the spirit of Kapphinabhyudaya dealing with Avadāna literature. This verse must have been composed by some Buddhist monk of the 9th or 10th cent. who tried to imitate Śivaswāmin of the 9th cent. Another verse on IV. 45 illustrating the metre Śyeni, exhibits the story of Padatāḍite.¹ This verse can in no way belong to a date earlier than the 10th cent. AD.

Again, the date of the *Vṛttikāra* can be judged in the light of the use of illustrating verses and can be fixed accordingly not before 10th cent. AD. and of the *Sūtrakāra* not before 8th cent. AD.

Therefore the reference of the *Sūtrakāra* in Jayakīrti which will help to build one terminus, would not be militated by this view postulated by this great scholar.

We are now in a position to determine the approximate dates of the two works on metrics written by two poets of Kannada, Nāgavarmā's Chandombhudhi² and Jayakīrti's³ Chandonuśāsanam.

Both these authors belong to same age. Among these two, one written in Sanskrit spares a chapter for Kannāḍa metres and the other written in Kannarese makes a fair provision for elaborated treatment of Kannarese metres. But some chapters at the outset are reserved for Skt metrics.

Nāgavarmā traces his descent from a Brāhmaṇa family residing in the city of Veṅgi. He was evidently a Jaina but would seem to have written under certain Śaiva influence. His composition, so far as they are known to us are the following :— 1) Kāvyalokana (2) Kārṇāṭaka Bhāṣābhū-
ṣaṇam 3) Vastu Kośa 4) Kādambarī.

1. Gamyatām Yatheṣṭhameṣa Te'ñjali / Stvām cikitsitum ku to manorathah // Tasya te grhitaroṣayā mayā / Padatāḍitasya dautyamāgatam. // IV. 45. chandovicitī. T.S.S. 163.

2. Ed. by Rev. F. Kittel. 1875.

3. Ed. by H.D. Velankar. 1949.

Lewis Rice in his preface to *Kāvya-lokana* placed Nāgavarmā in the early part of the 11th century as he has been quoted by a Kāṇārese Grammarian of 1115 AD. Mr. C.P. Brown's Telugu grammar of 1857 laid down that Telugu prosody comprises uniform metres (Nāgavarmā's Akṣarachandas) and changing metres (Nāgavarmā's Kārṇāṭa and metra Kārṇāṭa metre) employed by Naṇṇayyabhaṭṭa in his *Cintāmaṇi* which was written in about 1130 AD. Nāgavarmā for his koṣa utilized Halāyudha Śāśvata, Amarakoṣa and others. It is worthy of notice that he does not name Hemacandra who died in 1172 AD. The terms Nāki, Nākiga, have been used by Nāgavarmā. Hemacandra used them in *Abhidhāna Cintāmaṇi* in the same of deity but Halāyudha omitted them. Lewis Rice in the preface to *Kārṇāṭaka Bhāṣābhūṣaṇam* lays down that the author lived in between 1070 AD and 1120 AD.¹ Jaina kavi Salva,² who was supposed to be living in the late 13th cent. mentioned him in his *Rasaratnākara*.

In his dictionary *Vastukoṣa* Nāgavarmā puts Rudra and his synonym before Viṣṇu in the same manner as has been done by Halāyudha. Our author may be contemporary of Halāyudha³ or a bit later than him. Prof. Dīkṣit placed Nāgavarmā of Veṅgi in about 990 AD half a century later than Pampa I.⁴

In order to strengthen the view of this scholar we can show that Kannāḍa Ṣaṭpadī elaborately dealt with by Nāgavarmā's Chandombhudhi has been utilized by Jayadeva, the famous poet of *Gīta Govinda*. The aṣṭapadī of Jayadeva are nothing but the Ṣaṭpadī of Nāgavarmā.⁵ The date of Jayadeva has been approximately fixed in 12th century. So

1. Burnell's *Vaṃśa Brāhmaṇa*. P VI, VII.
2. *Kārṇāṭaka Bhāṣa Bhūṣaṇa* — Lewis Rice 1884. Preface XX.
3. He was court poet of Munja who reigned last quarter of the 10th Century.
4. (i) Indian History Congress. 1953. P. 152.
(ii) K.G. Kundangar — J.U.B. Vol.VI-1937. Para III. P.50.
5. Sara Ṣaṭpadī

we can safely assert that Nāgavarmā flourished in the 10th century.

The date of Jayakīrti, the author of Chandonuśāsanam has been approximately settled at the 11th cent. AD by Velāṅkar.¹

Jayakīrti mentioned a host of poets and Śāstrakāra's whom he followed. He was later than Nāgavarmā, whom he implicitly mentioned in the VII.10.² The metricist Cūḍāmaṇi whom he referred to at VII.15 is sure to have flourished in about 1000 AD.³

Jayakīrti remembered Asaga on VII.7 and Svayambhūdeveśa on III.22 and if the last mentioned one be identified with the author of Svayambhūchandaḥ the upper limit of the date of Jayakīrti may be fixed at 1000 AD. But in Svayambhūchandaḥ we do not find such as Ardhasamameter as has been ascribed by Jayakīrti to Svayambhūdeveśa.

We have seen before, Jayakīrti mentioned Janāśraya and Jayadeva whose dates have been fixed at the 8th and 9th cent. respectively.

The upper limit being fixed more or less with the date of Nāgavarmā, who flourished in 990 AD and the lower limit being ascertained with the date of the composition of ms in 1190 AD, there is no reason to deny the established opinion of Velāṅkar, who placed Jayakīrti on 11th cent. AD.

The date of the polymath writer Kṣemendra has been settled on more convincing grounds. He is known by his other works by which he enriched the Skt literature. Kṣemendra left indication of his date in the work Suvṛttatilakam⁴

-
1. Ed. Velankara. Jayadam. 1949.
 2. Gurvādivānaganabhāg Vicitra Syāt Purvam Kārṇaṭa chandomat. Nāgavarmā has on ch. V.276 Chandombhudhi ed. by Kittel.1875.
 3. Prof. D.L. Narasimhachar of Mysore, thinking that both Nāgavarma and Cūḍāmaṇi are the preceding authors of Jayakīrti. F.n. IBBRAS Vol. XXI.1945.P.9.
 4. Kāvya-mālā gucchaka. 2.1886.

and *Samayamāṭṭka*. In the concluding verses¹ of the former work, he stated that he wrote it in the reign of the king Ananta of Kashmir. In the colophon of the second work we are told that the work was completed during the reign of the same king in 1050 AD. *Daśāvatāra* is composed in the year 1066 under the patronage of the son of the same king. Bühler² is right therefore in fixing the period of Kṣemendra's literary activity in the 2nd and the 3rd part of the 11th century.

Ratnamañjuṣā,³ a work on Skt metrics is written by an unknown Jain author. The work, notwithstanding some peculiarities of its own, follows in many respects, the manner of execution of plan and the spirit of *Piṅgalachandahsūtra*. It adopts the designation from the Chandoviciti of Janāśraya. It does not acknowledge any of its predecessors.

Most of the illustrations seem to have been composed by the commentator. Only two of them can be traced, one has been (II.4) quoted from *Śakuntalā* (1.33) and the other (VI.27) from Bhāsa's *Pratijñāyugandharāyaṇa* (II.3).

On examining the contents of the work, *Ratnamañjuṣā* we can say only that the work has been composed in the orthodox period before the work of *Kedāra*, in which we can see the sanctioning of certain rules pertaining to the optional lengthening of the short before conjunct consonant absent in the former. One limit of the work can be guessed

1. Kṣemendrenepraṇayi vipadāṃ harturāścaryakartu/rbhūbhṛdbhartur-bhuvanajayino'nantarājasyarājye III // 40.
Suvṛttatilakaṃ, Kāvya-mālā II. 1932.

2. Kāshmir Report. P. 46.

3. (a) Saṃyoge nāpi ma I. 11. *Ratnamañjuṣā* cf. ghrāḍiparaḥ.....I.II. *Piṅgala* ch. su.

(b) Sanction of hybrid metre restricted only to the metres containing equal number of syllables in each pada.

(c) Treatment of *Samānaṃ*, *Pramāṇaṃ* and *Vitānaṃ*—as of three big genera. V.1.2.3.

Ratnamañjuṣā—Ed. Velankar. *Bhāratīya Jñāna Pīṭha*, 5. 1944.

from the use of the term *Indramālā*¹ instead of *Upajāti*. *Janāśraya* is the earliest writer to designate it. Therefore our author must be later than *Janāśraya*.

As regards the treatment of different metres, it can be seen that Hemacandra alone appropriates some of them, which none of the host of metricists give places to. Thus the higher limit of this work can be settled by the date of *Janāśraya* and the lower limit by the work of Hemacandra. Unless and until we get any fresh evidence, we can assign the work to the orthodox period, i.e., before 12th cent. AD. This work is surely later than *Janāśraya* to whose school it belongs.² Therefore the work can be dated on 10th cent AD approximately.

We have to reserve for discussion some of the works dealing with Pkt and Apabhraṃśa metres but which make provision for the Skt metres. In their treatment of these Skt metres they seem to fall in the line of the Skt tradition. Among them *Virahāṅka*'s³ is the earliest as we can ascertain from the data available to us.

As regards the life and date of the author we have nothing excepting the date of the ms i.e., 1192 Saṃ stated in the work. This fixes the lower limit of the commentator who personally handled it.

*Velāṅkar*⁴ thinks that there must be a wide gap between the commentator and the author of the text and the difference might be 200 to 300 years. Thus the author can probably be placed in the 9th or 10th cent. AD or even earlier.

*Svayambhūchandas*⁵ of *Svayambhū* has been regarded as a standard work on Skt, Pkt and Apabhraṃśa metres. The author of this work has been remembered by most of his followers.

1. V. 27. R.M.

2. Vide Velankar. JBBRAS. Sārdha Śatābdī special volume.

3. Ed. Velankar. JBBRAS. 1932. Vol. 8.

4. P.3. JBBRAS. 1929. Vol. NS. 5.

5. Ed. Velankar—JBBRAS. 1935, Vol. 11.

Svayambhū referred to by Jayakīrti is, however, a different author as we have seen before. The upper limit of this work can be ascertained from the date of Jayadeva whom he remembered along with the school of metricians who recognized yati.¹

Out of the 58 authors quoted by Svayambhū we can trace very few. Among them, Śrīharṣa and Mayūra who flourished in the 7th cent. AD.² are much known to us.

The lower limit of this work can be fixed by the date of Hemacandra who referred to Svayambhū in this Svopajñā Vṛtti.³ The developed state of the Apabhraṃśa literature is clearly discussed in the illustrative works. On considering these points we can place Svayambhū on the 10th cent. AD.

Gāthā Lakṣaṇam or Nanditāḍhya⁴ is a small treatise on prosody solely devoted to the gāthā class of metres. The date of this author cannot be fixed with any certainty. But the following facts may be taken for consideration.

The very name of the author indicates that he was belonged to a very ancient society of Jaina yatis. The author himself declared that he being a Jaina Yati would only explain sacred metres for sacred Āgamas. Again the author declares with contempt that he will not use such Apabhraṃśa forms such as Jiha⁵ Kiha etc. And these expressions are upalakṣaṇam of the Apabhraṃśa language in general. This contemptuous statement about the aforesaid language indicates clearly that the author wrote this work in an early date when this popular language had no literary recognition.

The lower limit of this work can be fixed with more

-
1. 1.144. Jaadeapiṅgala sakkaammi doccia jaiṃ Samicchanti / Maṇḍavva bharahakāsavaseva (yava) pamuhā na icchanti.
 2. 1.144a and 1.144b.
 3. Rambheti Svayambhū II 323. Hem./Rambhā. I.102. Svayambhū ch.
 4. Ed. by Velāṅkar BORI poona vol. XIV. Parts I-II.
 5. Verse. 31b. Tahā nandiyattabhanā jiha kiha tiha paie naṭṭhi.

certainty than the higher limit of it. Ratnaśekhara¹ of the 15th century has quoted some verses verbatim from this work without acknowledging the author. Some of the verses can be traced in Hemcandra's Chandonuśāsanam.²

Candrakīrti, the commentator of Chandokośa does not mention the name either of the author or of the work. Candrakīrti belongs to 17th century of the Saṃvat era. Hemacandra too flourished in the 12th century and Nanditāḍhya must have born much earlier.

Velāṅkar³ is right in assigning Nanditāḍhya to an age when Apabhraṃśa like other Pkt and vernaculars was regarded as unfit to be employed by the learned scholars. It is probably at this time say in the 8th or 9th century AD that the Gāthā Lakṣaṇam is composed.

Our account of the authors of this period would be incomplete, if we take no notice of the celebrated commentator who flourished in this period. They are the celebrated authors like Halāyudha and Yādavaprakāśa. Date of Halāyudha has been fixed with somewhat certainty. Most of the illustrative verses in the commentary Mṛtasañjīvanī are panegyrics⁴ addressed to the king Muñja. Under sūtra IV. 20 we find the name Vākpatirāja⁵ when Lassen⁶ assigned to the same period of Muñja. But F. E. Hall identified Muñja with Vākpatirāja.⁷ Another name Vallabheśvara

1. V. 3. Chandokośa—V.56 Gāthālakṣaṇam.

2. N.S.P. 1912. P. 27b., line 15. 40—42 gāthālakṣaṇam.

3. BORI. Vol. XIV. P. 16.

4. Under IV. 19. B.I. edition. Jayatibhuvanaikavīraḥ śīrāyudha—tulita—vipula—valavibhavaḥ / Anavaratavitta—vitarāṇanirgita—campādhīpo Muñjaḥ // Muñja appeared to be the 7th ruler of paramāra dynasty of Mālava, came to the throne in 97.A.D. For details see History of Skt poetics by Dr. S.K. De. P. 121 with footnotes.

5. IV. 20: Sa jayati Vākpatirājaḥ, sakalārthimanorathaika kalpataruḥ.

6. III. 841. Lassen.

7. Vide P. 114. F.N. JASE. 1862—"Vākpatirāja I knew to have been identified with Muñja who defeated yuvarāja.....Vākpati lived in the 10th. cent.

has been coined in v. 2. But we cannot identify him. From the deliberation given above, we can infer that Halāyudha wrote the commentary while he was the court poet of the King Muñja of Paramāra dynasty in the 10th cent AD.

Yādavaprakāśa is more well known for his many sided contributions in Skt literature than as a commentator. His most widely circulated work is *Vaijayantī*¹, a popular lexicon in South India of mediaeval period as the numerous references thereto by the commentators on *Kāvya*s go to show. His *Yatidharmasamuccaya* is a digest in eleven sections dealt with the code of conduct of the yatis. The first one is available in printed form and the² second is known in MSS. Besides, he was known to have written a number of works on Upaniṣadic philosophy. Rāmānuja³ refuted the views of Yādavaprakāśa enshrined in the above mentioned works.

Rāmānuja belongs to the 11th century AD (1017—1137)⁴ and Yādavaprakāśa his teacher in his early life must have lived between the 4th quarter of the 10th and the middle of 11th century.

According to Dr. Keith Kedārabhaṭṭa's *Vṛttaratnākara* which deals with 136 secular metres, was written before 15th cent AD and Mallinātha used this work.⁵ The earliest commentator Trivikrama was earlier than Sulhana and

1. edited G. Oppert—Madras 1893.

2. MSS. D 2949, D. 2950, D. 2951.....of Madras Oriental Govt. MSS Library.

3. *Vedārthasaṃgraha*—in P.2 in the Comm. (*Yādavaprakāśamate Sarvamapi cetanamera.....cidbrahmanorap.....*) in P. 99—Atha *Yādavaprakāśamatam nirāsyati tṛtīya'pitivikrama* Sam 1898.

4. P. 100—History of Philosophy Vol. III—S. N. Das Gupta 1961. 1017 AD Rāmānuja was born. P. 104. He died in AD. 1137 after enjoying an extraordinary long life of one hundred and twenty years.

5. History of Skt literature. P. 417. 1928.

Somacandra who wrote their commentaries on 1190¹ and 1275² AD respectively. According to Velaṅkar, Trivikrama wrote his commentary on Vṛttaratnākara some time in first half of the 12th century.³ A MS. of Vṛttaratnākara dated Sam. 1192 and written on Palm leaves is deposited at Jesālmir.⁴ The lower limit of Vṛttaratnākara thus is fixed by the date of MSS—the early part of the 12th century.

We are now in a position to determine the higher limit. Weber, in his "Indischestudien" has dwelt on the fact that Vṛttaratnākara is surely later than Halāyudha as the verse V of the 1st chapter is a direct attack against the view of Halāyudha who divides metres into three sections—Ganacchanda, Mātrācchanda and Akṣaracchanda.⁵

Sīvaprasād Bhaṭṭācārya⁶ has shown how the familiarity of Kedāra with Yādavaprakāśa has been discerned in former's verses I.6, I.9, I.10d. These verses read like direct echoes of Yādavaprakāśa's introductory verses.⁷ In good many

1. Ed. by Gajendragadkar. J.U.B.NS. Vol. XX. 96.P.
2. J.U.B. XXVII. Sept. 1958. Pt. II. Ed. by G. H. Goble.
3. JASB. Vol. XXXIII. P. 26.
4. P. 30 Dalal's Descriptive catalogue, Gos.
5. VIII. P. 206.
6. J.A.S. Bengal 1962. Vol. 4. P. 194.
7. The same verses—Ma ya ra sa ta ja bha na la ga.....etc. are found in all the printed editions of P. Ch. Sūtra with Halāyudha's Commentary, thereby indicating these verses belonged to Halāyudha's Vṛtti. Indische Studien VIII; NSP. Kāvya-mālā 91. 1938; Haridas Sanskrita Granthamālā 1947; ed. by Sītānāth Śāstrī. 1342 Vaṅgābda. Only Bibliotheca Indica series did not contain these six verses (ed. Viśwanāth Śāstrī 1871). In the concluding page, of this edition there has been an annexe, where in the estimated enumeration of the sūtras of the Texts concerned, these verses are included. They are of course converted into 12 Sūtras. (cf. Ma Ya dvādaśa). In some MSS Weber had noticed this type of adaptation on P. 210. I.S.VIII "(In R. Wird Jeder der sechs vers des I als der zwei sutra am schlusse der Werkchens demselben deren zwölf zu geteilt finden.)"

cases Vṛttaratnākara follows Yādavaprakāśa.¹ That the former used the latter has been hinted at by Nārāyaṇabhaṭṭa under Vṛttaratnākara I. 9. (Taduktam dīrgham Somyogaparam)etc. The upper limit of Vṛttaratnākara can be fixed by the date of Yādavaprakāśa² we can place Vṛttaratnākara in 11th cent. AD.

The respective chapters of the Agnipurāṇam and Viṣṇudharmottarapurāṇam have been condensed in the metrical paraphrase of the Sūtra text of P. Ch. Sutra. Text contents of the respective chapters dealt with metrics in Garuḍapurāṇam³ and Bṛhadnāradiyapurāṇam⁴ are grown out in a

In some Mss, these verses are found along with the original text where there is no commentary, indicating as if it belongs to original text. The MSS in ASB Coll. (III.F.294) contained both the verses at the beginning and the total count of the number of sutras where 6 verses=12 sutras are taken into consideration. One Skt college collection MSS (chanda No. 6) reads the verses at the beginning of the text, though it does not count them among sutras which are numbered in MSS. Prof. Bhaṭṭācārya has dwelt on the fact that these parts in no way can be regarded as belonging to original part, because of the first expression (Jayati Piṅgalanāga) on which no commentary was written. And it also may be fact no Sūtrakāra of renowned faith can do never such self praise. It may not be improbable that these verses are belonged to Yādavaprakāśa's Comm. In a MSS (Madras or MSS Lib. D. 901) thereof both these verses are found but editor thinks they are taken from Y.P.'s commentary. But Halāyudha and Yādavaprakāśa lived in South and the former was more famous as commentator than the later. It is not totally improbable to transfer these verses under Halāyudha's comm. from that of Yādavaprakāśa.

1. Pādairemilaitiḥ pādākulakam
Y.P. IV 48 : (Ebbhiḥ Mātrāsamakādinām
Y.P. VII 19 : Najabhā jau dvau lagau ca Narkuṭakam
Vr. III. 92 : Narkuṭakam
2. See *Infra*. P. 164.
3. Pūrvakhaṇḍam Garuḍa purāṇam—Sam 1314. Vaṅgabāsī, ed. Chapters 211-216.
4. Venkaṭeśwara ed. Pūrvakhaṇḍa—75 Adhyāya.

manner adopted by Kedāra. Garuḍa Purāṇam not only arranged the subject matter after the model of Vṛttaratnākara; sometime it copied down the ślokas from the works of the latter.¹

Bṛhannāradiyapurāṇam in twenty ślokas dilates on the few rules on prosody which appears to be orthodox in spirit² but not in feature. While enumerating on the rules of six pratyayas its adaptation from Vṛttaratnākara is so faithful sometimes that it can be charged with for his slavish plagiarism.³

On examining the contents of the respective chapters of these purāṇas, on which the unquestioned dominance of Vṛttaratnākara is clearly discerned we are to note unhesitatingly that they have been composed after the appearance of the medieval standard work Vṛttaratnākara.

Vuttodaya⁴ the only extant work in Pali language deals with the Cl. Skt. This work does not, strictly speaking, enjoy reputation as authoritative but deserves notices because it is directly modelled after the text Vṛttaratnākara with considerable plagiarism⁵ of the theoretical consideration of general prosodical principles.

In one hundred and thirtysix verses⁶ this work like

1. Yadā nāpi kramasaṃyoge laghutāpi kvacid guroḥ.....
2. Bṛhannāradiyapurāṇam.....Saṃyogaśca Visargaścanusvāro laghutah pūrvaḥ Laghordīrghatvamākhyayati. dīrgho go lo laghurmataḥ.
3. Cf. Vr. VI. 6—8a—Bṛhannāradiyapurāṇam—186—20.
4. Ed. G.E. Fyer ASB. XLVI. Pt I. 1877. p.369.
Ed. R. Siddhartha. J.D.L. Vol. XVIII, 1929.
5. Para pādādisamyoge yo purvoc guru vakāro laghu sa kvacit vinyyo Tadudāharaṇam yathā—cf. Vr. Rat. Pādādi.....
6. Cf. Vr. Rat. .Ṣaḍadhyayanivaddhasya chandso'Syaparisphuṭam pramānamiti vijñeyam Ṣaṭtriṃśadadhikam Ṣatam—India, off. Library MS—Mr. Childer's presentation contains 139 verses. Burmese MSS also contains 136 verses. Mr. Minayeff's two MSS published in 1869 by Indian Academy of Sciences of St. Petersburg have same number of verses.

Vṛttaratnākara distributes its subject matter among the six paricchēdas.

In its treatment of Upajāti metre Vuttodaya adopts Kedāra's version in a manner as if it has been reproduced in Pali language.² The date of Saṅgharakkhitas, the author of Vuttodaya, therefore, can approximately be settled from the internal evidence supplied by the work itself. It can be shown from the given extracts that the author not only followed closely Kedāra in its treatment of fundamentals and general arrangement but copied some of the definition ad verbatim. Therefore it is not improbable that the Buddhist monk has the text of Vṛttaratnākara before him when he composed this Pali work. This will supply us one terminus to his date.

The other terminus is given by the date of the earliest commentator Nava Vimāla Buddhī who wrote Vuttodaya Tīkā in Pagan during the reign of Burmese king Kyatswa in Circa 1212 AD.

In the same period in the same spot we have been supplied with a number of commentaries such as Chandosarattha and a gloss on it by Sadhamma nana, Chappaccaya and Vccanthajātika by Vepulla.¹

Accepting the date of Kedāra as the 11th cent. and allowing one century to elapse between the author and the commentators we can roughly fix the 12th century as the approximate date of this Pali work.

The earliest commentator of the Vṛttaratnākara is Trivikrama Surī who wrote the Vṛttaratnākara Tātparya Tīkā. Trivikrama himself declared that he hailed from the family

2. Anantorodirita lakkhana pāda vimissa upajātiyo ta evam kil' annasu vimissitasu.

3. References have been supplied by G. E. Eyer, P. 370 JASB. Vol. XLVI. Another comm. entitled kavīsāra with a vṛtti on it has been supposed to be composed during the reign of the pegu Monarch, Dharmarājadhīrāja Circa 1385—1421.

of Angirasa¹ who has been settled at Vṛddha Vālabhi of Gauḍa family. This very term reminds us one of the Bālabalabhi in Gauḍa in connection with Bhāvadeva Bhaṭṭa of the 11th cent. AD who has been known as Bāvalabhi-bhujaṅga.

Lower limit of his date can be approximated by the date of the MS. of the author's Uddyota on the Kātantra. It is dated at Saṁ. 1221.² The higher limit can be fixed by the date of the Rājaśekhara whose Chandaśekhara has been referred to by Trivikrama in many places.³ The date of the former has been settled on the 1st quarter of the 11th cent. AD.⁴ Therefore Trivikrama might have lived in the 12th century.

Sulhaṇa left his date mark on his own composed illustrations. While illustrating Urddharṣiṇī metre, Sulhaṇa gives the date of his self composed verse Saṁ 1246.⁵ In another verse we have the reference of king Vindhya Varman, the successor of Ajayavarman at about 1160 AD.⁶ Therefore Sulhaṇa must have flourished in the last quarter of the 12th cent. AD.

The polymath Jaina writer Hemacandra directed his many sided activities to the field of the metrics. His only

-
1. Ed. Velaṅkar JBBRAS Vol. XXXIII

Gauḍeṣu Vṛddhavālabhisthīraramyamurthi Brāhmaṇvayorka iva kasya na suprasiddhā. The same has been repeated in the colophon verse of Sarvadeva pratiṣṭhāpaddhati, a smṛti work of the same author, the ms. of which has been preserved in the collection of the library of the Asiatic Society (ASB.G.5507).

2. Vide, Ref. P. 26. Ibid Idem.
3. II.2.1. II.12.3 III.108. 1.12. etc.
4. JBBRAS. Vol.XXII. P.1.1946.
5. Saṁvatsara rasapayonidhisūrya saṁkhye Śrīvikramannarapate racitameyam. III. 35. ex.78.
P. 70. JUB. Vol.XXII.NS. on 1953.
6.Adhy. II.17. ex.19. ed. Raṇabhūmisu Bhimavikramo Vindh-yavarmanṛpatirjayatyasau. J.U.B. Vol.XX.

available work in this field is chandonuśāsanam¹ which dealt with Skt, Pkt, and Apa. metres and which is accompanied by a Vṛtti of his own, i.e., Svopajña Tikā. Another work Chandascūḍāmaṇi is existed by the name only.

About this versatile scholar we have more authentic materials than we have with regard to the most of the writers. The biographical and other details are to be found together in Bühler's erudite but reliable work on this author.² Hemchandra is famous in the history of his sect because of his endeavour to induce Jayasimha Siddharāja one of the most powerful king of the Gujarat (AD. 1094–1143) in favour of the Jains and to convert Kumārapāla into Jain.

Born in 1039 AD. He became a Jaina novice and was ordained as Surī in 1110 AD. After the conversion of Kumārapāla and enjoying the royal patronage (1125. AD) he lived in Anhilvad patan for a great part of his life. It is due to his devoted energy, Jain literature got its impetuous upliftment in the 12th and the 13th cent. in Gujarat. Such a prolific writer ended his busy career in 1173 AD at the ripe age of 80.

To determine the date of Pkt Paiṅgalam is not so much difficult now a days. This work is one of the most important documents of Mediaeval Indian literature not only for the languages used in it, but also for the references of the historical facts and figures enshrined in the illustrative verses. About this work and its time, we are pretty certain that we are with regard to other writers on metrics. That is why this work has been treated differently by the eminent scholars,³ who tried to lay down the approximate date of

1. ed. Velaṅkar. 1948. NS. P.77.

2. Über das leben des Jaina MÖ nches Hemcandra, Wien 1889 AD cf. Jacobi in Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics VI.591.

3. (a) Mr. C.M. Ghosh—Intro. P.VII.

(b) Jacobi Bhavisattakahā (German ed.) P.5

Sanatkumaracharaitam (German ed.) P. XXVI.

the compilation of the work from different angles. Examining the data collected from the illustrative verses and in consideration with the language from the philological point of view, they are decided more or less on one point that the compilation has taken place in the period between the 14th and the 15th century or between the 15th and 16th century.

Of these scholars, Dr. Ghosal¹ and Dr. B.N. Vyas² devoted their full-fledged energy and examined minutely this work from every corner of its possible issues and they agree among themselves in determining the upper limit of the compiler by the date of Hammir who is mentioned in the verse No. I.147.³ Dr. Ghosal contends that if that historical figure is Hammira of Ranthambhara, the date will be after 1301 AD when the said king died.⁴ But if this figure is the same with the king of Mewar the date will be comparatively few years later, i.e., 1301—64. Thus the upper limit of the king being fixed, we are to examine the lower limit.

Dr. Ghosal makes this limit to be determined by the

-
- (c) Schübring—ZDMG 75.1921.S. 97.
 - (d) L.P. Tessitori—Notes. An Old Western Rājasthāni Indian Antiquary 1914—16.
 - (e) B. C. Majumdar—History of the Bengali language. P.249 (2nd ed. 1927).
 - (f) Gune—Bhavisattakahā P.69. Gos.1923.
 - (g) Dr. Chatterjee—ODBL Vol.1. P. 113.
Hindi and Indo Aryan—P.106.
 - (h) D.C. Ganguli. I.H. Qu. Vol. XI. P. 565.
 - (i) Mm. H.P. Śāstrī : Preliminary Report on mss of Bardic Chronicles. P.18.
 - (j) Dr. S.N. Ghosal—The date of the Pkt Paingalam.
I.H. Q. March 1949. P.57.
1. Dr. Ghosal's thesis on Pkt Paingalam submitted for D.Phil. Degree of the University of Calcutta—unpublished.
 2. Pkt Text series IV. 1962.
 3. Dhollā maria qhilli maham mucchia mecchasarīra/pura janallā maṁtivara calia vira Hammira //I.147.
 - Vide S.N. Ghosal I.H. Qu. XXV.P.54.

date of Lakṣmīdhara Bhaṭṭa, the commentator of Pkt. Paiṅgalam whose date has been coined in his work, as Sam. 1657.¹ On the basis of these data for the higher and lower limit, Dr. Ghosal fixed the date of the work approximately between 1400 AD and 1500 AD, which however would not militate the views of Dr. Chatterjee and others.

Dr. Vyas, on the other hand, fixed the upper limit a bit earlier, than the date of Vāṇī Bhūṣaṇam of Damodaramiśra, whom Lakṣmīdharabhaṭṭa quoted many a time in his commentary. Date of Vāṇī Bhūṣaṇam can be ascertained by the date of king Kīrtisīṃha referred to in an eulogy addressed to the king.²

This Vāṇī Bhūṣaṇam, again mentions one Ravikara³ who is supposed to be the commentator on Pkt. Paiṅgalam and was born in the same family of Damodara. If there is a gap of 25 years between Ravikara and Damodara, the date will be fixed at the 14th century.

Now these opinions may be reconsidered afresh. Because like Vāṇī Bhuṣaṇam, Chandokoṣa of Ratnaśekhara follows Pkt. Paiṅgalam in the appropriation of the Pkt, and the Apa. metres only. H.D. Velaṅkar⁴ in his discussion on the metres of Chandokoṣa and Pkt. Paingalam, has laid down the date of birth of Ratnaśekhara. He was born in Sam. 1372,⁵ and his other two works, Śiśupālacarita and Guṇasthāna Kramāroha were composed in Sam 1428 and 1447 respectively.

-
1. Colophon verse of the work of Lakṣmīdharabhaṭṭa—Abde Bhāskara-vāṇīpāṇḍava rasakṣmā (1657—1600 AD)
 2. Kīrtisīṃha nṛpa jība yāvadamṛtadyuti taraṇī I. 82. Vāṇī Bhūṣaṇ. Kāvya-mālā 53, 1925.
 3. Dīrghaghoṣakuladeva dīrghikā Paṅkajam Ravikara Vyārājata Irṣyayeva duhituḥ payonidheryatra vāsamakarotsaraswatī. II. 126. Ibid. Idem.
 4. J. U. B. 1933. Nov. P.34.
 5. cf. M.D. Desai's "Jaina Gurjara Kavio" II.P. 759.

Velaṅkar asserted that both these works may be assigned to the 14th cent AD. And if the date of birth of Ratnaśekhara is 1378 Saṁ=1315 AD, there is every probability for the author to compose his work in the last part of the 14th century, a few years before the completion of the work of Pkt Paiṅgalam. Therefore we find no bar in inferring that the Pkt Paiṅgalam has been compiled during the first half of the 14th century.

Vāṇībhūṣaṇam the work on Skt and Pkt metrics was written in Skt language by Damodaramiśra who was born in Dīrghaghoṣa kula. That he lived during the reign of the King Kīrtisiṅgha (1360-1400, AD) has been said before. His date tentatively has been fixed in the last half of the 14th century.

Incidentally, reference may be made of the author of Chandomakhānta of which nothing pertaining to the author is left. Gaṅgādāsa, the Chandomañjarīkāra mentioned one Puruṣottama Bhaṭṭa, the author of Chandogovinda.¹ But Chandomakhānta² is another work of Puruṣottama Bhaṭṭa. One of the Murshīdabad editions of Chandomañjarī contains a magnificent eulogium of Puruṣottama. Chandomakhānta contains Gīti metres which bear close semblance to those of Jayadeva³ and they are the laudatory verses addressed to Śiva and Pārvatī. As for the date of the work we can assign a period between Jayadeva and Gaṅgādāsa. It is interesting to note here that while Gaṅgādāsa mentioned Jayadeva, Puruṣottama did not.

The next prosodist of our concern is Gaṅgādāsa whose Chandomañjarī has had wide popularity in the whole of East India and his undisputed authority has been recognised

-
1. I. 20. ed. Gurudāsa Vidyānidhi. 1939.
 2. Varendra Research Society Monograph No. 5 by Dinesh Candra Ācārya Śāstrī.
 3. Sahacarīdarśaya tamatula mattani Svapnasamāgama mohitacittam. Ayirata mukulita locana malam Dīpaśikhālasadikṣaṇabharam.

by all. Gaṅgādāsa came of a well known Vaidya family. His father was Gopāla Dāsa to whom is ascribed the voluminous work *Cikitsāmrta*. After the death of Gopāla Dāsa, Kṛṣṇadāsa and Gaṅgādāsa born of Santoṣa together completed the incomplete work of his father.¹ P. K. Gode, however fixed the date of this celebrated author within Circa 1300—1500 AD.² The results of our investigations, however, do not agree with Gode's conclusions.

The upper limit of the work can be determined by the date of the Pkt Paṅgalam from which work it appropriates a number of metres.³ He is surely later than Jayadeva from whom he has quoted⁴ a verse. The lower limit can be ascertained by the date of Lakṣmīdhara Bhaṭṭa who has quoted Chandomañjarī in good many places.⁵ Gaṅgādāsa again is cited in *Kalāpadīpikā* of Puṇḍarikākṣa Vidyāsāgara under Bhaṭṭi VIII. 131. Puṇḍarikākṣa flourished in the 15th cent. AD⁶ when Gaṅgādāsawas an author of established reputation.

With a view to corroborating our conclusion about the date of Gaṅgādāsa, we may also refer to a work on *Kaviśikṣā* ascribed to Gaṅgādāsa where a verse from *Dhūrtasamāgama* was used for illustrative purpose. This verse quoted can be traced in the drama of Kaviśekhara Jyotirīśvarācārya. Accor-

1. Vide I. H. Qu. XXIV. P. 319.

2. I. H. XV. P. 521.

3. Rūpāmālī II. 29) Chandomañjarī
Kamala II. 30) Gurudās Vidyānidhi, 1939.
Pkt Paṅgalam II:82.88.

4. Jayadeva XII. 28. quoted in Ch. mañjarī.I.22.

5. Śrenyudirta rajau ratau guruḥ—iti chandomañjaryām ganabhedena nāmāntaramuktam Under II. III. P. 449. ed. B. N. Vyas. 1959.

6. (a) Sāhitya Pariṣad Patrikā Vol. 47, P. 157.

(b) S. P. Bhattacharya in his introduction to ed. Śrīdhara's Comm. P.XXX is inclined to take Pundarikākṣa Vidyāsāgar as a commentator of *Kāvyaprakāśa*. And assigned him to the early decades of the 15th. century.

ding to the verse V. 3 of that drama it is found that the dramatist was patronised by Muhammad Tughlak.¹ His time falls, therefore, in the 2nd quarter of the 14th cent. AD. So the earliest date that can be assigned to Gaṅgādāsa is 14th cent. AD. This can be substantiated by the date of the Rāmcandrakavi Bhāratī who quoted from Chandomañjarī without acknowledging it.² This commentator flourished in the 15th century. Therefore, Gaṅgādāsa must have flourished before 15th cent AD.

Śrutabodha, a short but apocryphal work of 40 stanzas, has been traditionally ascribed to Kālidāsa but some of the mss fathers it to Vararuci,³ where the date of the ascribing is stated as Sam 1763 = 1638 AD. It has been known in MSS. since the 16th cent. Śrutabodha is not known to Chandomañjarī the popular manual in the 14th century. In the 16th century Śrutabodha was a popular figure even in the far south. Nārāyaṇabhaṭṭa, quoted from it acknowledging its very identity under Comm.I.II Yasya pāda ... etc. (Śru. 4).⁴

Rāmacandra Kavi Bhāratī extracted verse from Śrutabodha while commenting on the Sūtra I. 4. ⁵ Therefore Śrutabodha is sure to flourish during the interval between Gaṅgādāsa and Rāmcandrakavi Bhāratī in Circa 1350–1400 AD.

Vṛttaratnāvalī, a short metrical exposition, written by one Veṅkateśa, son of Avadānasaraswatī. In some MSS the work is ascribed to Kālidāsa which may be supposed to be the non de plume of the author.

-
1. S. N. Sinha's, History of Tirhut 1922. P. 68.
 2. Under I. 7. Mastriguru trilaghuśca nakāra
Under I.47. Pañcamam laghu Sarvatra.....
 3. ASB. Govt. 8358—1763 miticaitra pratipāda likhitam Raghunāthana Svapāthanārtham.
 4. Kasi. Skt. Series. 55.P.11.1948.
 5. Śru I.3. ekaṃātrā bhaved hrasva.

One Avadānasaraswatī is the author of the Vedānta Śataślokī. Sūryapaṇḍita, the famous commentator of Vījagaṇita also wrote a commentary on the Vedāntaśataślokī—in Śaka 1460–1538 AD. when he was thirtyone years. The same should also be the period, when the literary activity of Veṅkateśa is in full swing.

Praśnottararatnamālā is another work of Veṅkateśa (Govt. Or. MSS. Lib. Des. Cat. D. 13173) in which we have completed genealogy of the author's maternal family. In that work we are told about his father whose grandfather-in-law, at the request of Sāyaṇa composed Ayurveda Sudhānidhi. If this Sāyaṇa is identical with Sāyanācārya, the commentator of the Veda who flourished in the middle of the 14th century and is the contemporar of the author's great grandfather, our author might have lived in the 1st quarter of the 15th century.

Candraśekharabhaṭṭa, the son of Lakṣmīnāthabhaṭṭa, tells us expressedly the time of composition of his voluminous work Vṛttamauktikaṃ¹. The work has been set in two parts dealing with mātrāchandas and others each separately paged and dated. The second part is posthumus and has been completed by the author's father Lakṣmīnāthabhaṭṭa² who dedicated it to his son a year later in 1676 Saṃvat. Besides this work, he wrote a commentary on Pkt Paiṅgalam entitled Piṅgala Bhāvodyota³ in 1673 AD which created

1. Govt. ASB. 5719.

2. Vide Folio 203—Rasamunirasacandrairbhabito (1676) Vaikrame'yāte diyaṃ sutanaye vinayopapanne Śrīcandraśekharakavau kila tatpravandaḥ Vicchedamāpa bhuvi tadvacasaiva sārḍham Pūrṇikṛtasya sa hi Jīvanahetavesya. Śrīvṛttamauktikamidam Lakṣmīnāthena puritam yatnāt Jiyadacandrārkam jivatūrjivalo-kasya.

3. Govt. ASB. 5528. Harākṣimuniśāstrendumite.....1673 Sam. MM.H.P. Śāstrī described it as a commentary on Vedāṅga Chando Śūtra as it was written in Skt language, consequently has been placed among the Vedāṅgas in Des. Cat. Vol.II.P.1202.

much fuss among the scholars as to the nature of the text on which it comments. A commentary on Chandomañjarī entitled Chandomañjarī Jīvanam¹ is his another work.

A little bit earlier is Vṛttamuktāvalī, a work modelled after Vṛttaratnākara. This work has been utilized by Weber in his scholarly dissertation on Piṅgala Ch. Sūtra. This is dated as Saṁvat 1631-1575 AD.

Vṛttadarpaṇam of Bhīṣma Miśra has been composed after Vāṇī Bhūṣaṇam in the model of which its contents have been arranged. But unlike the later it defines the mātṛā metre in terms of total number of mātṛā. In many places it quotes from its model work.²

Chandoratnākara, an elementary treatise on Skt metrics consists of 4 chapters. It has been ascribed to an author Vasudeva Sarvabhauma Bhattacarya. The work extends to folia 17 appropriates Gīti metres. The work has been dated as Śaka 1622.³

Rāmapāṇivāda, the author of Vṛttavārtikam⁴ as appeared in the introductory chapter of Uṣā-Nirudh ed. by C. K. Raja, was a great scholar and poet and was favourite in the court of the Malavar king. He lived under the patronage of the king Malandavarma of Trivandrum—Saṁ 1763=18th century.⁵

Rādhādāmodara, the author of Chandaḥkaustubha will survive by the name of his worthy disciple and commentator Baladevavidyābhūṣaṇa, whose name was associated

1. 10.1289. MS. Des. Cat. Part II.1889. ASB. Govt. 8358—1763 miti caitra Pratipāda likhitam raghunāthena svapāṭhanārtham. P.11. Kāśī. Skt Series.55.1948. Śru. 1.3. "Ekamātra bhaved hrasva".
2. Fol.2a. ASB.G. 5925. Prādirhādi e o him ca Vāṇī bhūṣaṇake yathā.
3. ASB. 3528. Aksivāhurasaglāvi śake Viṣṇupādadvayam vyalekhi pustakam natva Sarvabhaumena Dhimatā.
4. Ed. Sāmbhasiva Sastri. TSS.131.1939. The editor of the "Raghavia" "T.S.S. 146" placed Rāmapānivadā 939 ME—1763 AD.
5. Introduction page XXI. Uṣāniruddha.1943.

with Gauḍia Vaiṣṇava movement. He flourished in the 18th century, which can be known from the date mark left in a commentary on Rūpagoswāmin's work—*Ṣaḍsityuttaro-ṣoḍaśasatigaṇite śake tu ṭikāyāḥ niṣpattiḥ.....*) Śak. 1686 or 1764 AD.

A pun in the first verse of his *Sāhitya Kaumudi* refers (according to his own *Tippana*) to Gajapati Pratāparudra of Utkala or Orissa. In the concluding verse of the same text Baladeva was declared as a pupil of Rādhādāmodara Dāśa and Gopālādāśa alias Rasikānanda.¹

Rādhādāmodara in the introductory verse of the *Chandaḥkaustūbha* prayed for the grace of Murārī. Baladeva identified Murārī with the father of *Chandaḥkaustubhakāra*¹ while explaining the word "Gajapati" in the next line 1.2b. Baladeva contends that he is no other than Gajapati Pratāparudra, the king of Utkala.²

Date of *Vidyābhūṣaṇa* being settled with exactitude, Dāmodara can safely be assigned to the 18th cent, when Baladeva flourished. *Chandaḥpīyūṣa* is another late work presumably of Eastern India of which only the codex is found in the collection of BORI.³

This work is ascribed to one Jagannātha from whose own account we come to know that our author was born of Subhadrā and Rāma, the son of Vidyādhara. His wife was Gopālī and the preceptor was Buddhimat who was well-

-
1. "Arcita Nayanānando Rādhādāmodara Guru jiyāt"—This verse is found in the introductory verse of his commentary on *Chanda-kaustuva*—Page I Chandokanstave 457 Gaurabda.
 2. Atra Murārī scaitanyasceti dvyarthau pratipadyete Tatradya granthakartuh paramaguruḥ Śrīrasikānandaparākhyāḥ on 1.2a, Ibid, Idem.
 3. Gajapatih pratāparudra utkalādhiah.....P.2. Ibid. Idem.
 4. Aufrecht notices the only ms. that has been recorded in the 5th report of Peterson. (P.194) and this is the said ms. that has been utilised here.

known figure in Nilalohitapura.¹

The date of the author of this work can be approximately settled from the one limit that is from the date of copying i.e. 1849. Coined in the post colophone line² and the terminus ad quem can be furnished by the latest figure Setu-kāra Haribhāskara whose famous commentary on Vṛttarat-nākara has been utilised not less than four times.³ Bhāskara Setu has been dated 1676 AD.⁴ Considering these limits it may be presumed that the work has been written in the last half of the 18th century.

Duḥkhabhañjana Kavi a poet of 19th century as has been asserted by Kṛṣṇamācārya, is the author of Candrasēkharacaritam.⁵ But his only extant work of Vāgvallabha is a treatise on metrics, The commentary of this work has been written by his son Deviprasāda⁶, who left the date mark of its composition in the commentary. "Vānāṣṭana-vabhuvarṣe" i.e., 1985 Samvat 1910 AD. Accepting this only source for the date of this work, it can be presumed that the work might have been composed in the last part of the 19th century.

The author of the work Chandomṛtalatā⁷ is a Napalese Buddhist who is sometimes referred to as AmṛtaBhikṣu.⁸ Amṛtānanda has been described as the author of a Buddhist

1. Fol. 46b.

2. Fol. 47.

3. Fol. 5, 32, 93, 43.....

4. MS. ASB. Govt. 10338—1732 Samvat. Aksuvahnihayabhūmitavarṣe yadvasantasamaye.....

5. History of Skt literature—P. 380. 1937.

6. Vāgvallabha—k.s.s. 100. P.315. Sriduḥkhabhañjanakavīndratana-januh Sṛideviprasad.....

7. ASB. B8. It misses the notice of Aufrecht who however mentioned two others one of which exists Cambridge another in Paris. C.C.I. 192. 1962.

8. Hodgson—Asiatic Researches XVI. P.429.

hymn¹ and a translator of the two portions of Divyāvadāna in Napalese language. One of the mss. of the last mentioned work in Bendall's Catalogue has been coined with the date mark as NS. 963, i.e., 1843.²

This Amṛtānanda, as Mm. H.P. Sastri, (NS. 14. 963, i.e., 1843) presents before us, is Brian Hodgson's Pandit who prepared two copies of Buddhacarita which Cowell has utilized for his edition. Hodgson's ms. is written in Newari script and has been marked with the date 950 NS —i.e., 1830 AD and contains a complete verse, in which the copyist confessed that he wrote additional three sargas of Buddha Caritam.³

In the same codex twenty four lines⁴ are written in Vernacular language in praise of Rajendra Vikrama, the king of Nepala and his son Surendra Vikrama who ascended the throne of Nepal in 1816.⁵

From the facts adduced above, we can place our author as a copyist in the 1st half of the 19th century whose very profession has been detected clearly in the work Chandomṛtalatā.

Viṭṭaratnāvalī has been composed by Cirañjīva, a prolific writer of Bengal whose works, the Vidvanmodatarāṅgiṇī, the Mādhavacampū and the Kāvyaivilāsa had been enjoying a wide reputation in the literary circle.

Our author was an inhabitant of West Bengal. His

1. ASB. MS. B.36—Iti Nepālīdevatākalyāṇapañcaviṃśatika Amṛtānanda Viracita Samāptam—Fol. 14a. Ibid. MS. B.16—The first part of which has been translated by Wilson in Asiatic Researches, XVI. P.458.
2. JASB. 1909. P.4.
3. Śūnyavānāmkayuge Varṣe mārge' site varṣe Amṛtānandena likhitam Buddhakāvyaṃ Sudurlabham Sarvatranviṣya nolabdha Catuḥsargaṃ Canirmmitam Caturdaśam pañcadaśam Ṣoḍaśam Saptadaśamstathā.
4. Anecdote Oxenesia, Preface VI. London. 1893.
5. History of Nepal. Dr. Wright. p. 284.

Vṛttaratnāvalī is a short exposition of Sanskrit metrics. It transpires that his real name was Rāmadeva but he was well-known by his pet name Cirañjīva which was given to him out of affection by his uncle.¹

This Cirañjīva was the son of Rāghavendra Śātāvadhāna Bhaṭṭācārya, who was a student of Bhavānanda Siddhānta-vāgiśa.

This celebrated prosodist enjoyed the patronage of Yaśovanta, the noble chief, variously referred to in the illustrative verses² as Gauḍa king, who has been regarded to be a native of Bengal, the Nawab Dewan of Dacca.

Yaśovanta was the Nawab Dewan in 1733 AD. In his Kāvya-vilāsa, Cirañjīva refers to³ another king Jayasimha who reigned perhaps in 1714 AD. Therefore our prosodist must have flourished in the first half of the 18th century.

We would close our survey by introducing Gaṅgādhara Kavirāja whose versatile scholarship enriched the field of Skt metrics by no less than three works. Born in Jessore in 1205 B.S. (1720)⁴, Gaṅgādhara showed his uncommon skill and aptitude in adopting every kind of scientific literature. As a Physician his special propensity for diagnosis and treatment became almost legendary.

His special studies on Agnipurāṇa urged him to write three commentaries on Alaṅkāra (Prācya-prabhā, Chandas (Chandaḥ sārāḥ)⁵ and on Ayurvedīya chapters of this encyclopedic work. Of the 40 works composed by him, nearly 4 have been dealt with metrics.

1. Most of the mss. retained the name Ramadeva. vide, I.O. catalogue. Vol. III. PP.343. Vidvanmadotarāṅgiṇī—Tātograjamamativātsalya-tvācciram cirajīvataja juhara.
2. Kodaṇḍadhvanīkhaṇḍitaripratanasarvatigarvayprabho gauḍa Śrīyaśavantasimha mitaramakarnyakarnaya—Vṛtta Ratnāvalī—70.
3. Sahitya-pariśad Patrika—37—1337. p.34. Mm. Haraprasad Sastri.
4. Nagendra Nath Basu, Visvakosa V. PP. 156. Bangabā. 1301.
5. Vilāsinī by Gaṅgādhara Kavirāja—Behrampur. Saidabad, 1287 (1879 AD).

Gaṅgādhara denied the authorship of Dvyaipāyana Vyāsa to Śrī Bhāgavad Gītā and wrote a voluminous work on this. Most of his works have been dedicated to Lord Śiva. But two of his works Govardhana Vardhana and Rādhākṛṣṇa Vardhana are sufficient to speak in favour of the fact that he was not the Śivaite.

His commentary on Carakasamhitā entitled Jalpakalpataru is a voluminous work comprising 600 thousand śloka.¹

His Bahuvivāharāhitya and Vidhavāvivāha is the works which give recognition of his liberal attitude as a social reformed. Bengal lost one of her lumiere in 1292 B.S. (1885 AD).

We have now practically closed our survey of the Principal prosodists deserving mention. Now we shall endeavour to concentrate on some prominent commentators who came in the way. But hardly any of these works except those of Bhāṣyarāja with an account of which shall close our survey, deserves the merit for any special mention.

Vṛttaratnākara pañcīkā is a lucid exposition on the Vṛttaratnākara by Rāmacandrakavi Bhārati. He was born in Vīrabatikā village and he went to Ceylon. Being converted to a Buddhist he domiciled there for the rest of his life. He has been assigned to the reign of Parākramabāhu I in the Buddhist era of 1744 AD², by some eminent scholars.

But a more precise dating is possible. Because, the colophon verse of the printed edition is marked with the date of Buddhist era 1999. AD.³ The latter is more reliable as from the illustrative verses we are acquainted with the

1. Sam. 1936—1880 AD. Behrampur.

2. Chintāharan Chakravarty. IA.1930.00.27. History of Bengali literature, Dacca University, PP.687. Dr. Suresh Ch.Banerjee—Sāṅskṛita Sāhitye Vāṅgalār Dān. 1369 Vāṅgābda. PP.46.

3. Śrīmat Saugatavatsare navanidhidvārendu Saṁkhye tithau.....
.....p.119. N.S.P. 1948.

name Rāhula who was a well-known figure for his literary products during the reign of Parākramavāhu VI (1412-1468).¹

Archeological commission in Ceylon also confirms the same² date.

Considering the authenticity of the archeological report and examining the references found in the commentary, we can unhesitatingly contend that Ramacandra flourished during the reign of the king Parākramavāhu mentioned above.

The Celebrated Nārāyaṇabhaṭṭa left his own account in his colophon verse. He was the son of Rāmeśvarabhaṭṭa and his geneology is carried further upto Govinda, Aṅgadevabhaṭṭa and Bhaṭṭa Nāgapāśa. While he was residing in Kāśī he wrote this commentary.³

Prof. S. P. Mukherjee⁴, described him to be a southerner and to be well acquainted with the work of Yādavaprakāśa. The date of the composition is coined as "Vikramaśake Dvikhaṣaḍbhū.....Sanmite....."1602. The particular expression Vikramaśake creates much confusion among the scholars. That is why, they differ among themselves in the interpretation. Velankar accepts the reading in terms of Śaka and that is why date is fixed by him on 1602+78 =1680 A.D. But the printed edition of the text⁵ and the descriptive note of the mss⁶, accept the reading in Samvat

1. B.C. Law Volume II 1946, pp.15.
2. MD Raghavan assigns Rahula to the reign of Parākramabāhu VI. India in Ceylonese history, society and culture.
3. Nārāyaṇena Sudhiyā Kāsyām nivasatā mayā Vṛttaratnākare Tikā.....2.
4. Jayadaman. P. 50.
5. Edited by Sri Kedaranatha Sarma : Kāśī Saṅskṛita Granthamālā 55. 1948.
6. Adyar Libr. MS. 8. .70 Des. Cat. of Adyar Library Vol. VI.1947. "Veda describes the work to be composed in 1602" India Office Library. Cat. 1094 also accepts the same date. P.303. Egging,

which will fix the date to 1602-57 = 1545 A.D.

This seems to be an accepted version which needs no denial. The date of the Cintāmaṇidaivajña, who wrote commentary entitled "Sudhā" on Vṛttaratnākara is not difficult to determine as the author left its mark in the pre-colophon verse—Nandavānaśara bhūmitaśake—1559 saka = 1637 AD. Cintāmaṇi was the son of the well-known astronomer Govinda who was the resident of Vārāṇasī and he himself wrote a work Prastāracintāmaṇi.³

"Bhāskarasetu" or simply "setu" is another commentary on Vṛttaratnākara by Haribhāskara. The work is widely circulated and its popularity can be estimated by its entry in almost every catalogue of mss. collections.

The author was the son of Śrīmadyāji Bhaṭṭa, grandson of Hari Bhaṭṭa and great grandson of Puruṣottama Bhaṭṭa. While residing in Vārāṇasī the author wrote this commentary.¹ Date of this commentary can be fixed according to the author's own declaration placed in the colophon verse, Sam. 1732 = AD. 1676.²

In 18th century, Divākara Bhaṭṭa the son of Mahādeva Bhaṭṭa wrote the commentary on Vṛttaratnākara entitled "Vṛttaratnākaraḍarśa". The codex of ASB Library is incomplete. But from the ms. (I.O. 1555b—Part II 1889) we have the date mark as 1740 AD.³

Part II. 1889. (A⁵B.G.3109) Haraprasad Sastri. Des. Cal. VI. P. 365.

1. CC. P. I. P. 359. Prastāracintāmaṇi — Text and Comm. by Daivajña Cintāmaṇi composed in 1630. I.O.ms. No. 929. Part II. 1889.
2. Setustattanayena śaivanagare Sadvṛttaratnākare netum Bhāskara-samāna Viracitaḥ paraṃ Vudhanaṃ ganam. Velankar, (P.49, Jayadaman —) described this commentator to be residents of Tryambakeśvara in the Nasik district.
3. Akṣivahṇihayabhūṣite varṣe 1732 Yadvasantasamayb.....
4. Pūrṇavdhisaptaikāṇite pravārṣe śaṭkartike māsi..... colophon verse.V.

We would close our account of chronology of the commentaries with a dissertation on the date of Bhāskara Rāya.

This versatile scholar unlike his predecessors, do not offer any trouble about his date. In most of his works, with which we are directly concerned, he left the date of the composition.¹

Aufrecht mentions that Gambhīrarāja resided in Benaras in 1629 AD and also described him as the author of 28 works. He is versed in Vedic and secular literature.

The Bhāskara Rāya tells us that he is the son of Gambhīrarājādīkṣita. He was the disciple of Nṛsiṃha and Śiva Datta Śukla and was well-known figure in² the field of Tantric literature. Numerous outstanding works on Tantra topics, are available in print. His Madhurāmla Kāvya has been edited by Devasthalī in the Oriental thought series, Nāsik, No. 2.

Bhāsyā Rāja's versatility can be estimated by the number of works composed by him. He has commented on six Upaniṣads such as Kāṭhaka, Kena, Jabāla, Tripurā, Mahopaniṣad and Muṇḍakopaniṣad. On metrics he is credited with more than four works.

From his own version we come to know that at the age of 17 he wrote "Kaustubha",³ Mṛtasañjīvanī⁴ when he

1. C.C. I. P. 411.

2. i) A commentary entitled Setubandha on the work Nityaṣoḍaśī-karṇava section of Vāmākeśvarī Tantra—Ananda Asrama Skt Series, Poona.

ii) Saubhāgya Bhāskara on Salitasahasranāma section of the Brahmanḍapurāṇa—N.S.P. 4th ed. 1935.

iii) Varivasyarahasya—ed. by Subrahmanya Śāstrī in the Adyar Library Series. Madras 1916, 1948.

3. Vr. Cand. Ud. MS. ASB. III C. 94. Fol. 490b. Sārdha Saptadaśe gate vayasime Ṣaṭkaustubho Viṃśe'vde mṛtājīvanī Viracita prācīnaratnākara I paścād Vādakutuhālādīkṣastatrantare..... Pañcaśaṣṭu samasvayam viracitaḥ Śrīvṛttacandrodayah.

4.Adyar Library coll. contains this comm. 10. B. 7. MS.

was 20 ; then he wrote *Vadakutuhala* and at the age of 50 *Vṛttacandrodaya*¹ was composed. This last mentioned work is coined with the date mark “*Dviśaranayaśaka*”, i. e., 1652 *Sāka* = 1730 AD. His *Bhāṣyarāja*, commentary on *Piṅgala-chandaḥ Sūtra* was written in — “*Guṇa nidhimuni bhūmitavikramaśake varṣe*” = 1793 *Sam* = 1737 AD. i. e., 7 years after the previous work.² From the facts adduced above, it can be said that the literary activity of this polymath writer was concentrated in the first half of the 18th century.

(VI. No. 774) entitled *Mṛtasañjivani* ascribed to *Bhāṣyarāja*.
Beginning—*Vṛttaratnākara*vyākhyā bhuyasyahsanti yadyāpi
Tathāpi mṛtajīvinīyāḥ kalām narhanti Ṣoḍaśim, which is described to be composed in Site *Sahasya* janite *muni*pakṣartubhūmite (1627 *Saka*) *Sake*’vde pārthive pūrṇa.....tena tuṣyatu.

1. Aufrecht (P.I.P. 670) noticed one *Abhinavavṛttaratnākara Tippi* by *Bhāskara* with a comm. on it by *Śrīnivāsa*, who is the author of *Alaṁkāra Kaustubha*, *Kāvyaadarpaṇa* and *Chandoviciti*.
2. MSS. No. III. A. 76. Fol. 132a.

CHAPTER—II

METRICAL SPECIMENS FOUND IN EXTANT LITERATURE

I. VEDIC LITERATURE

For the history of chronological development of Skt. metre a clear and intensive study of the metrical specimens employed in the extant Indian literature is necessary. We therefore engage our attention for finding out metrical peculiarities inherent in them. With a view to having a clear conception of those sustained peculiarities we have to enter into the domain of Vedic literature which represents the earliest available phases of Indian metrical composition.

The term 'Vedic literature' in its versified form, denotes in wider senses what comprises the Ṛgveda, the Atharvaveda, the matrical portion of the Yujurveda, Bhāhmaṇas excluding their prose portions, scientific literature preserved in its metrical forms and the Upaniṣads, subsequently leading up to the Epics and classical literature. The ensuing note which will give a vivid picture of the actual representation of the Vedic metres would ultimately serve double purpose : finally it would show how the relevant applied metres bear points of coincidence with the extant theories relating to metrical principles and at the same time would be regarded as the forerunner of classical metres so far as rhythm is concerned and that would enable us to spin perfectly the chronological yarn of the Skt. prosodical texture.

Of the three sections of Vargas of the Vedic metres only the first two taking in fourteen classes beginning from Gāyatrī and ending with Atidhrti¹ have been used in the Ṛgvedic collections. Again of the fourteen classes of metres

1. Sarvā dāśatayisveta uttarāstu subheṣaje XVI 55.
Rk Prātiśākhya, ed. P.N. Sastri. 1927.

circulated in the R̥gvedic scriptures, seven are selected to be principal one which served as the basis for creating new as well as mixed metres¹. These phenomena are seen working largely in the process of development in the field of classical metres.² These are derivative and mixed metres.

Besides the two Vargas mentioned above there have been used, three classes of metres two of which have been designated according to their constituent parts i.e., number of feet that they contain³ and the third one consists of mixed or hybrid metres.

Theoretically, the smallest class of metres used in the extant R̥gvedic verses seemed to be Gāyatrī containing twentyfour syllables in a stanza.⁴

Metres, smaller than Gāyatrī can scarcely be traced in the R̥gveda, say, of course Ekapaḍā and Dvipaḍā types. Incidentally, we can mention here that all the illustrations pertaining to classes of metres smaller than Gāyatrī can be found to be employed in the other Vedas. That is why we find them totally absent R̥ganukramaṇī which preserved the R̥gvedic tradition. But R̥kprātiśākhya speaks of the classes smaller than Gāyatrī without placing any corresponding illustration.⁵

1. Ādye tu Saptavarge Padaviśeṣāt Saṁjñā Viśeṣaḥ

III // 7 // R̥gnukramaṇī ed Macdonell.

2. Upajāti=Indravajrā—Upendravajrā Ardhasama—Puṣpitāgrā, Piṅga-
ch. Sūtra V. 41.—Na Na Ra Ya Na Ja Ja Raga.

The first one known as Kāmadattā—Bh. XVI. 50.

H. II. 187.

Jk. II. 141.

And the second one as Mrgendra Mukha—VR. III, 70, 5. etc.

3. Ekapaḍā, Dvipaḍā—These two forms class by themselves.

4. Caturvīmśatyakṣarādini Caturuttarāṇi III 3. R̥gnukramaṇī, Ibid.
and the number of stanzas of Gāyatrī employed in the collection
is 2450. Chandānukramaṇī, Macdonell, PP. 54-55. Verse I.

5. Mā pramāpratimopamāsama ca caturkṣarāt Caturuttarmudyanti
paccacchandāmsix tani hi Harṣikā Sarsikā marṣikā.....XVII // 11
// R̥k. Pr.

The illustrations given by Sadguruśiṣya are mainly drawn from the Yajus and Sāmas¹, whereas in the Atharvanas we can trace these five classes in their forms.²

The verse cited for the Supratiṣṭhā class by Sadguruśiṣya in his Vedārthadīpikā is not originally a verse complete in itself but a diminutive form of Gāyatrī as has been described by Sāyanācārya on the basis of Ṛganukramaṇī.³

There are in the Ṛgveda six Ekapadās and one hundred and twentyseven Dvipadās in all.⁴ 'Nūnam atha' has been posited by Sadguruśiṣya as a verse for an Ukta class because of the fact that Aitareya Āraṇyaka describes it as Ekapadā.⁵ Mādhavācārya while commenting on the same, used the

1. i) Uktam—Nunamatha. RV. VII. 46.11.
ii) Atyuktam—Agnirjyotirjyotiragniriti. Vāj. Saṁ. III.9. Sām. Saṁ. I.I.8.I.
iii) Madhyam—Agnirjyotiḥ Sūryojyotiḥ Prajāyotiriti—Vedārtha dīpikā PP. 76.
iv) Pratiṣṭhā—Agnā Yipatnivaṁtsajūrdevena tvaṣṭhara Samam Piva. Vāj. Saṁ. VII.10.
v) Supratiṣṭhā—Purutamaṁ puruṇām stotṛnām vivaci vājebhirvā—jayatām. Rv. VI. 45. 29.
2. Prdā kavaḥ — XX. 129. 9. Athv. Saṁ. Eta aśva aplavante XX, 129, I.Ibid. Sakhayate Gomidya Gogatiriti — XX.129. 13. Atharvaveda. Saṁ. 1988. R. Ch. Sarma. Śatamaśva hiranyayaḥ Śatam Rathayā hiranyayaḥ XX.131.5. Ihettha Prāgapagudagadharag Vatsa purasanta āsate XX.134.2.
3. Rv. VI. 45, 29. purutamam.....etc. Taken as example of Supratiṣṭhā cf. Sāyana : Purutamnityesatī nṛcit. cf. Anukramaṇī—Purutamamatinṛcit Chandaḥ, PP. 22.
4. 'Ekapadāstu Śatproktaḥ'—Anuvākānukramaṇī, Ibid, P. 55. Verse 8. Rv. IV, 17, 15 ; Rv. V, 41, 20 ; Rv. V, 43, 17 ; RV. VI, 63, 11 ; Rv. 10, 20, 1 ; As for 'Dvipadās' in the verses of Chandosaṁkhyā, the reading is 'Daśasaptaḥ', which does not tally with the actual figure 127. Perhaps in any way, the middle digit is dropped, before this index has been made prepared.
- Yāska except solitary verse in the Vimada finds no Ekapadā type throughout the ten maṇḍalas. cf. Prātiśākhya XVII 25.
5. Nūnamathetyekapadā.....5.2.5. 1-2, Ait. Ar. P. 449. Bid. Ind. 1876.

phrase 'Kacid'¹ as if the verse may not exist in that very form. In fact, what Ait. Ār. describes, is not a whole stanza but only a constituent part of a mantra² bearing the metre 'Kakupnyaṅkuṣirā', the definition of which runs as 'Triṣṭubh Jagatī Catuska'.³ Needless to say, the afore-said Ekapadā has not been alluded to six Ekapadās enumerated by Anukramaṇī. The smallest class of metres recognised in classical Skt is however Uktā containing four syllables and the largest one is that which exceeds even one hundred four syllables.

In its extensive use in the R̥gvedic composition, Triṣṭubh stanzas⁴ outnumber Gāyatrī. That is why, the very norm has been designated as Triṣṭubh, as it is 'Tīrṇatamaṁ' 'stutataṁ'—because of the fact 'Gāyatrīdibhyaḥ Vahutvāt'—as has been remarked by Durgācārya⁵ while commenting on the phrase 'Tīrṇatamaṁ' laid down by Yāska.

Jagatī however follows Gāyatrī.⁶ Next to them stands Anuṣṭubh in respect of frequency.⁷ About the number of

1. Com. Mādhavācārya; 'Nūnamatha' iti Akṣaracatuṣṭayātmikā Kacidṛk, Ekapadā—P. 452. Ibid.
2. R̥v. VIII. 46, 15.
3. R̥ganukramaṇī V. 4.
4. Triṣṭubh—4253. cf. Pañcaśat triṣṭubhaḥ proktastisraścaiva tato-dhikāḥ Sahasrānyeva catvāri Vijñeyam tu Śatadvayam ||4|| Chandonuṣkānukramaṇī.
5. Nirukta : VII.12. P. 585. Venkateśwar. ed. Sam. 1982. Triṣṭubh Stobhati ityuttarapadā Ka tu tritā syāt Tīrṇatamaścchandaḥ..... etc. Com. Ka tu tritā syāt? atha punaḥ purvapade seyam tritā tritvam śrūyate. Tri iti etat Kimarthamiti? Tīrṇatmam. Stutam idam cchandaḥ.
6. Jagatī—1344, Catvāriṁśat tathāṣṭau ca tathā cāpi Śatatrāyam Jagatīnamiyam Saṁkhyā Sahasram prakirtitam ||5|| Chandaḥ Saṁkhyā. The total number of Jagatī given in this verse does not tally with actual number, the sum total of Jagatī verses appeared in each Maṇḍala. Therefore, the actual figure is 1344 which differs from the given verse.
7. Anuṣṭubh—856. 2. The verse in Chandosaṁkhyā enumerates 855 i.e., Anuṣṭubham Śatanyaṣṭam Pañcaśatpāficasaṁyutam.

other classes it is seen thus :

Uṣṣik appears—344 times : Bṛhatī—180 times ; Pañktiḥ 248 times¹ ; Atijagatī—16 times ; Śakvarī—20 times ; Atiśakvarī—10 times ; Aṣṭhi—6 times ; Atyaṣṭhi—83 times ; Dhṛti—2 times and Atidhṛti has only one occurrence.²

The smallest metre extent in the Ṛgvedic collection is the Dvipadā Gāyatrī³ containing sixteen syllables. This metre has not been alluded to in the Ṛgveda Prātiśākhya according to which the smallest mantra in the Ṛgvedic collection is one which contains nineteen syllables.⁴ Both of these however belong to Gāyatrī class.

The metres of the Ṛgveda can be grouped into Sama, Ardhasama and Viśama types.

Samas is the one of which the constituent parts of the stanza are of equal length. This type includes :—

a) Tripadā Gāyatrī⁵, having eight syllables in each of the three parts, Dvipadā Gāyatrī⁶ and Virāṭ Gāyatrī.⁷

b) Among Uṣṣik group only one specimen of the pure

1. The same case with the figure of Pañktiḥ ; The verse of Chando saṁkhyā runs thus :—Śatāni trīṇi Pañktinām dvādaśabhya dhikāni tu // 3.

2. Cf. verse, 6, 7, here too verses differs from the actual use. The authenticity on this very text is doubted, because of the omission of the comm. of Sadguruśiṣya.

3. Ṛv. IX. 67, 16-18.

4. Ṛv. VIII, 103, 10, Ṛk. Prātiśākhya, XVII. 31.

5. 8—8—8 : Ṛv. 1. 1.1. and others.

6. 7—7—7 : Ṛv. 1. 19. 4. also has been designated as Gāyatrī pādanicrid.

7. Dvipadā Gāyatrī a) 12—12—also called Dvipadā Jagatī
Ṛv. VIII, 46, 13.

b) 8—8—no manual on Vedic metre has made provision for it ; yet it can be found in Ṛv. IX 67, 16-18. cf. Sāyaṇa : Pavasya Soma Manadayannityadyastrisro Dvipadā Gāyatrī.

Uṣṇik form¹ with four seven-syllabic feet.

- c) Among Anuṣṭubh class, Anuṣṭubh², Virāj³ and Tripadā⁴ Triṣṭubh. The last mentioned metre has been counted by Kātyāyana⁵ as belonging to the Anuṣṭubh group, possibly because it consists of thirty-three syllables in all, but Piṅgala placed it in the Gāyatrī class perhaps on the basis of its three padas.⁶
- d) In Bṛhatī class pure Bṛhatī⁷ and Urdhabṛhatī.⁸
- e) In Pañktiḥ class, Pada Pañktiḥ⁹, Akṣara Pañktiḥ.¹⁰ Virāja Pañktiḥ¹¹ and Pathyā Pañktiḥ¹² consisting of five eight-syllabic padas.
- f) In Triṣṭubh the normal form consisting of four equal padas of eleven syllables.
- g) Jagatī¹³ however makes provision for two Sarvasama types one being normal, other is of Mahāpañktiḥ¹⁴ type consisting of six eight syllabic padas.
- h) The Atijagatī can be found in the stanzas consisting of fiftytwo syllables distributed equally among the four padas.¹⁵

1. 7-7-7-7=Rv. VIII. 69. 2.

2. 8-8-8-8=Rv. 1, 10, 1; Rv. 1. 11. 1.

3. 10-10-10=Rv. VII. 22. 4.

4. 11-11-11=Rv. I. 120. 9.

5. Daśakastrayo Virāṭ Ekādaśakavā 6 // 7.8. p.3. Sarvānukramaṇī Ed. Macdonell.

6. Piṅgala Ch. Sūtra. 17 // 3, Bib. Ind.

7. 9-9-9-9 Rv. I. 187. 11.

8. 12-12-12 Rv. IX. 110. 4.

9. 5-5-5-5-5 Rv. IV. 10. 6.

10. 5-5-5-5 Rv. I. 65. I. But Sāyana explains it as Viṃśatika Dvipadā Virāj.

11. 10-10-10-10 Rv. III. 96.4.

12. 8-8-8-8-8-8 RV. I. 81. 1.

13. 12-12-12-12. RV. IX. 68. 1.

14. 8-8-8-8-8-8. Rv. VIII. 37.2; VIII.41.1.

15. 13-13-13-13. Rv. VIII. 97. 13.

- i) Śakvarī is the class among the long metres which has fiftysix syllables in seven eight-syllabic padas.¹

Ardhasama metres as its name signifies is of that kind which is divisible into two equal halves. This again has been formed in two different forms; one in which the alternative padas of the stanza concerned are identical in length, i.e., the metrical scheme of which is abab while the other is that where the first is equal to the fourth and second equates the third, i.e., the musical scheme is abba. Of these two types last mentioned one is not so frequent and popular in the Vedic literature as the former which has been transmitted to classical.

- a) Śatabṛhatī² and its reversed form Viparītā³ and a particular acatalectic form of Triṣṭubh⁴ are the three forms that can be included among the first group. Jacobi⁵ endeavours to prove in his learned paper that this metre is the basis of corresponding metres belonging to the Vaitāliya class which are widely circulated in Pāli as well as Skt literature.
- b) Second group confirms three types and they are Vistāra Bṛhatī⁶, Samsthārapaṅkti⁷ and Vistāra Paṅkti.⁸

The Viṣamas are those whose constituents are of unequal Length. Most of the metres in the Veda are of Viṣama type. There are considerable number of Viṣamapadā

1. 8—8—8—8—8—8—8. Rv. X. 133. 1.

2. 12—8—12—8 — Rv. I. 84. 2.

3. 8—12—8—12 — Rv. VIII. 46, 12.

4. 12—11—12—11 — Rv. I. 164. 14.

cf. Classical type — Bha Bha Bha Bha and Bha Bha Bha Ga. Ga. Āmlaki or Cukṣa—Jk. 3. 20.

5. ZDMG. 38.

6. 8—10—10—8 Rv. I. 120. 7.

7. 12—8—8—12. Rv. X. 172, 2.

8. 8—12—12—8. Rv. X. 140, 1.

metres which exceeds forty. We only, place here very few of them. They are for example, 'Gāyatrī Bhūrik'¹ containing 8+10+7; Kakubhnyaṅkuśirā having 11+12+4 padas.²

by the very designation Br̥hatī Viṣama padā³, we can easily infer that the Vedic prosodists were aware of the division of metres according to the length of constituent parts.

From the discussion made above it is clear that the Vedic poets were fully conscious of creating varieties of metres by employing feet of various length. Bhoja Rāja, the celebrated author of Śṛṅgāraprakāśa hinted at the same fact while dilating on the Pravandhas.⁴

Number of pādas in the metrical stanzas extant in the Vedas are the characteristic marks of some metres which sometimes point to the chronological sequence of the use of them. Ekapaḍā and Dvipaḍā are the metres which, so designated according to their constituent parts, form separate classes by themselves.⁵ Besides, we have stanzas of three pādas as in Gāyatrī⁶; Puroṣṇik⁷, and Kakubh⁸; of four

1. Gāyatrī Bhūrik=Rv. I. 120.2.

2. Kakubhnyaṅkuśirā=Rv. VIII. 46. 15.

3. 9—8—11—8=Rv. VIII. 46. 20.

4. Vidhi niṣedhavagatihetumahāvākyaṃ prabandhaḥ. Tatridhā padyam, gadyam ca miśraṃ. Chandaṣṭu Tridha—Akṣaracchandomātrācchandoganacchandaśceti. Tasyāpi pratyekaṃ Tridhā Samardhasamaviśamabhedāt. Tatraṣaracchanda samaṃ..... ardahasamaṃ yathā Viśamaṃ tathā. Purvokto udāharantrayamapi Vaidika Viśayamiva... Śṛṅgāraprakāśa Vol. I. III. Prakāśa. ed. by Joyser. 1955. The verses placed for illustration can be traced in Rv. 103.1; Rv. X. 85.19 and Rv. I. 170.1. respectively. cf. "Tatratridhyampi mahākāvyetiḥāsa Śrutyādisuca dṛśyate" in Ibid. Idem.

5. See Infra. Ch. I. Sec. I. Footnote 4.

6. Rv. I. 1. 1.

7. Rv. VI. 48. 13; Rv. VIII. 30. 2.

8. Rv. V. 53. 15.

pādas as in Anuṣṭubh¹ and Triṣṭubh; of five pādas as in Pañktiḥ²; of six pādas as in Aṣṭārapañktiḥ³ and in Atyaṣṭhi⁴ of seven padas as in Dhṛti⁵; of eight padas as in Atidhṛti⁶ which is the longest metre actually employed in the Ṛgveda containing seventysix syllables.

Gāyatrī stanza with four padas comes later chronologically and is practically absent in the Ṛgveda. The verse placed for illustration in Ṛkprātiśākhya is purely unvedic⁷ Even Halāyudha fails to provide any corresponding illustration from the Ṛgveda.⁸ Nidāna Sūtra illustrates a verse from secular literature.⁹ On the contrary, this type of Gāyatrī can be found in the subsequent vedas.¹⁰

Classical Skt. recommends for their syllabic metres only four padas.¹¹ Prākṛt metres however make provision for

1. Throughout Vedas.

2. Ṛv. I. 29, 80, 82, (1-5).....etc.

3. Ṛv. X. 21, 24 1-3.....etc.

4. Ṛv. IV. 1.

5. Ṛv. IV // 1 // 3; 1 // 133 // 6. These are the only two Dhṛtis in Ṛgvedic collection. cf. Anuvākanukramāṇī—Dhṛtidvayam Vinirddiṣṭamekatidhṛtirevaca P. 54. ed. Macdonell.

6. Ṛv. I 127. 6. cf. Verse. 30 of the 17th paṭala of Ṛkprātiśākhya.

7. Max Muller, Ṛk Prātiśākhya—CCIV.

8. cf. Bhāṣya Rāja Fol. 28a,.....Agram Vai Chandasām Gāyatrīti Śruteḥ.....Taccatuspāccetsaḍkṣarāpādenaiva Syāt. Tādṛśī ca Ṛksarva Vedeṣu Kvacideva āmnāyate na Sarvatra. Yathā Atharvane.....yadabhi Vadatidikṣamupaiti yat.....Patañjalī Sānakabhyāmapi Svāvalamvita Śākhāyāmlabhat Khilaśākhiye Udāhṛte.

9. Nidāna Sūtra 2 // 2—Pāñcāla Udaharanti. Peṭṭiyālakam te Peṭṭa piṭakam te tatrayikuvaddhas tājagdhū parihi. cf. Weber, I. S. VIII, P. 91—Das angeführte Beispiel eine in der tat höchst interessante Angabe ist wohl dem Volks—dialekte der Pāñcāla entlehnt?

10. cf. Yajusarvānukramāṇī, Benaras Sanskrit Series, 44. ch. I, P. 77. Ādade bhṛḥ Comm. Ādade nayasityasyabhidevate Ṣaḍkṣara Yaju Gāyatrī.

11. Pādaścaturbhāgaḥ 10 IV. Piṅgala ch. Sūtra. Bibl. Ind.

the metres containing two padas¹, four padas², five padas³, six padas⁴ and eight padas⁵.

Number of syllables in a Pāda has been reckoned to be a metrical unit in the Rgvedic metre. Though the normally recognised pādas in the RgVedic manual are those which consist of eight syllables, ten syllables, eleven syllables and twelve syllables. There have been used in the Rgveda the four syllabic pādas,⁶ five syllabic⁷, six syllabic⁸, seven syllabic⁹, nine syllabic¹⁰, thirteen syllabic¹¹, fourteen syllabic¹² and sixteen syllabic.¹³ Prātiśākhya however, recommends two more, i.e., fifteen and eighteen.¹⁴

Last type of metre that the hybrid or mixed type can be found in the Rgveda which exists in group form. The groups consist either of three stanzas in a simple metres like Gāyatrī¹⁵, etc. or of the combination of two stanzas

1. Gītiḥ—30 30—KD, II 9 ; PP. I. 68.
2. Ghattā—12—12—12—12. SB. VIII. 26.
3. Mātrā—16—12—16—12—16 — SB. IV.14.9.
4. Ṣaṭpadaajāti—7—7—10—7—7—10... SB. V. 3, 4.
5. Śrīdhavala—KD. II. 34.
6. RV. VIII. 46. 15. — nūnam atha.
7. RV. IV. 10. 1. — Agne tam ādya.
8. RV. IV. 10. 1. — Ridhyama ta ohañ.
9. RV. VIII.69. 2.—nadam va odatīnām.
10. RV. I. 187. II.— tam tva vayam pito vākobhiḥ.
11. RV. VIII. 97. 13.—Tam indraṁ gohavīmī maghavanam urgam.
12. RV. I. 133. 6.—Apuruṣaḥṇo apratīta Surā satvabhiḥ.
13. RV. II. 22. 1. — Trikadrukeṣu manisho Yavāśīram tuviṣṇihmaḥ.
There are eleven sixteen syllabic verses, all in Trikadrukiya Sūkta II, 22, where all these sixteen can be found — four in first, three in second, three in third and one in fourth.
14. The illustrations recorded can be traced in Vāj. Sam. IV. 25. 15. syllabic pada can also be found in Sāmaveda Samhitā, 15, 2, 3, 8 and in Athv. VII. 14.
15. VII. 96. 4—6. is the unit of three Gāyatrī ;— Anuṣṭubh Gāyatrau cānuṣṭubhonuṣṭubhmukhāstṛca ityukte : 11 6 R̥ganukramaṇī. V. 28. 4—6; 82. 1—3; VIII. 3. 21—23; 9. 19—21; 63. 1—3; 7—9 etc.

composed of different mixed metres. The last mentioned feature has been traditionally designated as *Pragāthās*.¹ Strophes of five or seven verses, have been recognised by Arnold who traced them in somewhat later periods; the origin of Strophes consisting of seven stanzas has been associated with the conduct of sacrifice of *Saptahotārah*.² Groups of ten, fifteen and twenty also can be found in the *Rgvedic* collection.³ But most of the larger units however indicate a single Strophe building up the particular part in the same hymn.⁴ Except the solitary case of *Anuṣṭubh*, *Pragāthās* in the eyes of the Skt authority are of doublet type.⁵ Whereas Arnold thinks all the lyric or *Pragāthā* metres belong to triplet variety. *Bārḥata* *Pragāthā* of Maṇḍala VII, 96 consists of two stanzas (1-2). But as the said hymn contains six stanzas of which three is the triplet of *Gāyatrī* metre, in Arnold's enumeration, the remaining three is sure to form a triplet.⁶ The etymological meaning of the very word '*Pragāthā*' would speak in support of the use of doublet rather than triplet. The term '*Pragāthā*' in its technical sense means that kind of mantra which consists of two *Ṛcas* and in its application

1. *Pragāthyate Sammellyate chandasā chanda iti* — *Pragāthāh* *Vedārthadīpikā*. P. 74.

2. VII.2. 1—7; 17; IX.5. 1—7.

3. 251 V. Arnold, *Vedic metre*. This suggests strophes of five stanzas each. I. 32, 33, 51, 52, 121, 122 ;.....

4. VII. 2. has the unit of seven stanzas composed in *Gāyatrī* but remaining four verses of the hymn are in *Anuṣṭubh*.

5. *Bṛhatīśatobṛhatyau Bārḥataḥ kakup cet pūrva kākubhaḥ Bārḥata pragāthā* — 11 2—3 *Ṛganukramaṇī*.....*Ṛ.V.* 1.84. 19—20.

6. Vide, Arnold *Vedic metre* 264 (1)

"*Kakubh—Śatobṛhatī* and *Bṛhatīśatobṛhatī* strophes are found combined with some third stanza making a triplet"—VII. 96. 1—3 (*Bṛhatī* ; *Śato* ; *prastārapañktiḥ*).

cf. :— The same hymn enumerated by the *Sarvānukramaṇī* *Bṛhadu* *pragāthaḥ prastāra pañktiḥparastrisro Gāyatriyaḥ Sārasvate* P. 27. *Ṛganukramaṇī*.

is treated as three through repeated utterance of it.¹

The Strophic metres are generally made of the pādas of eight, eleven and twelve syllables, of which Pragāthās which have eleven syllables, are very rare.² And some of the Pragāthās of this class are sometimes formed of the final verse of the hymn concerned and the initial verse of the next one.³ Tendency of grouping of verses composed of stanzas in different metres in a single unit can also be clearly noticed in Prākṛta metres. Strophes in Pkt are composed of stanzas of varying number ranging from two to five in different metres.⁴

In classical Skt, the groups consisting of stanzas varying from two to five are found to be used for the maintenance of the sense unit totally ignoring the metrical unit.⁵ Pkt Pragāthās on the other hand, like the Vedic prototypes contain both senses of syntactical and metrical arrangements. Besides, it can be noticed in the Vedic Pragāthās, the Gāyatrī pāda and Jāgatapāda have same prominent part to play and at the same time Bṛhatī and Kakubh

1. Śābara Bhāṣya 9. 2. 24—Ya' Sau pūrva Bṛhatī uttarā ca pañktiḥ tayoh 'pragāthanena tṛcam karmakṛtvā kakubhavuttarākāram Gaṇam Kartavyam.
9. 2. 27. Prakarṣam praśabdo dyotayati. Prakarṣeṇa yatra Gaṇam Sa Pragātham. Kaśca Prakarṣaḥ Yatra Kiñcit punargāyati.
2. Traiṣṭubha consisting of Triṣṭubh and Jagatī—Rv. I. 51, 15—52.1 Jagata Rv. I. 51, 13—14.
3. Traiṣṭubh = Rv. 1. 53—11 to 54—1. Neither Anukramaṇi nor Rv. 1 51—15 to 52—1. Sāyaṇa note down these metres.
4. Sopānaka=Aśvākrānta III, 110—Gāthā II.4 Vjs.IV. 77—78. Dripadikhaṇḍa=Khaṇḍa+Khaṇḍa+Gīti. H. IV.77; KD.II.36; R.V.I. Tāla Gāthā—Adhikākṣarā Nirvāpitā and Gīti=IV.80 Vjs. Tālayantā=All the four mentioned above and Gāthā=IV.80.Vjs.
5. Chaṇḍovaddhapadam padyam Tenaikena ca Muktakam dvyaḇhyāmtu Yugmakam Mandānitakam Tribhirīṣyate Kalāpakam caturbhiṣca pañcabhiḥ kulakam Matam. S.D. VI. 288.Ed. with Tikā of R. C. Tarkavāgiś 1334. B. S.

made up of the said pādas are to be reckoned as more or less an important constituent. So Dohā and Gāthā play an important role in the formation of Strophe in Pkt metres.¹ But Bṛhatī and its allied metres such as Śatobṛhatī, Kakubh, Puroṣṇik, outside the Strophic arrangement can scarcely be found.²

The Bardic quality of versification is noticeable in grouping of versified stanzas with a view to synchronizing them with their musical element. This is the reason that makes the bardic qualities traceable in Pkt where the ballad forms of poetry are more or less retained. The manuals of classical Skt do not retain these Pragāthā features obviously.

Incidentally it can be shown, that the absence of Pragāthā chapter in the Vedic portion of the Piṅgala Chandaḥ Śūtra can be accounted to the fact that the classical literature makes experiment no counter specimen of it.

Śatobṛhatī of Piṅgala is the variety of Bṛhatī consisting of three pādas whereas Śatopaṅktiḥ though contains the verse structure of Śatobṛhatī of Pragāthā yet it lacks the very Strophic feature.³

One of the interesting features that can be incidentally

1. See infra. F.N. 92.

2. Bārhatā Pragāthā—Bṛhatī—Śatobṛhatī=8—8—12—8—
RV. 1.84, 19—20. 12—8—12—8.

N.B.—Etymologically, the term 'Strophe' means a 'turning', from one foot to another or from one side of a chorus to other and it may point to song of a chorus during one turn.

3. Tribhiḥ Jāgataymahābṛhatī—III.35.P.Ch. Sūtra.B.I. Edition Śatobṛhatī tāndinaḥ—III.36.Ibid.

cf. Ayujāḥ Jagatau Śatobṛhatī—VIII.4. Sarvānuḥkramanī Ed. Macdonell. P. 4.

R.K. Pratiśākhya—39 XVI. Example Rv.I. 84. 20. But the same pada arrangement in the Paṅktiḥ class can be found in Śataḥ paṅktiḥ P. Ch. Sūtra. III. 38. Pūrvaucedyujau Śataḥ paṅktiḥ.

shown in this connection that some of the hymns in the R̥gvedic collection are found to be engraved with the name of the versifier who composed them. This type of verse generally contain the stanzas of identical metrical structure.¹

This peculiar technique has also been practised by the classical Mahākavis but more commonly by the Vernacular poets.²

Refrains³, one of the devise of the versification has been used in all parts of the R̥gveda and also in the hymns mentioned above.⁴

This artifice is generally practised in melodramatic Skt kāvyas and in many other stotra type kāvyas.⁵

The R̥gvedic hymns generally contain verses enshrined in different metres. But instances are not rare where a single metre predominates except the concluding one which

1. Rv. VIII. 19-22. The author's name is Sobhari distinctive metre is Kākubh—Śatobṛhatī.
Rv. VIII.23-26. The distinctive metre is Uṣṇih "Vyasva" is the name of the author.
2. In each canto of Naiṣadham, the name of the author has been stiched:- Śrīharṣam kavirājarājilmukutalaṁkāra hīraḥ Sūtam N.S.P. 1952. ninth ed. also in Gītagovinda:-Śrī jayadevabhaṇitamidamad-bhutaśeṣavaketirahasyam Gīto Govindaṁ. 1.47.
Harakrishna Mukhopadhyay, 1362. B.S.
3. A Phrase or verse which recurs at the end of each of the separate stanzas or of poetic composition. W Dictionary, P.1208.
4. Rv. I 105. 1-18 —Vittam me asya Rodaśī
Rv. I 106. 1-12 —Ratham na durgādasavaḥ Sudānavo visvasmāno
amhaso nispipartana.....etc.
5. Gīta Govinda - canto I. stanzas 5-15—jai Jagadīśa hare
a) " " " 17-23—Jai Jai Deva Hare.
Ibid, Idem. And the verse 25 declares the name of the composer.
b) Nārmadaṣṭaka stotram - Refrain - tradīyapada pañjakam
namāmi Deva Narmadā Yamunaṣṭakam - Dhunotu me manomalam
Kalinda nandinī Sadā Carpatapañjarika stotram—Prāpte Sannihite maraṇe nahi nahi rakṣati dukṛtī karaṇe.....Śankarācārya
Granthamālā vasumati Sāhitya mandir. 1329. B.S.

But as the study of internal rhythm yields results of greater historical importance than the external ones, we shall have to consider it carefully, while we are going to build up the structure of the history of the Skt metrics pursuing its development chronologically as far as practicable.

The oriental scholars¹ made an endeavour to find out the internal rhythm in the whole of the verse, while the traditional system recognised it only in the penultimate of the four principal metres which form the metrical units known as Pāda.

However, the actual result is that the findings of the oriental scholars happens to coincide almost with that of the traditional scholars having only difference that while the former treat them wholly, the latter treat them partially.

These oriental scholars, on the other hand, are in favour of implicit assumption that the pattern of the Vedic verses is cast on mainly in the quadrisyllabic mould, which has further been developed in the whole verse in the classical period.

By way of illustration we may refer to Gāyatrī pāda or the verses of eight syllables which are to be fallen into dimetre group and those of eleven and twelve syllables would be included into trimetre groups. Verses of ten syllables which are the constituent parts of the Dvīpādā, Virāj and Virāṭsthāna verses are to be reckoned as containing trimetre rhythm.²

Pādas or lines are the units in the Vedic metres. But the smallest unit is the number of syllables in a line, which is of primary concern like those of Indo Aryan and this seems to

1. Arnold—Vedic metre and its historical development. 1905.

Randle—BSOAS XX. The patterns of Triṣṭubh.

H. Oldenberg—Die Hymen des Rgveda—Prolgmena 1888.

Gonda—Syntax and verse structure of the Vedas. II.1958.

2. Cf. Virāṭrūpā virāṭsthānaśca Triṣṭubh eva ityuddesaḥ
III // 9 // Sarvānukramaṇī.

be the first stage.¹

In some of these forms the rhythm of some portion of the latter half became definite. This phenomenon is clearly discernible in each of the four typed verses, i. e., Jagatī— 12 syllabled verse, Triṣṭubh— eleven syllabled verse, Virāṭ— ten syllabled verse and Gāyatrī— eight syllabled verse. This obviously seems to be the second stage of development. In the case of the eight syllabled verse, the rhythm of the single verse seems to be no longer indispensable and the rhythm of the second verse is accounted to be important to form the rhythm of a consistent whole.

For the verses of ten, eleven and twelve syllables, the rhythm of the single line is sufficient to sound the whole, but for the verse of eight syllable attention must be paid to two subsequent lines of uneven and even; and evidently this may be recommended as the last stage.

According to Winternitz, so far as rhythm is concerned only the last four or five syllables are fixed, while Arnold finds the movement of rhythmical development within the group of four syllables. Accordingly, the eleven, the twelve and ten syllabled pādas have been alluded to Trimetre group and the pādas of eight syllables to dimetre group.¹

1. cf. The remark of Arnold, *Vedic metre*, P. 226 “the presumed pre-Vedic forms of dimetre approximate to some extent to the non-quantitative verse of the Avesta, in as much as almost every possible rhythm is occasionally found”.

Yadaḥsara parimāṇaṁ tacchandaḥ I // 6. Sarvānukramaṇī.

The metres in Gāthā is extremely elementary in character when the lines of the stanza concerned solely depends on the numbering of syllables in particular verses accompanied by a ceasura.

Gāthās are composed in measured syllables. The Vedic metre is one of the quantity, while the Gothic metre is accent.

—Avesta, ed. Kangra. Introduction XVIII. ff. 1962.

1. Respective rhythm of the 8 and 12 syllables are

0000 U—UU ; 00000 00—U—UU
0000 000—U—UU

As for the dimetre verses, the rhythm varies according to the form of the stanza. Iambic rhythm is more common in fourfooted stanza whereas Trochaic rhythm in three footed ones.¹

These two original rhythm in dimetre verse laid the foundation stone of the Samānī and the Pramānī groups of classical rhythm. That is why Piṅgala had selected these two types as the very specimens to be dealt with primarily and to be counted among the Anuṣṭubh group but not in the group of eight syllabled class of metre treated by him under the caption - Aṣṭākṣarapādabhedoktiḥ.²

Verses of eight syllables or dimetre verses can be divided into two parts each consisting of four syllables—the first of which would better be called as opening as has been named by Arnold³ as it opens the rhythm, the second part as cadence⁴ as it is the close of the musical phrase or the

and of five and eleven syllables are

0—U—U and 00000 00—U—U
0000 000—U—U

Winternitz. H. I. L. 1959.P.13. Book I. Part I. (Translation).

1. Trochaic = —U—U ṚV. 1.120.6c. Śrutam Gāyatram takavāna-syāhaṃ ciddhi rirebhāswinā vām āksī Subhaspatidaṇ.

— —U—U—

Iambic = U—U— ṚV. I.I. 31. Hṛdisprgastusantamaḥ.
U—U—U—U—

Ṛv. V.9.3. Sa smākṛnotiketunā naktam cihura asate

2. Giti Samā nī V//6. P. Ch. Sūtra with these two stūras
Lgiti Pramā nī V//7. ,, ,,

Sūtras of the Vṛttacchandās has been introduced.

Arnold thinks, that the basis of the trochaic rhythm can be Sought in the triṣṭubh rhythm whose penultimate is long—Vedic metre. P.152.

3. Arnold. Vedic metre P. 36.
4. Cadence, means 'falls'—according to latin word 'cadre'.
In music is the name given to the approach to a phrase ending or, sometimes to be called "close".
Encyclopedia Britanica — Vol. IV. P. 562.

measured movement.

The characteristic features of the dimetre verse are—the more or less free opening, indifferent initial¹ and final and more fixed cadence. These very four of the Vedic dimetre reminds us of the appropriation of the regulations for the verse structure of Anuṣṭubh in the manual of the Skt prosody “Ya caturthāt”²—implies comparative free movement of the first four syllables; “Na prathamātsnau”³ —points out the indifferent initial “Pathyā yugo ja”⁴ —marks the indifferent final of the eight syllabled pāda.

Opening and re-opening :—

The three of the more frequent opening forms are U — —, designated by Arnold⁵ as Normal, the Iambic U—U— and the Syncopated U U — —. The normal form as its name signifies, exists in the one third of the whole of the dimetre verses belonging almost to all periods.

Iambic openings predominates in early Anuṣṭubh⁶ but in the late period it is rarely found especially in Epic Anuṣṭubh⁷.

1. cf. Meillet—, ‘les origins I.E. des vers grec’ —‘la liberate de linitiale etait une tradition de la chanson populaire. Le grec avait donc conserve la tradition de la liberte quantitative au debut du verse. P.40.
2. P. Ch. Sūtra V. // 13 //
3. P. Ch. Sūtra V. // 10 //
4. P. Ch. Sūtra V. // 14 //
5. Arnold had made an exhaustive study on the rhythmical arrangement of the Verses, which is based on the examination of the every individual case, that he had made minutely and scientifically. The critical study that is to be introduced with this paragraph, has utilized Arnold’s account.
6. Arnold, Vedic metre, P.91.
Rv. V. 105a. Tava tye agne arcayaḥ—Kanvasymn
Rv. X.85. 38a. Tubhyamagre Paryavahan.....
7. Early Anuṣṭubh in connection with Pañktiḥ and Mahāpañktiḥ.
Rv. I. 84. 6. Nakiṣṭhvadrathītaro Rv. I.84 2a.
hari yadindra yacchase / Indramiddharivahato prat

Steady decrease in the use of the Iambic form in the reopening is noticeable in the Anuṣṭubh verses of the popular Rgveda.¹ As that phenomenon is more or less fixed in the late Anuṣṭubhs, consequently in the subsequent literatures, we find the appropriation of Piṅgala's regulation on the restricted use of the cretic (— U —) in the opening of the even pādas after the first syllable. Piṅgala noticed this fact when he ordained—"Dvitiyacaturthayoraśca".²

Syncopated openings which is rare in early Anuṣṭubh has been found in abundance in later periods, especially in Gāyatrī stanza,³ the verse form of which, according to Western scholars,⁴ has surely appeared lately than Antṣṭubh. On the contrary, our Vedic works always admit the priority of Gāyatrī⁵ to Anuṣṭubh, which according to them comple-

nakiṣṭhvānumaṁmanā idhrṣṭhaśavasam.

na kiḥ su aśva ānaśe //

1. It is found only in 18, 10 and 2 per cent in the hymns of Anuṣṭubhs mixed with paṅkti and Mahāpaṅkti in fragments attached to older hymns and in longer hymns, respectively.
2. P. Ch. Sūtra V // 11 //
3. Gāyatrī - I. 23, 16-8 ; 93, 9-11, 97, III. 28, 52, 1-4; VIII. 33, 16-18, 102, 19-22; etc.
4. Arnold, Vedic metre, P.171. Late appearance of the Gāyatrī form of stanza is due to the following grounds :
 - a. Form of stanza : Three footed stanzas of Gāyatrī appears to be reduction of the four footed, which seems to be verse structure of IndoEuropean being based on duality.
 - b. The increased use of syncopation in the opening of the Gāyatrī verses and the regularity of Trochaic Cadence.
5. a. Brahmā vai Gāyatrī vāgnuṣṭubh brahmaṇaiva tadvācam Samdadhāti. 1.1.1. Ait. Ar.
 b) 'Paścājam iva vā etacchando yad Anuṣṭupa. Kāth. Sam.23.9.
 c) 'Anuṣṭuvānuṣṭabhonād-gāyatrīmeva Tripadām Satim Caturthena pādenānuṣṭobhatīti—Nir. VII. 14.
 d) Anuṣṭubh born out of Gāyatrī —says Ait. Br. 4.4. 6.
 'Sā Gāyatrī garbhamdhatta Sā anuṣṭupamasṛjata.
 e) Anuṣṭhuvstobhanāt 3 // 7 Daivata Brāhmaṇam.
 cf. Sāyaṇa - Stobhati Vṛddhyarthaḥ Gāyatrītaḥ tatsamā kṣaraḥ Pādavyṛddheḥ.

ments the deficiency of the pāda by the fourth one which the former lacks. In the late period syncopated opening in the even verses occurs more than three times in comparison¹ with the earlier use. It appears most commonly in some fragments of Epic Anuṣṭubh² while the Epic rhythm, i. e., U— — U predominates in longer hymns of Anuṣṭubh metres.³ These forms are at the root what gradually developed in the Anuṣṭubh found in the Epics.

The consecutive shorts in the second and the third is very rare in the Vedic verse, hence called irregular.⁴ Piṅgala has noticed this fact too. That is why it has been codified—“Na prathamāt Snau”⁵. As for cadence, only one form predominates i. e., Iambic form U — U — except in Trochaic Gāyatrī and in the uneven pādas of Epic Anuṣṭubh.

Following characteristics of the dimetre verse can be noted below :—

1. Trochaic rhythm—is more common in Trochaic Gāyatrī but rare in the semi cadence of the Epic Anuṣṭubh.
2. Iambic Cadence—common form of both cadence

1. Vide, Arnold Vedic metre, P. 151.

2. Rv. 1. 23, 20, 22-24 ; 50, 10 - 13.....etc.

3. Found exclusively in the X maṇḍala ; 72. 90, 97, 135, etc.

4. There are three corresponding forms with short fourth syllable U - U, U U - U and U - - UU.

Most rare are U UU U and U UUU of which the first one is irregular in Gāyatrī and Epic Anuṣṭubh group and the second one is throughout the R̥gveda.

cf. Une succession du trois breves avail linconvenient de rompre le rythme, par absence d'un temps fort. On observe donc en vedique et tendance nett a eviter cette succession choquante. Le latin offre Une tendance semblable.....ne compoter UUU que per exception et seulement a des places non caracteristiques.

Les orgines Indo Europeans des Metres Grecs. Meillet, PP.23.

5. Rv. V.9.1 Sakhāyaḥ Samvaḥ Samyañca Miśam stomam Cāgnaye Varṣistāya Kṣitina bhūrjo napte sahasvete.

and the semi cadence in the early Anuṣṭubh and in other dimetres of the archaic period. But it is fairly common in the cadence of Trochaic Gāyatrī. In later period, Iambic cadence became fixed in the even pādas,¹ leaving the places to the forms U — — and — — — U.

3. Next to Iambic form, most common in the cadence in order of frequency are U— — U and — — U². In the late R̥gvedic age these semi pathyā forms i. e., occupied the semi cadence and in the post R̥gvedic age, it shifted to the cadence and the classical composition shows a varied type of forms, the most common of which are the pathyā, Vipulā, U—U U and sometimes only Iambic form, U—, the short seventh.

Finally it can be shown that Iambic cadence in both pādas is partly retained in the rhythm of the classical literature. That is why the Vedic Sage Saitava recognised the Seventh short of the both pāda, while, Piṅgala makes provision for it in that of the even one.³

The Iambic Cadence in the even pādas and the synco-pated in that of the odd pādas can be marked as the very basis of the classical rhythm.

The beginning of this new rhythmical tendency is to be sought in the metres of Pañktiḥ⁴ and Mahāpañktiḥ. It

1. Semi pathyā—Pathyā rhythm U - - U in semi Cadence, whose rhythm of the cadence is U—U i. e., Iambic, hence the form placed above—can be termed as semi Pathyā form.

2. R̥v. X. 136. 7. Vāyur asmā Upāmanthat pinaṣṭi sma Kunanamā
Keśi Viṣasya patreṇa Yaḍ Rudreṇa pibatsāha.

3. Vipulā Yuglaḥ Saptamaḥ ; V// 17 P. ch.Sū. This is emerged from the Iambic rhythm, i. e., U—U—Sarvataḥ Saitavasya : V.// 18// P. ch. Sū.

4. R̥v. I. 84. I. Ittha hi Soma inmade/Brahmā Cakāra Vardhanaṁ
Saviṣṭha Vagrinnosā / Prthivyaḥ niḥśaśa ahim /
arcannanu Svarājyam //

The 5th shows no Iambic rhythm and differs from the previous ones.

is in these metres, the differentiation of odd and even pādas was first attempted. In archaic period these metres seemed to have been hardly known. Therefore they will be counted as the bridge to fill up the gap between the earlier and the later parts of the R̥gveda.

Finally, it can be added, that the very syllabic arrangement and the rhythm of the Anuṣṭubh verse alone point at the fact that the Vedic versifiers had a definite idea of what is known as Sarvasama and Ardhasama vṛtta we already discussed.¹

There are 24000 trimetre verses being two-thirds of the contents of the entire R̥gveda. This group comprises, Virāja, Triṣṭubh and Jāgata pādas.

This type of verse is cast on quadrisyllabic mould and Triṣṭubh being taken as standard norm, the eleven syllables have been set by Oldenberg² in order of four, three and four supported by Arnold³ and of four, four and three by Randle and⁴ others. Like dimetre verse, the first and the last being respectively designated as opening and Cadence, the middle has been termed as brake as it breaks the flow of the rhythm.

In addition to them, Caesura has been conceived of by Arnold which act as a brake on the rhythm of the opening and on the break.

Etymologically the term 'Triṣṭubh' itself signifies three

-
1. See infra, Ref.—23, 24, , 42, 49.....etc. Ch. II.Sec.I. So far as number of syllables are concerned, it is Sarvasama, so far as rhythm is concerned it is Ardhasama because of the distribution of the rhythm in too alternatives.
 2. Hermann Oldenberg, Die Hymnen des R̥gveda I. Metrische und Textgeschichtliche prolegomena 1888. PP. 58.
 3. Arnold, Vedic metre, 1905, PP. 42—45.
 4. H.N. Randle, the patterns of Triṣṭubh—BSOAS XX.1957. P.450. Max Müller, Vedic Hymns. Sacred Book of the East XXXII.PT.I. Introduction PP.C'XI.

fixed metrical rhythm probably in the close of the feet.¹

As a shortest specimen of trimetre verse, with Virāja pāda, we may introduce first, the decasyllabic type of verses which contain less syllable than the scheduled number. In trimetre group according to their respective rhythm, there exist two types of decasyllables, to one of which alluded the Virātsthāna² verse which with slight modification predominantly are found in Gautamī³ verse and the other to which belong the hymns of Pentad⁴ and Bhārgavī verses.

All the types except the Bhārgavī verse, contain mostly the trimetre rhythm of Triṣṭubh and Bhārgavī hymn⁵ sticks to that of Jagatī.

But it should be borne in mind, that occasionally, they are found in reversed type of rhythm, i. e., Bhārgavī in Triṣṭubh and the remaining three in Jagatī.

Virātsthāna and Pentad verses are chiefly found with Triṣṭubh hymns and sometimes believed to be alluded to the class of Triṣṭubh. This assumption runs counter to the analysis of the fact enshrined in the manual⁶ as well as in

1. According to some "Ṣṭubh" in the compound Anuṣṭubh, triṣṭubh means, "stopping, pausing". "The metre requiring regular stoppage or pauses"—M. W. P. 1259. cf. Max Muller P. XCVI "I look upon triṣṭubh as meaning originally Tripudium and I explain its name three steps by the last three syllables V—V which form the characteristic feature of that metre.
cf. Weber, I. S. VIII. P. 51. Wortlich wohl die mit drei ṣṭubh, absätzen versehene, etwa, weil bei der Länge ihrer pada am Ende eines Jedem derselben ein Absatz der Stimme nötig ist, wo bei den der letzte Absatz am schlusse des verses nicht mit in Rechnung kam, nur die drei innerhalb des verses befindlichen dgl gerechnet worden.

2. Rv. 11.

3. RV. I. 61.

4. RV. I. 66.

5. RV. X.77, 78.

6. See *Infra*. Ref. 108. Ch. II. Sec.I

practical application.¹

Without going into its every minute details, we can show that the decasyllabic verses bear all the characteristics that can distinguish them as belonging to more or less archaic period.² According to extant theories it can be found that Virāja as a class of tensyllabic metre is practically extinct in comparatively late period, while it has had wide recommendation in Saṁhitās and Brāhmaṇas.³ Needless to say that Virāja as an independent metre has no function even in the Atharvaveda; even pure Pañkti having five syllabic pāda is also absent as not being found in Vṛhadanukramaṇī.

Besides, there are catalectic Jagatī,⁴ extended Triṣṭubh,⁵

1. The origin of the pentad through splitting up the triṣṭubh verse can be established by the use of three pentads and a triṣṭubh appear in Ṛ.V. IV. 10. agne tam adyā / aśyam na stomāḥ Kratum na bhadram //

hrdispr̥ṣam r̥dhāmā ta ohaḥ. All of the verses except the 21st of the hymn RV II. 14 are in Virāṭsthāna metre. And the 21st is in Triṣṭubh. c. f. Sāyaṇa Bhāṣya :— “Virāṭsthāna triṣṭubh”. The definition of it— “Virājau navaka traiṣṭubhamśca”.

2. Ṛ.V. 10. 130. 4, 5. In the 10th maṇḍala of the Ṛgveda among the seven metres, Virāja has been inserted and consequently as a metre. But in later period, it lost its significance as a metre and pañktiḥ took the place of it. This can be easily discerned in the Atharvaveda, Ait. Ār, where the very verse has been going to be explained, Pañktiḥ has been installed in place of Virāj.

Ṛv. 10. 130. 4, 5. Virāṭmitravaruṇyorbhi.....

Aitareya :—Vṛhatya mitravaruṇaupañkti triṣṭubhā

In place of Virāṭ. Atharvaveda—19. 21. 1.

Gāyatriyusṇi gauṣṭubhṛhatīpañkti stutriṣṭubh.

Virāṭsthāna = rest at the 5th place, a long sixth with an indifferent 7th.

Gautamī = Short—7th and rest at 5th.

Pentad = long 7th and 9th, rest at 7th.

Bhārgava = rest at 5th and 6th but with Jagatī Cadence.

3. c.f. Arnold Vedic metre P. 53, and 225.

4. Jagatī with loss of final syllable. Ṛv. 150. 1. C.

5. ṚV.I. 53. 10a.

hyper syllabics.¹ and hybrid verses.²

Caesura is the most essential feature in all the trimetre verses and in Arnold's findings there are only three verses in the whole of the Ṛgveda which lacks Caesura of any kind.³

Generally, the position of Caesura is either late⁴ or early,⁵ i.e., after 4th or 5th syllable.

Besides these, there is weak Caesura making hit after the 3rd syllable and sometimes dividing two words.⁶ Both these are characteristics of archaic period and their occurrences are very limited.

Lastly, we may refer to secondary Caesura which takes place after the 8th syllable and supposed to be grown out with the combination of four syllabic pāda with the dimetre verses.⁷

In the case of early Caesura, most common setting is long third with short fifth⁸ and in that of late is short third with

1. 13 syllabic Triṣṭubh ṚV. VIII. 46. 14a.

RV. X. 114. 4a.

2. ṚV. I. 35. 4.

3. Tuam sahasrāṇī śatā daśa prati ṚV. II. 1. 8d. Sumnam iyakṣautas tuavato nṛṇ. ṚV. II. 20. 1d. Indra svadiṣṭhaya girā sacivāḥ ṚV. III. 53. 2d.

4. Namō mahadbhyoḥ namō arbhakebhyoḥ ṚV. I. 27. 13a
Namō Yuvabhyoḥ namō āsīnebhyoḥ ṚV. I. 27. 13b.

5. Kasmai deva āvahanasu homā ṚV. I. 84. 18a.
Komam̐sate vitihodrah Sudevah ṚV. I. 84. 18b.

6. Caesura after 3rd syllable :—

ā citra citraiam bharā rayimnaḥ. ṚV. VII. 20. 7d.....

dividing two component words of a compound asma indrā/ Varuṇa viśvavāram, ṚV. VII. 84. 4a. This feature has been noticed in Nidāna Sūtra which enjoins —“Tatra madhya eva pādasya na vasyed—Midāna Sūtra. //V//14.

In later period, it has been described as “Duṣṭoyati” that must be avoided.

7. ṚV. I. 154. Tāvām Vāstuni usmasi//gamadhyai.

8. Tā te viśvā Paribhūrastu Yajñam. ṚV. I. 91. 196.

long fifth.¹ Accordingly we have two types of openings U—U with early Caesura and U—U — — with late ones. Perhaps these two groups gave rise to two major groups—Śālinī—Vātormī and Indra-vajrā.

So it can be seen from the given features that the rhythm fluctuates generally with the quality of the third and the fifth. The favour has been shown in almost every maṇḍala to the second group, i. e., short third and long fifth with late Caesura and this is leading towards an almost rigid scheme which may be represented as U — U — — UU — U — —. The designation has been given by the classical manual, after the name of God, which has been accidentally stitched up in a stanza embracing mostly the same rhythm.² And it can be assumed unhesitatingly that after this, the classical prosodists have been encouraged to apply the method in their definition, i.e., to stitch the name of metre in the definition.

Among them the long third generally corresponds to the indifferent fifth³; and the short fifth with it is generally the occurrence of the comparatively archaic group.

Historically, 5th short is more normal than the long 5th in earlier maṇḍalas. In RV. IV. 2, there are fifty cases of short and thirty of long in eighty pādas and RV. VII, 2 yields the same results. But in the later period, the figure of the short fifth has been decreased considerably and in pre-classic and classic-age the long fifth predominates.⁴

Fourth syllable is long in 75% before the early Caesura and before a late one it comprises 90% cases. The Indra-

1. Ko agnimide habiṣā ghr̥tena. RV. I. 84. 18a.
2. Indra Yuvam Varuṇā didyūm asmin/ojistham Ugra nivadistham vajram/Yo no durevo Vṛkatir dabhitiḥ/tasmin mimātham abhi bhūtiḥ ojaḥ/RV. IV. 41. 4.
3. Śālinī—Vātormī group of which Vātormī with short fifth is more archaic.
4. Vide, Oldenberg, *Alte Indische Akhayayana*, ZDMG. XXXVI.

vajrā group predominates through the ages.

Irregular is the form which has consecutive short syllables in the 2nd and 3rd places. And the form UUUU embracing double irregularity makes its appearance very restricted.¹

Rhythm of the brake is partly affected by Caesura and the Ṛgvedic verses place two normal forms UU — and —UU comprising two major groups as has been shown before. These rhythm found in the Ṛgveda have been exerting its influence on the classical rhythm so much so that this type of rhythm are seen abundantly in classical metres² also. Subnormal form after an early Caesura — U —³ is much more common than the normal form — UU and seems to rank as regular in the cretic and popular period. This group happens to be as much infrequent being one seventh of the normal namely Vātormī group i.e., UU — but subsequently this subnormal group namely the Śālinī group i.e., — U — came to be very frequent and consequently normalised.

1. ṚV. III. 29. 14c. na ni misati surano dive—dive. Like those of dimetre verse. Almost in all classical languages, the use of consecutive shorts are avoided in the composition. In Greek we see that it embraces all kinds of artificiality to get rid of the form UUU cf. F. de saussre'a montre' (dans en article des Melanges Grand) alors que le Grec a recourse a toute sorte d'artifice pour eviter UUU. Le latin offre une tandance semblable (V. Juret—Phonetique Latin—P. 270) Op. Cit. Ref. 130.Ch.II. Sec. I.

2. Vātormī=— — —UU— —U— —P. Ch. Sūtra VI. 21.

Dodhaka=—UU—UU—UU— —P.Ch. Sūtra VI. 19.

Classical manual makes provision for the pause after 4th in case of Vātormī and in case of Dodhakam. Halāyudha noted down the same after 4th.

Indrāvajrā =U — U— —UU—U— —

Kuḍmaladantī =—UU— —UU UU— —Yation Indriya Rasa=

5 — 6 =

P. Ch. Sūtra VII. 2; Id. VI. 42.

3. — — — — —U — —U — —, Śālinī c. f. Yati after 'the 4th P.Ch Sūtra VI. 20. Samudra Rṣayaḥ.

Next to them are UUU^1 and $-UU^2$ the subnormal forms before early Caesura and $U UU$ after a late Caesura.

Occasional forms $U-U$, $U -U$, $- -U$ are more archaic except the second which appears frequently in strophic period.

Taking each case separately it can be found long 7th after an early Caesura appears more than usual³ and short 7th after a late Caesura made occurrences about one third as frequent in every period. Short 6th like the long 4th is the common figure. Consequently we have two major groups according to the position of the relative quantity of the syllables. Under the first we can have early Caesura with long third, short fifth and long seventh and under the second — short third, long fifth and short seventh. Indifferent initial occurs for the second group and more or less is fixed the long initial in the first group. In other words, we find Trochaic preference for the first and Iambic preference for the second.

This is the last group that predominates through the ages.

And from these two emerged the third major group which embraces the long third from the first, long fifth from the second and long seventh again from the first together with its division through the early Caesura. This is the Śālinī group. First one is Vātermī, second one is Indravajrā and in each cases short sixth and the long forth are the common.

1. Corresponding form in classical

$UUUU UUU U - - - Vṛntā$. VI. 25. P. Ch. Sūtra.

c. f. Halāyudha—Caturbhisaptabhiścayatiḥ — — — UUU

— — — $UUU =$ Bhramaravilasita P. Ch. Sūtra VI. 21.

Cf. Halāyudha—Caturbhiḥ Saptabhiḥca Yatiḥ.

2. Forms normal and Subnormal.

$U - -$ and $- U -$

3. $-UU$ normal and $U UU$ and occasional forms $U -U$, $- -U$.

Cadence¹ has been provided with more fixed rhythm, therefore it is not subject to elasticity. In spite of its rigidity in form, the short eighth is not uncommon in the Vāmadeva and in the normal period and this forms a separate category by itself in the Vaśiṣṭha hymn.² The short 10th is not very common and is about as half as common as short eighth.

Long ninth is fairly common in Pentad hymns.³ All these irregularities in the Cadence tend to indicate the archaism of the verses.

Sāma Gānas took their origin from the Ṛcas which are termed as Yoni of the former. Only a very few verses in the whole collections of the Sāma may be called really Sāman's own verses.

Most of the verses found in the Sāma Veda are composed in Gāyatrī and in Pragāthās which are formed of the Gāyatrī and Jāgata pādas, containing both of them short syllables in the penultimate. The metres used in it possess the musical quality because the very terms Gāyatrī and Pragāthā are formed of the word Gai— to sing.⁴

In the index of the metres of the Sāmaveda prepared in

-
1. In Greek we find a fixed rhythm in the Cadence like Vedic Triṣṭubh and Jagatī.

Sappique = — U — — U — UU — U — U

Alcaique = U — U — U — UU — U — U U Op. Cit. pp.41.

2. See Infra. Ref.141. Ch.II.Sec. I.

ṚV. VII. 61. 2b. Vipro Manmani dīrghaśrud ujartī.

3. In one seventh verses of the following hymns the ninth is long ——ṚV.I.65—70; ṚV.VII. 34, 1—21; 56, 1—11 and IX.109. The given verses contain pentad rhythms, consequently have the rhythm which contain the 9th long being the penultimate of the ten syllabic verse.

4. Winternitz:—Vol. I, part I, p. 143, fn.4. 1959.

Sāyana Bhāṣya:—Sāmavede Sahasram Gītyupāyaḥ, āhah kā ime Gītyupāya nāma—Ucyate, Gītināma Kriyā hyabhyantara Prayatnajñya Svare Viśeṣānām abhiyāñjika sāmāsavdabhi..... Sa niyatā pramāṇa Ṛci-Gīyate.

Upanidānaṃ Sūtram,¹ the largest recorded metres are of Atyaṣṭi types containing sixty eight syllables.² The very pāda arrangement of Atyaṣṭi remind us of the form of Śatobṛhatī which are mainly found in strophic and lyric hymns.³

In the Sāma Veda the mantras have been extracted from the Ṛgveda and have been set into music.⁴ The Yajurveda on the other hand, though has been traditionally believed as containing only prose formulae, consists of both verses and the prose formulae. And it has been found in Taittirīya and Vājasaneyī Saṃhitā there are good many portions, leaving aside those that have been borrowed from the Ṛgveda, which may have claimed to be metrical composition.

The celebrated commentators of Piṅgala Ch. Sūtra, like Yādavaprakāsa and Bhāskarācārya have endeavoured to include certain Mantras of the Yajus as case of the metres.⁵

Anukramaṇī of Śukla Yajurveda⁶ while preparing the index of metres has shown the features of the metres, some

-
1. Upanidānaṃ sūtram. S.B. T. 37. 1931.
 2. Pūrbācika 5.2.3.5; 5.2.3.7; 5.2.3.2.
Sāma Veda, B.I. Ed. Vol. I. 1874.
 3. Arnold, Vedic metre, P. 247. He thinks it as the enlarged form of the Śatobṛhatī three.
 4. Jaimini Sūtram—III. 35. Teṣāṃ Ṛg Yatrarthavasena Pādavyāvasthā
II. I. 36. Gītiṣu Sāmakhyā
II. I. 37. Śeṣe yajuḥ Śabdaḥ.
 5. Vṛttacandrodaya—Fol. 40la. Tasmādyajumantrānāmapi Prāṭisvikam
niyatākṣaratvādityeva chandaḥ.
Bhāṣyarāja—Fol. 11b. Tena Vānmayamantrechandovyāptiḥ Sampannaḥ. Ataeva yajuṣāṃ Sarveṣāṃ chando nāstītyuktiḥ Ṣaḍadhikaṣaṭākṣarāt Pareṣāmeva Yajuṣāṃ tannāstīti ityādiṣca Pralāpa eva akṣarānām. Fol. 12a. Yattu Katīyam Sūtram Yajuṣāṃniyataḥ sara-
tvādekeṣāṃ chando na Vidyata iti tat Karmakāle Ṛgmāntraṇāmiiva
yajumantrānām chandaulekhasyavasyakatvameke na manyanta
ityetadarthakaṃ.
 6. Śuklayajurveda Anukramaṇī Sūtram, Benarasa Skt. Series. No.49, 1894.

of common and the rest of rare types.

In the Yajus we have the references of the four footed Gāyatrī¹ as well as third group of metre beginning from Kṛti. Uvaṭa referred to these as to be traced in the Subheśaja or in the Atharvaṇas. Actually, however we cannot find all the seven longest metres of the Kṛti group in the Atharvaṇas. The longest two cannot be traced there. In the Yajurveda on the other hand, we have all the seven metres of the Kṛti group² and even that of which there is no consideration in the traditional Vedic manual.³

The metres longer than those which contain 104 syllables have been recognised as Daṇḍaka in the classical manual. As a matter of fact, so far as the number of syllables are concerned Daṇḍaka have been originated from these largest metres but as regards rhythm, they are mātṛā metres as we shall see subsequently.

In its physical feature as well as internal rhythm, verses of the Atharvaveda are taken to be as posterior to that of the Rgveda.⁴

So far as external form is concerned the Atharvaveda made provision for enlarged as well as advanced treatment of metres than that in the Rgveda. The metres shorter than Gāyatrī class can be traced in the Atharvaveda,⁵ though the

1. Ādade nāyasītyasyabhrīdevatā Ṣaḍakṣarā Yaju Gāyatrī.

2. Viśvajiti saubhara indraḥ kṛtiḥ Go / āyusarvākālī mitṛāvaruṇam Prakṛtiḥ / Daśarātre ācāryo Viśvadevāḥ ākṛtiḥ / Daśarātrike Prṣṭye Ṣaḍahe bhallayo diśo vikṛtiḥ / Chandomeṣu Saulvāyana ime loka Samkṛtiḥ / Daśame 'ahani Parāśaraḥ Samvatsaro' bhikṛtiḥ Mahavrate Śailinīḥ Prajāpatirut kṛtiḥ / Śuklayajurveda Anu. Ch. IV, pp. 317—318.

3. Hotayakṣadagni tatra catustrimśa śatamakṣarāṇi Śānti tena chandonāsti etāvadakṣarasya chandasyā bhavāt. ch. II. P.234.

Ibid. Idem.

4. Vide, Arnold, Vedic metre. 10.

5. Uktā—Prdākavaḥ XX // 129. 9. Atharvaveda.

Atyuktā — Eta aśva apravante XX // 129. 1—3. Ibid.

Bṛhadanukramaṇī describes that the class of chandas begins from the Gāyatrī.¹

It would not be out of place here to refer to Uvaṭa who made mention of the metres of the Kṛti class in course of placing illustrative verses which he could find only Subheṣaja which is synonymous with the word Atharvaṇa, which is only the alias of the Atharvaveda.²

The available verses of the Atharvaveda include all the metres belonging to the Kṛti group³ save the last two long metres Abhikṛti and Utkṛti.

So far as rhythm is concerned, Bloomfield⁵ is perhaps the only scholar in this line to advocate the theory of the parallel development of the Ṛgvedic and the Ātharvaṇic verses though they differ in theme, namely, while the former contain adoration to a given deity the latter consists of the charms directed to the attainment of some specific sub-

Madhyā—Sakhāyate Gomadya Gogāti iti XX // 129 // 13.

Pratiṣṭhā — Śataṃ Rathyaḥ hiraṇyayaḥ XX // 129 // 5.

Supraṭiṣṭhā — Ihettha Pragapagudagadharage vatsa puruṣṇata āsate XX // 134 // 2. op. cit.

1. c.f. Rānukramaṇī — Gāyatrī.....etc.
Bṛhadanukramaṇī — Gāyatriyusṇiganuṣṭubhbṛhatipāṅktistri-
ṣṭubhājātyatijāgatisākvarīyastyatyasṭidhṛtyatidhṛti —
kṛtiprakṛtyākṛtivyikṛtisamkṛti abhikṛtyut kṛtyeka viṃśati
chandaṃśiti. — — —
2. Gopatha Brāhmaṇa — 3/4Bhuyiṣṭham Brahmā Yad Bhṛga-
girasah Ye' ṅgirasah sa rasah ye' tharvanstad bheṣajam. Yad
bheṣajam tad amṛta yad amṛtanu tad Brahma.
3. XIII. 3.1. Ya ime dvāvāpṛthivī — aṣṭhapadākṛtiḥ
IX. 5.36. Yo va abhibhuvam... Ākṛtiḥ — P.—70.
IX. 5. 32—35 — Yo vai kurvantam.....Prakṛtiḥ — Pp. 68—70.
XIII. 3.23.—Tyamagne kratubhiḥ...Vikṛtiḥ — P.208.
XIII. 3.24. — Ya ātmadā.....Kṛtiḥ — P.209.
XIII. 3.25. —Ekapāda.. ...Vikṛtiḥ — P. 210.
XIX. 9.14. Pṛthivī Śānti.....Samkṛtiḥ.....

Atharvaveda — Ram Chandra Sarma. 1887.

4. Atharvaveda — P.46. (Referred in XVII. P.318.by Arnold)

ject. Moreover, the Ātharvaṇic Anuṣṭubh permits not only the Ṛgvedic and the Epic norms of the late centuries, but also many other different forms counterpart to the non-quantitative Avestan forms. These different types of Anuṣṭubh forms comprising both hieratic and Epic, indicate the archaicism of the Ātharvaṇic verses than those of the Ṛgveda.

But some inaccuracy has been proved to exist in his scholarly pursuit and it has been found by Arnold and others that Epic ending $\underline{U} - \underline{U}$ in the old verses is a later development, rare in the archaic Ṛgveda, much common in the Atharvaveda and has been fully established in the Epic.

This can be shown in case of Trimetre groups in the Atharvavedic verses, where the Trimetre rhythm shows more lateness, than those of the Ṛgveda proper and lyric period.²

Moreover, verses of eleven and twelve syllables are sometimes found inextricably confused in the same stanza. These cannot be called as contaminated but to be termed as irregular and defective.³ For Bloomfield it is difficult to determine whether the passage is to be condensed in prose or doggered metres.³

So far as rhythm is concerned, there are Trimetre verses externally contaminated, chief characteristic of which is the existence of Triṣṭubh and Gāyatrī verses in the same stanza.

1. While making a comparative chart with the twelve syllabic verses of lyric, Ṛgveda proper and Atharvaveda we can see the following:—

a. $\underline{U} - \underline{U} (\underline{U}) \underline{U} \underline{U} \underline{U} \underline{U} \underline{U} \underline{U}$

b. $\underline{U} - \underline{U} (—) \underline{UU} \underline{U} - \underline{U} - \underline{U} \underline{U}$

c. $\underline{U} - \underline{U} - \underline{U} \underline{U} \underline{U} - \underline{U} - \underline{U} - \underline{U}$ — lyrics show

occasionally shortening before the Caesura represents to be more free and B differs from the previous one in greater rigidity and C is marked by the increasing favour for the long 5th which is sure the mark for lateness.

2. Vide, Whitney, Atharvaveda. I. Introduction CXXUI.
3. Mr. Jourdan thinks it is either prose degenerated from verse or the prose elevating into prose. Arnold recommends more the former than the latter. JAOS. Vol.XXII.P. 318.

These are found mainly in the later Atharvaveda and later literature down to the Epic.

However, this can be seen that the Atharvaveda permits varieties of norms but about their chronological sequences nothing definite can be said at present.

In the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa, there are considerable number of gāthās apart from the R̥gvedic citations. In the narrative of Sunaḥśhepa (VII), there are twenty-nine ślokas and their metrical forms are very interesting as they contain both archaic and classical forms. Out of the fifty eight and a half verses there are only fifteen cases of pathyā ending $\underline{U} - - \underline{U}$ in the odd pādas, $- - - \underline{U}$: twelve times, $\underline{UUU} \underline{U}$: four times, $- \underline{UU} \underline{U}$: six times, the form ending in $- \underline{U} - \underline{U}$ occurs six times, $- - \underline{U} -$ three times, and eight times occurs the form $\underline{U} - - - \underline{U} - \underline{U} \underline{U}$. Last three forms are wholly alien to classical versifications. It can be found di-iambic ending is 15.5% whereas the forbidden forms comprise nearly 28%,¹ popularly known as "Bad Vipulās". But in the account of the consecration of kings,² the increasing number of the percentage of the pathyā form is remarkable. It occurs fifteen times out of twenty-four against fifteen out of fifty-eight in the Sunaḥśhepa legend. But of the remaining nine forms, eight are not in classical Skt.

Finally it can be said, that the rhythm of the Anuṣṭubh clearly shows that they are posterior to that of R̥gveda but anterior to that of the metrical composition of the Kaṭha, Kena and Īśa as has been exhibited by Oldenberg.³

There are four Triṣṭubh stanzas in the Yajñagāthās. Of these sixteen Triṣṭubh lines two are irregular so far as syllable

1. In the account of Morton's statistics, we have the following figure :—
16/10, 7, 4, 6, 2, 4, 9. The popularity of Bad Vipulās — These are D, I maj and I min. This tendency is clearly discerned in Aitareya Brāhmaṇa— Indo Ir. Journal. IV. Pp. 27.
2. Ait. Br. VII. — 21—23.
3. c.f. Oldenberg, Alteindische Ākhyāyana, ZDMG. XXXVII, 66.

ble is concerned : the first having thirteen syllables and the second having ten both with trochaic ending. The lines are not uniform in rhythm, even any two lines of any stanza do not have identical pādas. Three pādas in one case are the same in the last seven syllables.

Oldenberg had shown in his statistical findings the rhythmical development of brake and by this he tried to establish the fact that the Triṣṭubh in the metrical portions of the Brāhmaṇas such as Aitareya, Śatapatha and Kaṭha Upaniṣad are older than those of Pāli texts,² but younger than those of the R̥gvedas.

Besides them, there are four other types of stanzas. One of them has 12-12-10-13 syllables. Most of them are irregular in rhythm. These verses are decidedly older than those of Bṛhaddevatā and R̥gvidhāna. In the Kauṣītaki Brāhmaṇa on the other hand, we met with a couple of ślokas, which are of archaic types than the śloka forms of Aitareya Brāhmaṇa.

In the last phases of the Vedic age, we find Gṛhyasūtras which contain same metrical portions meant for recitations. In these verses, fortunately we find certain forms—a bridge that makes up the gap between the Vedic and the Buddhistic verseforms on the one hand, the epic verseform on the other.

Most of the verses are enshrined in Anuṣṭubh stanzas. By the study of the metrical forms of Anuṣṭubhs, we can have a clear idea about the development of internal rhythm, that come to be introduced subsequently in the Epic and Post Epic Skt. literature. Perhaps Anuṣṭubh is the only metre that gives abundant scope of studies of its development through different phases in ancient literatures belonging to different periods of history.

Archaic Vedic Anuṣṭubhs² maintain Iambic cadence in

1. Vide. chart, Pp.61. Ibid, Idem.

2. Of the 17 verses of Sūkta X, 85 the sixteen are in Anuṣṭubh and verse 14 itself is in Anuṣṭubh of the sixteen there 32 cases in odd pādas of each hemistich.

both the pādas. But in later parts of the Vedas, we find in the Anuṣṭubh verses not only the departs from the old usage in the odd pādas but there appears a direct contrary course—the adoption of the antispast (U — — U). Comparison of the Gṛhya songs appeared in the RV. X. 85 with the rites preserved in Anuṣṭubh in Śāṅkhyāyana Gṛhyasūtra 1 : 19 ; 5 ; 6 gives us the fact that the latter is later than the latest Vedic poetry and coincides rather with the transition period and lies between the late Vedic and the later Buddhistic and the Epic form.

It will not be out of the place here to quote some references bearing the rhythm of the transition period appeared in other Gṛhya songs.¹

The śloka pāda for the later period, U — — U² which

$$— — \underline{U} \underline{U} = 8 \text{ I maj}$$

$$\underline{U} — — \underline{U} = 5 \text{ D}$$

$$\underline{UU} — — \underline{U} = 3 \text{ I min}$$

$$\underline{U} — — — \underline{U} = 4 \text{ Pathyā}$$

$$— — — — \underline{U} = 5 \text{ M}$$

$$\underline{UUU} \underline{U} = 3 \text{ U}$$

$$— \underline{UU} \underline{U} = 3 \text{ X}$$

$$— \underline{U} — \underline{U} = 1 \text{ Trochee}$$

32

Against 7 Anuṣṭubh stanza in Śāṅkhyāyana Gṛhya sūtra. There are cases 14 odds. — — — — —

$$— — \underline{U} \underline{U} = 1 \text{ I Maj}$$

$$\underline{U} — \underline{U} = 2 \text{ D}$$

$$\underline{U} — — \underline{U} = 4 \text{ Pathyā}$$

$$— — — \underline{U} = 1 \text{ M}$$

$$\underline{UUU} \underline{U} = 1$$

$$— \underline{UU} \underline{U} = 2 \text{ X}$$

$$— \underline{U} — \underline{U} = 3 \text{ I}$$

14

1. Ās. Gṛ. Sūt, 1. 15.2

Medham te devaḥ savitā
medhamte Aśvinām devau

2. Cadence of the odd pādas.

Again

Agnae samidham aharshan
tayatvasu Agne Vardhasva

in Nalopākhyāna of the Mahābhārata covers approximately 5/6 of all the cases, appears in Ś. Sū. covering about three quarters of the whole book, having twice the ending U—UU— which is the normal form in the Ṛgveda.¹

If we compare metrical forms allegedly belonging to Dharmasūtra in different citations with the verse forms found in Gṛhya sūtras, we will be convinced of the fact that from the standpoint of metrical compositions, the Gṛhyasūtras appear to be posterior to the former. Apart from these, the Āpastamba Dharma Sūtra contains several isolated verses, most of which retained classical rhythm.²

Some of these are defective in metre having nine syllable in one Anuṣṭubh pāda.³ Besides these, there are some verses in Triṣṭubh metres with the Vedic rhythm along with one in the classical rhythm.⁴ Metrical rhythm seemed to be found in some prose passages and sūtras quoted in the Gṛhya and Dharma sūtras.⁵ But pure classical rhythm is clearly discerned in the metrical aphorisms of Gautama Dharma Sūtras.⁶

In Mānava Gṛhyasūtra, some prose passages appear to contain metrical rhythm like Vṛttagandhī metre. This very

1. Śa. Śr. Sū. Prahutahprīti karmāṇa uktvā mantram spriśedapaḥ.

2. 1. 4. 14. 25. Āp. Dh. Sū. Daśavarṣaśca brāhmaṇas śatavarṣaśca kṣatriyaḥ pitāputrau sma tauviddhi taustu Brāhmaṇa pitā.

3. Āp. Dh. Sū. I. 9. 27. 10; II. 9. 23. 4-5, II. 2. 4. 14.

4. I. 9. 27. 1. Ibid. Idem. Yadeka rātrenakaroti pāpaṃ kṛṣṇaṃ Varṇaṃ Brāhmaṇassevamānaḥ Caturthakalā Udaḥkāmavāyī triśruvarṣeṣiṣṭadpahanti pāpaṃ. (Mysore Edition)

The third and the fourth verse retain 5th as short which is the characteristic feature of the Vedic verse. II. 7. 17. 8; 1. 11. 32. 34.

5. Āśv. Gr. Sūtra—I. 6. 8.....Hatvā bhittua ca śīrshāṇī/rudatim rudadbhyo haret.

Gobl. Gr. Sūtra. 1. 2. 21-27. presents three hemistiches which confirm the pattern of the śloka metre.

6. Gautama Dh. Sūtras Ānanda Āśrama Series.....9.41. ubhe mūtra puriṣe diva Kuryyādudaṅgmukaḥ. 23.27. Akrośaṅtahiṃsāsu trirātram paramaṃ tapaḥ. Both of them exhibit classical rhythm.

portion being originated from the Brāhmaṇa portion of the Maitrāyaṇī Saṃhitā, exhibits śloka rhythm.¹

It becomes therefore obvious, that the frequent use of the classical rhythm in sūtra literature represents the period of transition in the process of the full-fledged development of regular Epic rhythm.

Atharvaveda pariśiṣṭha² is the next text of our concern. Like other Vedic works there lies the uncertainty in fixation of the date of this work due to the heterogenous character of the subject that the text contains. General considerations are adequate to refer them to the time at the end of the Vedic period proper when the Vedic tradition was becoming more and more faint and the verses were transformed into the form of classical.

Verses of the pariśiṣṭha (XXXVII) bear the character of both the sub-Vedic and the Vedic forms. On the other hand in (XXIV) twenty and half verses go on with the regularity and the verses 2.5—3.2 and 5.1—6.4 are written in regular Upajātis and Vasantatilakam.

In pariśiṣṭha XLIX the proportion of the irregularity somewhat less in number. In the pariśiṣṭha Grahayuddha, LI the occurrence of Vamśastha and other ornate metres and the number of irregular verses in LII on the decreasing line prove the relative lateness of the age. In the chapter LII again on the grahas of 164 half verses only eighteen are irregular. The verse in LV. 6.4 conforms to the regular Āryā pattern.³

In the period, preceding the Atharvaveda pariśiṣṭha, the Bṛhaddevatā can be placed. Because, in Bṛhaddevatā irregular verses run with the irregular ślokas loosely called Anuṣṭubhs, whereas in the Atharvaveda pariśiṣṭhas regularity in verses is more frequent. Of all the remnants of the

1. ZDMG XXXVI Über Das Mānava Gṛhyasūtra, Pp. 474.

2. Atharvaveda pariśiṣṭhas—ed. Bölling and Nāgalein. 1909.

3. Ibid. Pp. 372.

Vedic literature the Bṛhaddevatā has the great merit of being preserved in its authenticated form as it has been checked by the quotations made in the Sarvānukramaṇī.

As for the Anuṣṭubhs of Bṛhaddevatā it can be said that the forms exhibit later characteristics than that of the Ahuṣṭubhs of the popular Ṛgveda.¹ Some portions i.e., 380 halves allow more archaic forms than as allowed in classical age. The śloka specimens of Bṛhaddevatā represent a genuine stage of the historical development of śloka if one compares them with fifty-eight halves in the Epic narrative in Aitareya Brāhmaṇa.²

In the treatment of Triṣṭubhs, one will find that out of 42 verses there occurs only one³ whose all the pādas are alike in metre. The verse 130 of ch. VIII is of six pādas with 11 syllables in each, of which again the 1st and the 6th are Indravajrā and the 4th and the 5th are Upendravajrā. Of the twenty four Jagatīs twelve have the Jagatī ending U—U—U whereas ten have in—U—U and two in UU— and — — U— respectively showing archaic norms not followed in the classical literature.⁴ We will close our survey of the

1. The figures of the different vipulās in Bṛhaddevatā in odd pādas.

1723 = Pathyā U — — —

163 = M (Molossus) — — —

58 = X — — UU — = 5th figure less is T vipulā frequent.

35 = (Pacan) UUU— Occurrence of it marks the advent

44 = Tricchee — U — U of the classical age.

9 = I min UU — U—

4 = I maj — — U—

13 = D U — — U—

2. See Infra. Page 237. Ch. II. Sec. I.

3. IV. 2. metre Indravajrā.

4. Details about the metrical specimens onward show that the metres were still in experimental stage : Verses with Upendravajrā and Indravajrā = I 44, 45 ; VI. 1.

Indravajrā and Śālinī = III. 154

Śālinī and irregular pādas = 155, Ibid.

Upendravajrā. Indravajrā and irregular = IV. 95.

Brahmanical literature after sparing a few lines on the metrical specimens of the Anuvākānukramaṇī, Ṛgvidhāna and Ṛg Prātiśākhya—all of which are metrical compositions and appear in an age posterior to Bṛhaddevatā. There are forty-six stanzas and a verse in Anuvākānukramaṇī, of which fifteen verses in the introductory portions are of somewhat regular type.¹ Of the remaining 31 stanzas 17 were in Triṣṭubh rhythm and 14 in Anuṣṭubh.

The earliest run of the classical śloka can be found in² the Ṛgprātiśākhya. The order of the popularity of the forms of Bad Vipulās are Di-iambic, I maj. and I min. This seriality is the marked characteristic of the Ṛgveda verses. The relative pattern of the Anuṣṭubhs are 316. 32. 25. 7. 16. 10. 14. 33.

In rough estimation, the metrical specimens appeared in the composition of the Ṛgvidhāna show more affinity with those of Bṛhaddevatā as both of them belong to Śaunaka by tradition. These exhibit clear traces of the Vedic forms similar to those as has been noted by the editor of Bṛhaddevatā.³ Archaicness in rhythm can be noticed in the following verses 1. 1. 1 ; 5. 6 ; 1. 2. 1. ; 3, 42. 6–7. In most of the stanzas there are blend of the rhythm of Indravajrā and Śālinī group.⁴

That Anuṣṭubhs in Ṛgvidhāna are essentially of a later type than those of Gṛhyasūtra, can be estimated by the fact that the posterior pāda of each hemistich ends with

The second, third pādas of V. 8 and V. 46 (U — — — — U — — U — U)

The second and third pāda VIII, 127 U—U—U—U—U etc.

1. Regularity of the metrical rhythm presupposes the fact that the text had undergone some revision.
2. The order is — Pathyā, M. Vipulā, X, T. I. Maj, I min' D.
3. a. Macdonell. Part I. Pp. XXVIII.
b. On the language of the composition of the Ṛgvidhāna—Dr. M.S. Bhat, J. U. Bombay, Vol. XXXIII. Pt. II. Pp. 68.
4. Meyer's edition 1878.

“U—UU” whereas the closing part of the prior pāda represents the feature “U—U” in 1237 cases out of possible figure 1472 with a few exceptions. The remainings show a much greater variety of forms than is possible in classical one.

The U—U—U which is absent in classical age, appears in 13 cases in R̥gvidhānam but in Gṛhyasūtras they are almost regular. Out of the eight stanzas four are Triṣṭubh with Jagatī final U—U—. There is also 12 syllabled Triṣṭubh with Triṣṭubh final. Besides, along with some hyper-syllabic Anuṣṭubh consisting of nine or ten syllables, there are two Vasantatilakam¹ and two Indravajrās.²

Though the Upaniṣads form a part of the Brāhmaṇas, they grow in seclusion being detached from the influence of the other liturgical works discussed before.

These Upaniṣads, a mixture of half poetical, half philosophical fancies and dialogues, dilate more on the speculative side being clothed in the language of poetry. Their earnest longing for the true knowledge leading to disregard for all pleasures find poetical expression in the metrical passages where we find fervent lyrical appeal. These are discerned more in the Upaniṣads of the transition period the language of which is more akin to classics.³

The Upaniṣads on internal evidences chronologically can be set into three groups. The oldest group comprises Bṛhadāraṇyaka, Chāndogya, Taittirīya, Aitareya and Kauṣītaki exhibiting Brāhmaṇical prosaic style. Transition period is headed by Kena which is the earliest of the metrical Upaniṣads such as Kāthaka, Iṣa, Śvetāśvetara, Muṇḍaka. The style exhibited in this group is much attractive from the literary

1. III. 224, 225. Ibid.

2. III. 229, 230. Ibid.

3. Vide—Vedic age. Bhāratīya Vidyā Bhavan, Vol. I. P. 478.

“The language of the Upaniṣads is more akin to the classical than to the Vedic Sanskrit”.

point of view and it acquires a peculiar charm for their liveliness; enthusiasm rises often to the level of eloquence approaching more or less to the classical type. The last group belongs to the later age.

Following characteristics can be noticed in the metrical passages of the Upaniṣads exhibiting poetical style.

1. Best achievements of the old dispensation.¹
2. Representation of the transition to the new.
3. Absence of such a developed form where the four times repeated rhythm of the Triṣṭubhs had been cared for.
4. Rhythms are in many places in accordance with the theme and the sentiments of the passage.
5. Metres sometimes change with the change of the topics.
6. The phenomenon of equivalence, a device applied in the formation of new classical metres out of the main metres.
7. Gradual ascendancy of Śālinī over Vātormī. The former, which was only half as numerous as the latter in the Ṛgveda, is in the Upaniṣads five times as much. This is surely a mark of the advanced stage of Upaniṣadic poetry in comparison with the Ṛgvedic verses.

As the form of transition period we have twelve syllabled²

1. Old dispensation — 6th long.
 Śv. I 6d. Juṣṭustatastenāmṛtatvameti.
 II. 11a. nīhoradhū mārkanātani ta ni lānām.
 Muṇḍaka. III. 4a. Prānī hyeṣa yaḥ sarvabhūtaiḥ vibhāti
 I. 5c. Taunayantyetā suryasya rasmayaḥ //
 Kaṭha II 2c śreyo hi dbīro'bhi preyase vṛṇite //
 Kaṭha II. 8a. Na nareṇāvareṇa prokta eṣa //
 c.f. Rv. X. 15. 10c. Āgne yāhi sahasraṃ devavandaiḥ.
 I. 9c. Namaste'stu Brāhmaṇ svasti me'stu.
 c. f. Rv. vii. 64. 5b. Somāḥ śukreṇa vāyava ayāmi
 vii. 1.8b. Vaśiṣṭha śukra didivaḥ pavāka
 vii. 42.1c. Pradhenava udapruto navanta
 vii. 28. 3d. Atūtujiṃcit tutujir aśisnat.
2. Kaṭha II. 16 Te ubhe nānārtha puruṣaṃ Sinītā
 II. 13.d. Vivṛtaṃ sadma naciketasam manye

Triṣṭubh, ascendancy of the Śālinī over the Vātormī,¹ greater freedom in the disposition of the Caesura noticeable as it passes from the Kaṭha to Śveta. In general, all the verse specimens, except two complete stanzas and some complete lines bearing the identical rhythm² and the classical rhythm respectively, bear the rhythm of the transition period.

Poetic mood is more expressive in onomatopoeic passages in which the prosodical schemes have major part to play. The solemnity of the theme is more apparent in the use of Śālinī and is sometimes elevated to a point where the Vaiśvadevī is the only figure. Most interesting to note in this connection, in both these metres the heavy syllables predominate.

Onomatopoeic trends where the sounds echo the senses more, are clearly discerned in the Kāṭhaka passages 1.23, where the sound echoes not only the senses but also the rhythm. The solemnity of the Death's speech are more apparent with slow ascendancy of Śālinī over Vātormī and advancing towards the Vaiśvadevī rhythm.

The first two and the final chapters of the Śvetāśvetara, contain prosodical specimens with varied and modulated rhythm concordant to the requirements of the moment.

The famous Yoga passage of Śve. II. 8—15 is no less notable for its metrical perfection where the different types of rhythms slow down from pāda to pāda until it ends in the slow full volumed Śālinī of the last pāda.

So is Naciketa's violent exclamation in answer—in the Vaiśvadevī opening—(26) "Svobhāvā'martyasya yadanto-

1. Śv. II. 18—15. with Śālinī close.

Kaṭha I. 24. Etattulyam yadī manyase varam vṛṇisva vittam
cira-jīvikam mahābhūman naciketastvamedhī /
Kāmānām tvāmkāma bhājam karomi Śālinī //

2. One Varṣasṭha in Kaṭh III. 15 and in Śveta II. 10.

kaitat". One will feel the firmness of mind in the dialogue "Jiṣyāmo yāvadiṣyasi tvam varastu me varaṇīyaḥ sa eva"—which Mr. Ayer, describes as "a magnificent model of the dramatic verse conversation of the stately order".¹

Change of the metre is another effective device to indicate sometimes the change of topics. In Death's speech there has been presented a picture of wonderful change of metre from Triṣṭubh to Anuṣṭubh. "Om" at the end of Triṣṭubh series, suddenly declares "Brahma" in Anuṣṭubh,² then continue a series of Triṣṭubh stanzas; the climax is reached and the emotion is broken in the hybrid form of the Anuṣṭubh and Jagatī.³

The phenomenon of equivalence, whereby two shorts are treated as one long is to be applied in all the early post Vedic literature of which we will make a fair discussion. This principle is applied in both Anuṣṭubh and Triṣṭubh.⁴

1. Upaniṣadic poetry—4th Oriental Conference, 1928.

P. G. Ayer. P. 29

In this connection one should borne in mind the appropriate words with their syllabic arrangement, or Sabdaguṇa samādhi and Udārtā have been conceived by the Indian poeticists as constituting a graded procession of short and long vowels, pointing out to the role of metres in striving maximum effect on the ear to create artistic beauty.

cf. Bh. NS'. Gos. 68. verse XVI. 114—115. 117—119.

2. II. 16. 17. Kaṭha.

Etadvye vākṣaram Brahma

Etadvyevākṣaram param.

3. Uttiṣṭhata Jāgrata prāpya varāṇ nīvodhata
Kṣurasya dhārā niṣitaduratyayā Durgam pāthastat
Kavayaḥ vadanti.

4. Tato bhūya iva te tamaḥ = Īśa. 12c.

U — — UU U — U —

Nādam yadidamupāsate = Kena I. 4d.

— — UU UU — U —

Kena I. 13a. — Iha cedavedīdatha styamasti

UU — U — — U U — U — U = Upajāti. In its present

form it is Mahendravajrā.

As for Moric metres they are almost non-existent in the Upaniṣads. There is neither Āryā nor any Vaitāliya, nor any of Mātrāsamakam type. But some of the modern scholars find in some Upaniṣadic verses the rhythm of Āryā and try to put them into the form of that metre. They declare them to be the arch type of the¹ said metre but their forced applications are obviously failure in its aim. Some-time some scholars² make capital of same verses to theorise their speculation. But the verses they put for example belong to the Upaniṣad which seems to be composed in the 4th cent AD.

The Anuṣṭubhs of the Upaniṣads can be categorised into two groups—archaic exhibiting more Vedic character and less archaic appear to be classical.³

Muṇḍaka — III 8d. parātparam puruṣampaiti divyaṃ.

U — U — UU U U — U — — = Upajāti.

Śveta I 6c. = Prthagātmānām preritāram ca mātṛā Śālinī

UU — — — — U — — U — —

I. 7d. = Līnā brahmāni tatparā yonimuktaḥ

— — — UU — U — — U — —

1. Īśa V. 17. Vāyura Nilamamṛ tamathe dambha
Smāntam sā rīram O Last half gaṇa is lacking.
Kaṭha. I. 3. 14. Uttiṣṭhata Jāgrata Prāpya Varān nivodhata
Śveta. II. 17. Yo devograu Yo'psu. vide. A. Mukherjee.
J. O. I. Baroda IV. No. 4.
2. Mediaeval Indian orthodox commentators are even biased to trace Āryā from Veda.
Vide Yādayaprakāśa — IV. 12. Bhāṣya. Punarāryādaya idānīm prakriyante Tāsu ca kacit vede'pi dṛśyate. Tathā cātharvaṇikaḥ ślokaṃ mārjyājatīyāsāmananti :—
Ghṛtamiva payasi nigūḍham
Bhūte bhūte ca vasati vijñānam //
Satataṃ manyayitavyaṃ
manasā manthānabhūtena // (Br. Bind. Up. 20)
Bhāskara follows this closely.
3. Rāmāyaṇam claimed to be the earliest Kāvya as far as śloka metre is concerned. It is the earliest Kāvya which lowers down the Vipula figure, expels out especially the D Vipula. Obviously,

1. Archaic - AB, Śunaḥśepha episode -

P	M	X	π	T	I min	I maj	D
16	10	7	4	6	2	4	9

(Last three are called Bad Vipulās)

2. Br. Up. Chs. 1-5-6 = 7. 7. 3. 3. 1. 1. 0. 1. 9.

Br. 3 9— = 4. 3. 0. 1. 1. 1. 2. 2.

Kath. U I = 2. 1. 1. 1. - ?.....

Kath. U II-IV = 21. 5. 4. 0. 0. 2. 0. 2.

Kath. III = purely classical 26. 1. . . 0. 0. 0. 0. 0

Kath. V-VI = 27. 2. 3. 1. 0. 0. 0. 3.

Praś. = 7. 3. 2. 0. 0. 0. 4.

Praśna contains proportionately high Diambus figure. On the contrary next group shows favour to Bad Vipulās and leans towards the Pathyā and the others. This group comprises the following Upaniṣads :-

Maṇḍu U-14. 1. 1. 0. 0. 0. 1. 0.

Maitr. -IV-V = 11. 0. 1. 0. 0. 0. 0. 0.

Maitr. VI — = 61. 2. 2. 2. 4. 0. 1. 0.

Maitr. VII = 12. 0. 0. 2. 0. 0. 0. 0.

and Paiṅgala = 41. 0. 0. 1. 0. 0. 0. 0.

In the premier group and in the first two of the later group, the order of the popularity D, I maj., I min. This agrees with the Ṛgveda and the Ṛk Prātiśākhya¹ whereas

the 2nd group of Upaniṣads would contain less number of D. Vipulas.

1. Pathyā Molossus (M), Choriambus (X), Paeon (II), Trochee (T) Ionicus a minore (I min), Ionicus a majore (I maj), Diambus (D). Among them — Last three figures I min, I maj and D are the bad Vipulas and consequently archaic. Maṇḍukya Upaniṣad probably also belongs to the later period Śankara, who quotes the 12 Upaniṣads enumerated as sacred and authoritative texts in his commentary on the Brahmasūtras, mentions neither Maitrāyaṇīya nor Maṇḍukya Upaniṣad (Winternitz, Vol. I. Part I, P. 208). Maitrāyaṇīya Upaniṣad is in language and style nearer to Cl. Skt. Lit. than to the Veda and decidedly post-Buddhist. Ibid. Idem. P.230.

Kaṭha mentions the order D, I min.; I maj, which occurs also in Bṛhaddevatā.¹ Both these are the marks of the Vedic influence.

The Anuṣṭubhs of the Iśa is more akin to the archaic śloka in that it contains a number of DiIambic. It sometimes shows continuous Iambic rhythm.² Sometimes the pattern agrees closely with that of Br. Ār. Up (Kanva) 3. 9. 28 = (Mādhyandina. 3. 9. 38 ff). Though the Triṣṭubhs show archaicism in preservation of the Caesura after 4th and 5th, having³ short syllables at the 6th and 7th, there are not less than 7 verses out of 15 exactly coforming to the classical pattern of an Upajāti. Finally, we can close our discussion by mentioning the cases of refrains which sometimes decorate the body of the poetry as well as heighten the lyrical mood.⁴

D. I maj — I min.

9. 4. 2. = Ar. B. Śunaḥsepha

9. 1. 0. = Br. Ū. I — V — VI.

2. 2. 1. = Br. U. 3. 9.

3. 2. 0. = Kena.

c. f. 33. 14. 10 = Rk. Prātiśākhya.

In Vedic Anuṣṭubhs however the order of popularity is D which is normal, II, I maj, X, P. I min, M, T.

Kaṭha II — IV = 2. 0. 2.

Kaṭha V — VI = 3. 0. 0. Total = 5. 0. 2.

Kaṭha III = 0. 0. 0.

1. Bṛhaddevatā = 13. 4. 9.

Jijiviṣec chatam samān ; astina karma lipyate nare.

2. 2b. U — U — U — U — ; 2d — UU — U — U — U —

3. K. 43. 11—13, = M. 4. 3. 12—14 ; In several cases there are no Caesura — K. 11a = M. 12a ; K. 13a = M. 14a ; K. 13d. = M. 14d. U—U— — UU — U — —. K 11a = M. 12a ; K. 11d — M. 12d,

K. 12a = M. 13a ; K. 12b = M. 13b ; K. 13a = M. 14a ;

K. 13b = M. 14b ; K. 13c = M. 14c.

4. Kena I. 5—9. Tadeva Brahma tvam Viddhi nedaṁ yadidamupāsate. Ait. U. 1. 3. 3—9. Haivānam.

Kaṭha 2. 1. 12—13 ; 2. 2. 1, 4, 8. Etadvaltat. 2. 2. 9 and 10.

Agniryathaiko bhuvanam praviṣṭho

Rūpam Rūpam Pratirūpo Vabhūva

Ekaṣṭathā Sarvabhūtantarātma

Rūpam Rūpam Pratirūpo Vabhūva.

II. PALI WORKS

Canonical as well as non-canonical literature of the Buddhist have been enshrined in Pali language, which according to Bhandarkar approaches more to Skt than any other vernacular language.¹ The vast literature of the Buddhist represent three distinct stages :— In the early stage most of the canonical literature have been preserved in prose interspersed with the verses. The number of verses in earlier 'Piṭaka' is very scanty and it increases in the successive ones. The compilation of this earliest 'Piṭaka, began according to tradition, immediately after the death of Buddha.²

A very few stanzas which are found in the Vinaya Piṭaka, the earliest of all, are composed in syllabic metre. Available stanzas are enshrined in Triṣṭubh rhythm of Upajāti type and of the Vedic type. In the first case, there are verses where the process of substitution of a long for two shorts appear to be in vogue.³

The longest metre that we find in the solitary verse is Jagatī with the free archaic Vedic rhythm.⁴ Anuṣṭubh patterns however bear more tendency of leaning on the Epic śloka than to those of the Vedic Anuṣṭubhs. But instances are not rare where there are Iambic rhythm in odd pādas which are alien to the Epics.⁵

Simon's scholarly dissertation on Pali śloka had shown

-
1. JBBRAS, XVI. P. 275.
 2. Winternitz — History of Indian literature. P. 4.
Geiger — Pali literature and language. P. 9.
 3. Yadāhave patu bhavanti dhammā.....
Suriyova ābhasayaṃ antalikkhaṃ, Vinaya Piṭakam ;
Oldenberg. Vol. I, 1879.
 4. Vol. III. P. 100. Suttavibhāga. Vinaya Piṭakam. Ibid. 1880.
 5. Gāthā Saṃgānikā, P. 211. Vol. V. Ibid. Idem. 1883.

that the rhythm of the Pali Anuṣṭubh¹ in the Jātakas which is supposed to be later than that of the Piṭakas, retains Epic rhythm in their odd pāda, but in respect of the stability of the syllabic occurrence, resembles more closely to the Vedic rhythm than to the Epic one. The analytical table of the metrical patterns of the stanzas of the Ekanipāta, Catukkanipāta and Chakkanipāta had shown that more or less they conform to the classical regularity. The number of stanzas other than Anuṣṭubh are very scanty in Vinaya but increase very largely in these nipātas.

Of the three, the metres of Ekanipāta reflects more archaic character than the remaining two. Out of 88 stanzas of the Ekanipāta² 36 are pure Anuṣṭubhs, 16 Epic Anuṣṭubhs³ and 36 irregular Epic Anuṣṭubhs.⁴

Of others, there are 7 Mahāpaṅkti, 15 Triṣṭubh and 3 Jagatī. Among the Jagatī rhythm we have traces of the Triṣ-

1. ZDMG. 44. P. 95.

$$\begin{array}{lcl}
 \text{average form of Pāli Śloka} & = & \begin{array}{c} \text{O} \\ \text{—U O —, U — — O} \\ \text{O O — —, U — UO} \end{array} \\
 \text{,, ,,, Vedic Śloka} & = & \begin{array}{c} \text{O — O —, U — UO} \\ \text{O — O —, U — UO} \end{array} \\
 \text{,, ,,, Epic Śloka} & = & \begin{array}{c} \text{O O O — O, U — — O} \\ \text{O O — O, — UO.} \end{array}
 \end{array}$$

Es liegt hier die prüfung der Behauptung nicht fern, dass die Vedische Anuṣṭubh strophe den Pāliśloken näher stande, als die epischen śloken.

2. Vide, Metres in Jātaka — D.P. Guha. Indian Culture. XIII.No.
3. Marked preference for Pathyā U — — U being 70/0. The other common are —UU — (X), UUU — (π) which are rare in Epic Anuṣṭubhs.
3. U — — U conforms 75%. Bad Vipulās UU — — and — — UU are totally absent.
4. Epic nature found in one part. This type of specimen is very frequent in Anuṣṭubhs of Vinaya Piṭakam.

ṭubh rhythm of IIS ISS IIS ISS born of the Indravajrā specimen.¹ There is hardly any stanza of identical pāda in Triṣṭubh of this earliest nipātas.

Catukkanipāta verses have general uniformity with those of early Nipātas but rhythms appeared to be more varied instead of being rigid.²

Of the 200 stanzas we have 61 pure Anuṣṭubhs, 7 Mahāpaṅktis (consisting each six dimetre verses), 25 pure Epic anuṣṭubhs and 63 irregular Epic anuṣṭubh.

Of the 34 Triṣṭubh stanzas, the characteristic form is the curious blending of Upajāti and Śālinī-Vātormī with only Upajāti ending³, whereas Epic Triṣṭubh makes provision for both groups⁴ in which 7th is more free than that of Catukkanipāta. And only 12 occasions provide for the long 7th syllable exhibiting Śālinī-Vātormī rhythm in the cadence. And in eight of these we have Upajāti opening and Śālinī⁵ ending. In this respect it bears more resemblance to Bhārata Triṣṭubh than to those of the Rāmāyaṇa, where the Upendravajrā and Indravajrā are the exclusive forms of Triṣṭubh against the variegated pādas of Bhārata.⁶ In two Jagatīs⁷ we got two hypermetric verses with the

1. Vide infra — In Vinaya Piṭakam this specimen is found in Triṣṭubha stanza, but here in Jagatī stanza.

2. D.K. Guha. JRASB. XIII. 1947. P. 62.

3. $\bar{U} - \bar{U} - \bar{U} \text{ UU} - \bar{U} - \bar{U}$

4. $\bar{U} - \bar{U} - \bar{U} \text{ UU} - \bar{U} - \bar{U}$

5. $\bar{U} - \bar{U} - \bar{U} - \bar{U} - \bar{U} - \bar{U}$; 3rd, 5th and 7th regulate the Triṣṭubh pattern. When 3rd and 7th are short and 5th is long we get Upajāti, but when 3rd and 7th are long and 5th is long we get Śālinī. But when other positions remaining same, we have 5th short, we have Vātormī, and Vātormī is comparatively rare and archaic.

6. Vide, Hopkins. Great Epic of India. P.296. 1901.

7. These are in Varṇasāstha rhythm. Two shorts combinedly in the first i.e., 2nd and 3rd; in the 2nd i.e., 4th and 5th are changed into long syllables we would get Varṇasāstha rhythm.

rhythm UUUU -- UU-U-UU and U-UUU-UU-U -- UU.

We may make a passing reference of the metres of Chaṅkanipāṭa of which 15 stanzas of abhisambuddhagāthā are of late origin. Consequently, 126 stanzas only belong to the original part. There is no Triṣṭubh stanza.

In all varieties, the familiar cadence in the uneven pādas are U -- --, U -- U, the occurrence of which in pure Anuṣṭubh is 50%, in the Epic Anuṣṭubh 50% and in irregular Epic 76%.

The only Gāthā which does not fall to general category belongs to (6) Gāthā of Jātaka No. 380. The peculiar characteristic is that it has got nine syllables in each of the first two feet and eight syllables in each of the last two. Such a peculiar type can be met in the Catukkanipāṭa in 320 (ii). These remind us of the specimens found in 1. 187.11¹ of the R̥gveda. It may be said incidentally that this Nipāṭa is much later than the previous one which contains 8 verses of the Vedic² type.

To the middle stage, can be assigned the anthologies, known as Therā and Therī Gāthās which are supposed to be uttered by the therās and therīs surrounding Buddha during his life time. The antiquity of these verses can be estimated from the version of Dhammapāla who attributed some of them to Vitaśoka and Tissokumāra, the brother of Aśoka. It has been further adduced that these anthologies must have received their final shape at the third Buddhist council.³

The verses are enshrined in both syllabic and moric metres. The Āryā metres appearing here can be regarded

1. Vide Arnold, Vedic metre, type 32, P. 246.

2. 317 (i, ii, iii) and 324 (iii) are lyric ; 301 (i) is semi lyric and (iv) is peculiar combination of trimetre feet ; 309 (i) is Paṅkti and 302 (ii) as described above.

3. B. C. Law, H. P. L. Vol. I. P. 40.

as arch type of the Āryā. In these too the Amphibrachys occurred in the odd pāda.¹ In some of them the gaṇa system has not been followed.² The instances of the regular Āryās also are not rare. These are no doubt of late origin.³ But noteworthy is the fact that the Āryās employed here are of Vipulā type, which without any doubt represent archaic as well as non-classical form.⁴

As for the syllabic metres, we see those like regulated Upajāti⁵ which in earlier Piṭakas were absent, like the pāda having Mahendravajrā⁶ rhythm along with other Upajāti types, like regular Vaitāliya, which can be met in budding form in Jātaka and other archaic Pālī works.⁷

Besides, there are the use of classical ornate metres, like Rucirā,⁸ Rathoddātā,⁸ Mātrāsamaka,¹⁰ Āryā Gīti¹¹ and

1. V. 85 ; V.103 ; V. 180 ; V.234 ; V.373.

I I S I I S I S I S

- V. 19 Udakam hi nayanti nettika

Usukārā namayanti tejanam

I I S S I I S I S I S

: Therāgāthā. ed.

Oldenberg. 1883.

ISI in 3rd and 7th.

2. V. 102. P. 15. Ibid. Idem.

3. V. 509. Therīgāthā. P. 173.

4. cf. Jacobi, ZDMG. 40 P. 338.

Für die Thatsache, dass in der classischen Literatur in Cl. Dramen der Amphibrachys in 4 Gana seltener wird Können wir Jetztet eine genügende Erklärung geben. Es wird nämlich in der classiechen literatur in gleichen Verheltniss ench die Vipulā immer seltener.

5. V. 12.

6. V. 1239. P.113. Therā and Therī Gāthā.

7. cf. Jacobi S.B.E. XXII. P. XLI—'Pālī verses represent an older stage in the development of the Vaitāliya' than those in the Suttakritāṅga, 'Regular Vaitāliya,—V. 41. Therā Gāthā P.7. Vide remark of D.K. Guha, BORI. Vol.40. P.301.

8. Therā Gāthā, V. 109.

9. V. 259. Ibid.

10. V. 252. Therī Gāthā.

11. Therā Gāthā, V. 3.

Jagatī¹ with Vamśastha rhythm — our statistics accord with the opinion of Keith² who thinks that in the period of Patañjali the compilation of the anthology have been completed. From the data given above, the fact becomes almost self-evident.

As for Anuṣṭubh, it can be said, that the specimens collected from the verses of Therā and Therī Gāthā show more affinities to Epic śloka than to the Vedic ones. Out of 2662 pādas, 2004 exhibit pathyā ending and the pattern — — U — U — — — exhibits largest number of occurrence (177) whereas the Di-iambics — — U — U — U — appears only four times. The rhythm of the even pāda bears fixed pattern U — U U, inherited from the Vedic Anuṣṭubh. Exceptional cases account for only 29, which may be due to variant reading and other³ reasons.

Suttanipāta, another compiled type of work contain both archaic and modern verses. Anuṣṭubh bear the average Pāli specimens. Most of the verses are syllabic, of which many contain Upajāti rhythm. The peculiar Mahendravajrā like other Pkt verses, also appears many times.⁴ Of the moric metres, there are Vaitālīyas⁵ and Aupacchandasikās⁶ but the Āryā verses are totally absent. It is interesting to note here that Keith does not find any Āryā rhythm in Pāli and on the basis of this he comes to the conclusion that as the Jaina Pkt verses have the Āryā rhythm, they are posterior to their Pāli counterparts.

Like the works mentioned before, Dhammapadam and

-
1. V. 69. Ibid.
 2. H. S. L. Keith. P.199.
 3. The figures are by Simon, ZDMG. 44.
 4. Guhatthakasuttam. V.774. P.152 ; Kalahavividhasuttam. V.862. P.168 ; Sāriputtasuttam. V.965. P.187.
 5. Kokaliya sutam. P.127.
 6. Daniyasuttam. P. 5; Cundasuttam. P.17.
Suttanipāta by Anderson and Smith, 1948.

Itivuttakam are compiled type of works and present the specimens of both archaic and modern types culled together. The Vaitāliyas of Dhammapadam are arch type.¹ Unlike those of Suttanipāṭa they are lame, sometimes not properly arranged.

Triṣṭubh verses generally contain Epic rhythm. Of the 149 Triṣṭubh pādas, the 5th is long in 131 cases and is short in 18 cases and for the 7th syllable which is regularly short in Epic are long in 21 pādas² whereas out of 448 cases of the Vedic pādas one can meet with 273 cases of the short and 178 of the long 5th.

As for the Anuṣṭubhs, Dhammapadam exhibits a close affinity in the preservation of the Vipulā patterns with Pāli works of somewhat same age. Most frequently used pattern of the 2nd foot of the odd verse is U – U which comprises 80% of the total verses. In the opening, the most prohibited forms are Tribach (UUU) and Anapaest (UU –). The former occurs only thirteen times in this work against 73 occurrence of the Therā and Therī Gāthā. Besides, in even pādas we meet four times tribach and four cases of Anapaest.

Itivuttaka³, a collection of Buddha's discourses has been taken here for metrical analysis. The syllabic metres used here, comprise Anuṣṭubh, Triṣṭubh and Jagatī. As for Anuṣṭubh most frequent specimen is U – – U in the odd pāda which forms about 80% of the total verses.

The Bad Vipulās, i.e., UU – U, U – UU, – – U U are almost non-existent. The former is sporadically found in the Mahābhārata but is rare in the Rāmāyaṇa. It occurs only 2% of the verses in the work concerned. Di-iambus which has regular occurrence in the R̥gveda and ancillary Vedic

1. Cf. Verse. 24, 324, 328, etc. Fausboll edition, 1885.

2. ZDMG. 37. Oldenberg. P.59. A1te Indische Ākhyāyana.

R̥gveda verses :— IV. 2; IV. 5; IV.16; V.1; VII.3;

VII.18; X.121, 1–9.

3. Ed. Windisch. P.T.S. 1890.

literature, has very limited occurrence in Pāli works. With reference to next specimen, it confers one and half per cent of the average occurrence. And most popular Vipulā is the form — — — U to which Buddhist Skt works show a more unbalanced preponderance than the classical Skt works. In Therā and Therī Gāthā and Jātakas¹ frequency of the occurrence of this pattern deserved notice. The 'opening' portions deserve special consideration here because of the fact that greater freedom has been exercised in them in comparison to that of the 2nd feet. Though there are sixteen variations, yet for the anticlastic norms UUUU, U UU— there are very few restricted places. Itivuttaka verses make provision for nearly 11 cases of UUU—norm where as in Jātakas there are only 47.² The most common first group of the first feet in all these four works are — — U— ; — U — — ; — — — — and second group are U—U, UU— —, U— — —, but for our work the first group predominates.

As for the Triṣṭubh and Jagatī there occur³ practically no Śālinī and Vātormī group, i. e., no long third syllable. Only two have short fifth, i. e., the breake of the Vātormī and three have a long seventh at the ending of the same group. And the norms of the Triṣṭubh and Jagatī are U—U — — UU—U—U and U—U— — UU—U—UU respectively. In Jagatī we met with two times the Vaiśvadevī opening⁴ Besides, there are metrical passages not taken into consideration here since their authenticity is to be questioned.

1. Figures of Anuṣṭubh :—

2004/195, 145, 107, 26, 76, 13, 56. Therā and Therī Gāthā
1812/183, 131, 110, 57, 79, 12, 64, Jātakas. Vide Simon, ZDMG.
44.

2. See for the same. Vide Itivuttaka. Ibid. Idem.

3. Solitary example of the long third in Triṣṭubh can be found in
34 (P) = ātāpī ottappī ca appa matto=It contains vaiśvadevī
opening, P.28 — Ma Ma Ya Ya.

4. Teṣāṃ so attho paramo visujjhati. P.98.

Some prototype of the Ardhasama metre can be found sporadically.²

Late century Pali works have no separate entity from those of classical Skt works. They used regular classical metres. Telakaṭṭha³ gāthā composed by an anonymous poet, was written in classical Vasantatilakam metre. In Dātuvamāsa,⁴ varied types of metres have been used for continued description and like classical Skt Kāvya metre is changed at the close of canto where generally long metres have been preferred. Mandākrāntā has been chosen for the 2nd chapter, Śikhariṇī for the 3rd, Pṛthvī for the 4th and Sragdharā for the 5th. In the 4th one the metre Kāmadattā⁴ predominates. Pajjamadhu⁵ is an elaborate poem of 104 stanzas ascribed to venerable Buddhapiya of the 1100 A.D. It was composed in ornate Vasantatilakam metre. The author had time to time displayed a wonderful trick of applying short, rendering it into Upajāti type of Śakkarī class and helped somewhat to mitigate the weary effect of continuous use of the same metre.

-
1. Tasmā have Jāgariyaṃ bhajetha
ātāpi bhikku nipaka jhānalābhī /
Saṃyojanaṃ jātijarāya chatvā
idheva sambodhim anuttaraṃ phuseti // 10. P.42.
 2. Journal of the Pali Text Society—1884.
 3. Ibid —1884.
 4. Bh. XVI. 50 ; Hem. II. 187 ; Jk. II. 141 ; Na Na Ra Ya.
 5. Pali Text Society — ed. by Edmund R. Gooneratno. 1887.

III. JAINA LITERATURE

Sacred books of the Jainas are written in Jaina Pkt, which however bear more affinities to Pāli than Pkt of the later ages. These books are old and avowedly older than the Skt literature as well as the literature of the Northern Buddhist. And chronologically, the position of these sacred works will be in a period between the Pāli and the oldest work of Buddhist Sanskrit.

Earliest recorded literature of the Jainas are the twelve Aṅgas of which the Ācaraṅgasūtra¹ and the Suttakitaṅga² are written in verse and may be reckoned among the most ancient parts. Metres employed in these works are Triṣṭubhs, Ślokas among the syllabic metres and Āryā and Vaitāliya among the moric metres.

In Suttakitaṅga, besides Triṣṭubh³ we have verses enshrined in Vaitāliya⁴ in which the trick of Rhyme (Yamaka) along with the name of metres makes it more lyrical and appealing. Weber thinks the chapter to be the origin of this metre, because the name of the said metre has been stitched there whereas Jacobi sought its origin in the hand of Māgadhikā or Vaitālika, whose profession was to recount the ancient tales.

1. Ed. Walter Schübring — 1910

2. Suttakitaṅga—SBE XXII 1884

3. These Triṣṭubhs are younger than that of Buddhist Sacred Texts but archaic than those of Lalitavistara.

Suttakitaṅga—5 — 6 : Ethham pajane Uvaiyamana ārambhamāna Vinayam— blending of Śālinī and Upajāti rhythm.

4. Compared with the common Vaitāliya of the Skt literature, a small number of which occur already in Lalitavistara. Vaitāliya of Suttakitaṅga must be considered to be the representation of the earlier form of the metre. cf. Jacobi, S.B.E. XXII. Part. I. P. XLI
Veyāliya, Vetāliya is one of the portion of the 1st Śrataskandhas of the 2nd aṅgam of Suttakitaṅga. The verses of the very chapter are composed in ślokas, Vaitāliyas and Triṣṭubhs but not in Āryā. Vide Weber, Indian Antiquary, XVII. P. 345.

In the Uttarājjainya Sutta, there is a fine blending of syllabic and moric metres. The cause of the peculiar mixture can be realized easily when the length of the said metres as well as the later portions of the each of the specimens are taken into considerations where the patterns are identical.¹ But in Vaitāliya chapters² such specimens are totally absent. Admixture of the pure Triṣṭubh Jagatī in the first and the last stanza of the Ch. 15 of the sutta and in the last third of the Ch. 10 of Daśav, leads to assume that they are later intruders and accretions to the Aupacchandaśika stanzas.³

But there is also verse where the rule of substitution of one long for two shorts has enabled to maintain the rhythm of the scattered Mahendravajrā.⁴

There is neither prose nor any Āryā pāda. But both the Suttakitaṅga and the Ācāraṅga Sutta contain the Āryā stanzas of Archaic type in a sense not conforming to the classical findings.⁵ Younger Āryās however can be found in the later Siddhāntas and the Lalitavistara. In archaic Āryā ISI gaṇa is more frequent in the odd gaṇas than the younger ones which is strictly prohibited in classical manual.⁶ Another

1. Daśaveaalīyasutta. Ch.10.VV 18, 19, I.Ir. Jr. Vol.VI. Part II, P. 127. 1962.

18 ab Indravajrā

19 Ac — Upendravajrā

ad Aupacchandaśika

D — Aup.

2. Uttā. 10 and Suyagada 1. 2.

3. Schübring also thinks that 10.16 b — Daśa — the metre Indravajrā comes from the another content. Ibid. I. Ir. Jr.

4. Daśav. 10.14—Abhibhūya Kena parisahaim.

5. Jacobi. S.B.E. XXII. P. XLII—Jacobi thinks these are parents of the common Āryā.

6. Ācāraṅga sutta—ed. Walter Schübring—1910 Sattha parinna—P. 3. Ihaṁca Khalubho anāgarāṇāṃ udayam jIva viyāhiya Sattham c'ettha anuvii pasa puḍho pareiyam.

Anthology :—Uskāmiya joimālinīm Subhuyamgāmiva puskilatam
Vivudho jo dama Vattinim, Mui so suhio bhavissai

point that deserves mention is that these Āryās are all Vipulā type, i.e., containing Caesura exceeding three gaṇas. Fifty three verses of the chapter, designated as Itthipariṇṇa, which belongs to Suyakkhanda, one of the four texts of the Siddhāntas exhibit the Āryā pattern of Vipulā type.

Alsdorf¹ designates it as old Āryā because, Āryā usually contain Caesure after three gaṇas. Besides, there are verses enshrined in Giti type i.e., containing no short in the sixth of the 2nd hemistich. In short, the general characteristics of the Jaina Canon are :—ISI in 2nd gaṇa, SS in the third and the fourth gaṇa with a short in the beginning, with these patterns, sometimes, one will find SS in the first constituting śloka form. Like the Pāli verse, in the verses of Ārṣa Pkt the 5th gaṇa generally contains the ISI. But later Jaina works avoid these irregularities and exhibit the tendency conforming to the classical tradition. But majority of the metres are syllabic by nature.²

Weber³ has drawn our attention to the fact that the oldest metrical portions of the texts are composed in ślokas and not in Gāthās in which we find different kinds of metres. Mūla sūtras are preserved in ślokas where-

1. Itthiparinnā—I. Ir.Jr. Vol. II. 1958. P. 252.

“We actually have fourth gaṇa divided by Caesura”—cf. Jacobi—
Zur Kenntnis der Āryā. ZDMG. 40, P. 338.

Je māyaraṃ Ca/Vippajahāi puvva—Saṃjogam

“ege Sahie Carissāmi/āraya—mehuno vivittesi”//

2. a) Eto hasanti ca rudanti ca arthahetoh
Viśvāsayaṃtica payam na ca viśvasaṃti
Striyāḥ Kṛtārtārhāḥ puruṣaṃ nirarthakam.
b) Avasyaka Niyuthi :—
Saṃyoga siddhii plalam Vayaṃti
Amdho ya pangu pavane samicca
na hu egavakkena vaho payai
Te Sampautta nagaram pavisthā

In the third line one long is substituted by two shorts.

3. Vide Weber, IA. XVII.

as Nijutti and Cūrṇī retained developed metres. The literature consulted above are the sacred works of the Jains, but in the following paragraph we will make a fine note on the metrical specimens appeared in the classical Jaina literature. The earliest extant work in Pkt was Paumacariya¹ of Vimalasūri which was supposed to be composed in the early period of Christian era. The principal metres in this Kāvya are Gāthā and its varieties. Among the syllabic metres along with Indravajrā, we met not only Śārdulavikrīḍitam but a giant Daṇḍaka with eighty four syllables in a pāda.² Most noteworthy fact is that, side by side there are Apabhraṃśa metres like Galitaka and Śarabha with rime at every pāda.⁴ Incidentally, can be referred to here another Pkt text designated as Paumacariya ascribed to one Svayambhū³ who employed only Apabhraṃśa metres.

In Puṣpadanta's Jasahacariu⁵ we find only restricted number of Apabhraṃśa metre like Paddhati and Kaḍavakas along with a number of Varṇavṛttas like Vitāna, Paṅktika, Bhujāṅgaprayāta, Citrā, Sragviṇī and Vibhābarī. These Varṇavṛttas are internally rimed and are eligible to be sung. In periods following the above mentioned poets, Jaina monks assiduously cultivated Skt, Pkt and Apabhraṃśa languages. With the advancement of the Apabhraṃśa and Pkt metrics, we will find that as a general trend, the proportionate use of Skt syllabic metres decreased in comparison with the use of non- Skt metres. Out of regard for the Skt metres, the Jaina monks even in late century used varied type of syllabic

1. Ed. Jacobi 1962. Pkt. Text Series 6.

2. LIII. 79. Vimalasuri employed a variety of Skt syllabic metres in his Pkt Kāvya for the closing verse of the various cantos.

3. XXVIII 47. Galitaka with rimed pada.

LXV 60, 47. Galitaka with rime in alternate pada.

XXVIII Śarabha.....Ibid. Idem.

4. Paumacariya—Bhāratiya Jñānapīṭha, Kāśī, Ed. D. K. Jain, 1957.

5. Ed. P.L. Vaidya 1931. 10th Century A.D.

metres.¹ Dharmānidhāna in the 14th century was written mainly in Śārdulavikrīḍita metre. Ratnaśekhara in the 15th century composed a hymn in 24 Mālinī verses and the 25th one is in Śārdulavikrīḍita. In Karkaṇḍa cario (circa 1065 A.D.),² apart from the Pajjhaṭikās and the Pādāku lakas, mainly used for continued narration, syllabic metres are employed for the closing verse.

The same tendency may be noticed in the Bhavisattakahā³. Of the Varnaṇṛttas employed in this Kāvya, most extensively used Bhujāṅga-Prayāta in one verse of which, the name of the verse has been included.⁴ Besides, Saṅkhanārī,⁵ Sragvinī⁶ and Cāmara⁷ there are verses where the process of substitution of one long for two shorts has been applied.⁸

In comparatively recent period, the stotrakāvya of the Jains are written mainly in syllabic metres and sometimes contain such a specimen as can not be found in the early Skt manuals but has been appropriated by Hemacandra in his manual.⁹

-
1. Purātana Pravandha Saṅgraha :—Sindhijaina granthamālā 1936. Kulacandra Pravandha ; Pādaliptasūri Pravandha—Sometimes they used Āryās not conforming to Gaṇa system : Amvam tamvacchie apupikṣayam pukṣadām Tapam tīe Navasā likam Jiyam navahūi Kudda eṇa me dinnam—Pādaliptasūri Pravandha. P. 92.
 2. VIII. 4. Karkaṇḍo Cario—ed. Hiralal Jain. 1934. I. 7-8=Samānikā ; IV. 16=Saṅkhanārī.
 3. Bhavisattakahā :—Varnaṇṛttas :—Vitāna I. 10 ; the Paṅktika I. 13 ; Sragvinī III. 3 ; Vibhāvarī III. 16.
 4. XII. 3.28, Bhujāṅgo Vuhārancho nāma chando/Ciraṁ namdao gihvaro dāna imdo.
 5. XIV. 8 ;
 6. IV. 13 ;
 7. IV. 6 ;
 8. IV. 13.
 9. Pralhādasya Tenayā Vinayanvitā imaḥ/Sā Cāhinī nanu suvarṇanika Sarasvatī. Mrdanga. H. II. 261. P. 84. Jaina Pustaka Prasasti Saṅgraha I. 1943. Bhāratīya Vidyā Bhavan.

IV. EPIGRAPHICAL LITERATURE

In the chronological history of Skt metrics where we are solely concerned with the metrical compositions, we can by no means do away with the Epigraphical literature which also contains a considerable quantity of compositions. It will not be an exaggeration to say that it is indispensable for the study of Skt metrics, because from these records we can have some reliable data which definitely point to some particular date or dates. Needless to say that no other source is so helpful to the study of the chronology in the whole range of Skt literature.

According to the languages used in the inscriptions they belong mainly to three periods. In the order inscriptions, the language is as a rule, non-Skt, i. e., either Pāli or Pkt. Of course, occasionally Skt can be found as in the case of Māthurā inscriptions. In the next period, both Skt and Pkt are used simultaneously but the latter disappears gradually. Lastly, in the South, Canarese captures the seat and in the North and abroad, the inscriptions are entirely in Skt. Generally speaking, inscriptions found in the South are in Skt and in Canarese, both in Canarese character.

But among the vast multitudes of epigraphical literature, we have for our purpose selected only a few ones and needless to point out here that the earliest ones of them are not in Skt but in Pkt. Such a type are those which are found in Pipwārā vase and Rāmgarh hill inscriptions. It had not yet been decided which of the two inscriptions is the earliest. Relying on Fleet and Thomas's version¹ we however, may take the Pipwārā vase inscription to be the earliest. Both the authors find in this composition an Āryā form

1. JRAS. 1906. P. 711.

which violates the prescribed rule.¹ Incidentally, we may refer to another verse, engraved on satellite vase collected in Peśwār Museum. Thomas found in it a hemistich containing rhymed gaṇas of five mātrās with concluding spondee.² Fleet tried to restore it in the well-known Upagīti metre.³ Rāmgarh hill cave inscriptions⁴ provided two metrical records found in the Sitābeṅgā cave and in the Jogimārā cave.

M. L' abbey Boyer⁵ took the former as the demiśloka whereas Block⁶ tried to adjust it in Āryā frame but not with success. In fact it can be framed into Gītikā type of Canarese prosody.⁷ The well-known verse⁸ in Jogimārā cave inscription can be scanned as Mātrāsamaka Tripadī type. But as no such type is known to any extant manual, Venkatasubbiah⁹ tried to scan it as Tripadī type and found the same rhythm in the verses of Pipwārā vase and Peśwār vase inscription.

Thomas found again some metrical scheme in the follow-

1. Ibid, 1906. Sukīti bhātinām Sobhaginikānām Sapūdātānām Jayāmsa lilāni dhānābuddhassabhagavate sakiyānām.
2. Ibid, P. 453. Sihilena Siharā khitenaca bhātare tākhasi lāe Ayāmi hu voprati thāvito sarvaḥ dhānapū yāe.
3. Vide, P. 714. JRAS. 1906.
4. Archaeological survey of India, Annual Report 1903-04.
5. Sitābeṅgā cave inscription. Adipayamti hadayam Sa (dhā) va garaka (m) vayo eti tayam.
Dule vasaṁtiyā hi sāvānubhūte kudastataṁ evaṁ alaṁga (ta).
Journal Asiatique, Xieme Series. III. P. 481.
6. Adipayamti hadayam sabhāvā garu Kavayo enātayam Dule vasaṁtiyā hāsāvanubhūte kudastataṁ evaṁ alam.
Arch. Survey of India, Annual Report. 1903-04. P. 125.
7. Chandombhudhi—Kittel's edition 1875.
Chap. V. Sutra 287. P. 113. And the scheme is VBBVVB; RBVBVBV.
8. Sutanukā nāme devadāsikkyī taṁ kāmāyittha Bālānaśeṇa Deva-dinne nāme lupadakkhe.
9. Vide J.O.R. Madras, 1935. Vol. IX. P. 186.
Tripadī—Sūtra 274. Kittel's ed. P. 94.

ing composition of the Rock edict inscription,¹ viz., Gīrnār 6th Rock edicts.

This is a verse of Mātrāsamaka type which contains sixteen mātrās in each pāda with some irregularities.² In the early centuries of prechristian era elegant metre like Bhujaṅgaviṃbhita can be found in the Brāhmī inscription of Śodāsa which has been assigned in the early christian era.³ Hence from all the available records in metrical forms beginning from the earliest time, we see that Skt classical metres have established themselves in their stereotyped form of course with some solitary exceptions. To put it in a nutshell, it can safely be said that whether in India or abroad, all the epigraphic records in Skt verse form are composed of syllabic classical metres and exceptions are very few and far between.

Vocānh inscription⁴ of Campā has been credited to be written in elegant ornate metres like Vasantatilakam and Śārdulavikrīḍitam. The inscription has been dated 2nd or 3rd A. D. on grounds of Paleography.

1. Gīrnār Verson. 6th Rock edicts ; Select Inscription. 2nd Ed. P. 25. Vide J.R.A.S. 1903. P.832.

2. Obviously as it has been read by Thomas.

3. E. I. XXIV. P. 199. Lüders—"The metre Bhujaṅga Viṃbhita is found in Kumārlatā's Kalpanāmaṇḍaṭikā, but our inscription is 200 years earlier than that work and if here a most artificial metre such as Bhujaṅgaviṃbhita is used for a Skt. stanza, it is proved that Skt. Kāvya - poetry was fully developed in 1st century B.C.

Vide Select Inscription. 2nd. ed. P. 122¹ (circa 10-25AD Lines 3-4.)

Ya (S)=to (shā) Yaḥ Śailaṃ Śrīmadgrhamatulam Udadhasama dhārā Archādeśaṃ śailaṃ pañcha jvalata iva parama Vapuṣā.

4. Select Inscription No. 78. P. 503. 2nd ed.

Dr. Sircar thinks it to be belonged to 4th century A.D. Late Date of the inscription has been supported by Smile Gaspardone in Journal Asiatique CCXL. 1953. Pp. 477-85.

Inscribed verses in far away Kamboja¹ show that even outside India, Vasantatilakam and Śārdulavikrīḍitam are the most favourite of all metres. The four rock inscriptions in Batviā, exhibited their efficiency in handling classical Skt metre like Sragdharā.² It is interesting to mention here that the Āryā verses found in the inscriptions of the far East seldom retained the gaṇa system like classical Skt.³

In the records inscribed in the reign of the Gupta Emperor during the years 350 to 500 A.D. we get only the Skt syllabic metres like Sragdharā, Śārdulavikrīḍitam, Vasantatilakam and Āryā which in this period does not conform to the classical stand. Kanakara stone inscription produced a solitary verse in Śārdulavikrīḍita.⁴ But Harisena preferred more the long metre usually consisting of no less than 17 syllables.⁵ Vatsabhaṭṭi's praśasti⁶ of the 5th century A.D. contains forty-four verses all of which are in Skt syllabic metres. What is notable is the frequent use of the weak pauses which occur in ten Vasantatilakam, two Upendravajrās and one Āryā.

The half verse inscribed on the coin of Kacha⁷ exhibits fine regular Āryā pattern whereas Āryā verses found in

-
1. Asiatic Society Monograph Series Vol. VIII. ed. Dr. R.C. Majumdar, 1935.
 2. The Jambu Rock Inscription—JASB. Vol. I. 1959, P. 140.
 3. a) Maunggun Gold Plate Inscription No. 2. Select Inscription, 2nd ed P. 494.
b) Devnīmorī Stone Casket Inscription of the time of Rudrasena I. (205 A.D.) Āryā verses. 2-6, P. 519. Ibid. Idem.
 4. Select Inscription, Ibid. No. 73. P. 186. Lines 4-6.
 5. Select Inscription No. 2. P. 263.
Sragdharā—verses—3, 5, 8 ;
Śārdulavikrīḍita—verses 4 and 7
Mandākrāntā—verse—6.
Pṛthvī—verse—9.
 6. Select Inscription No. 24. P. 299. Ibid.
 7. P. 276. Ibid. Idem.

the copper plate at the time of Buddha Gupta followed no gaṇa system.¹ Besides these, the metrical compositions found in inscriptions show either Śārdulavikrīḍita or Śloka metre or Sragdharā.²

Southern India has cultivated more assiduously the moric metres of meliculous types in their own way than the other regions which are more inclined to the stereotype form of Skt syllabic metres. Talguṇḍā inscriptions of the Kadambas in the middle of the 5th century A.D. can be taken as an instance to be cited here for its rimeless series of moric metres (1–24) along with syllabic or orthodox Skt metres. As they are not amenable to usual way of scansion, Kielhorn described them to be the “unbekannten.”³ These metres are of Southern Canarese type being based on Miśra gaṇas. These have been appropriated by Nāgavarmā of the 10th century A.D. The metres found in them are Gītikās.⁴ Most curious fact that deserves mention here, is that the same inscription contains a long metre like Daṇḍaka containing

-
1. a) Śate peñcaṣaṣṭhyādhike varṣāpām Bhūpatau ca Buddhagupte/
Āśādamāsa śukla dvādaśyām suraguraraddhivase//
First line contains—30 mātrās
and the second—27 mātrās. Udgīti type.
b) EI. Vol. XXXIV. PT. IV: Oct. 1961. P. 163.
Tasy=apy=abhavat=putraḥ sakalakalādhīpa Vīgrahaḥ Sanmyaḥ
Śaśalāñchana iva voddah kalikālakalaṅka nirmuktaḥ.
c) Harāhā Stone Inscription of Īśāna Varman Select Inscription.
2nd ed. P. 385. v. 3.
Suta—Śataṃ lebhe nrpo śvapatirvaivasvatādjadguṇoditaṃ tatpra-
sūtā durita—vṛtti—rūdhō sukharāḥ kṣitīśāḥ kṣatārayaḥ.
 2. No. 14, No. 15—P. 283. Ibid. Idem.
No. 26. P. 316. Ibid. Idem.
 3. Rice—Ep. Carnatica VII. P. 200.
Ep. I. VIII. 27. P. 31 ; Büheler. Ind. Ant. XXV. P. 246.
Kielhorn—Ein unbekanntes indisches Metrum—P. 148. Nachri-
chten von der Koniglichen Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften zu
Gothingen—Philologisch Historische Klasse, 1899.
 4. Verse. 312 ; P. 114. ed. Kittel.

thirty syllables in a pāda.¹ In Ajanta cave inscription of Harisena² dated 6th century A.D. on the Paleographical ground among a large number of stanzas in Skt syllabic metres it is found to have contained some verses (6-9) composed in the moric metre of Gītikā type. The Tattukoli inscription³ belonging to a period about 7th century A.D. also provides us a metrical composition, of course in Canarese language. The lines of this inscription may be scanned as Tripadī type of Miśra gaṇa. The given inscription is sufficient to show that Gītikā type of moric metres have been more frequent in Canarese and Skt during the 7th centuries and more assiduously cultivated in the south than anywhere else.

In the early centuries, Canarese metres like Gītikā etc. are frequently used in the Skt inscriptions of the Southern India. But in late centuries in Canarese Inscriptions of the same region, long Skt metres like Mattebhavikrīḍita, Mahā-sragdharā⁴, Siddhi appear frequently. Most noteworthy point to be mentioned here is that among the metres stated above, the first two have been dealt with by the Southern prosodists like Jayakīrti, Hemacandra and Nāgavarmā, whereas Siddhi was first employed by Māgha, also a Southern poet, under the designation of Dhṛtaśrī.

Nāgamaṅgala Taluk⁵ of the 12th century contained all these metres mentioned above in their Canarese verses. Devanagare Taluk⁶ of the same century produced most

-
1. Verse. 33. Daṇḍaka with two pādas. Ep Car. VII. P. 200.
 2. No. 63. Select Inscription. P. 449. Vide. Dr. Sarcir, Ibid, Idem —Box headed variety of Brāhmī of the southern class of the 6th century A.D."
 3. IA. X. P. 61. Ins. No. LXXXIV.
 4. Mahā-sragdharā=H. II. 354 ; Jk. II. 245, Nagavarman Verse 210.
 5. Epigraphia Carnatica—IV. ed. By Rice. P. 228.
 1. Ep. Car. Vol. XI. 1903. P. 39.

interesting inscriptions where both Skt and Canarese verses are inscribed side by side. The said inscription commences with the Skt verse containing moric metre with thirteen mātrās in each pāda. The metre has been appropriated by Kavidarpaṇam only.¹ The verse following it is in Vasanta-tilakam metre. Next one is Āryā with four pāda. Amidst them there are verses in Canarese language with syllabic metres.² Some of them retain a new rhythm not found elsewhere except in the manual of the Southern prosodist Nāgavarmā who designates it as utpalamale.³ We need not a well the list by reproduction of an unending series of inscriptional metrical records, because most of them contain the syllabic metres of orthodox type comprising Sarvasama and Ardhasama syllabic metres.⁴ We may close our survey by referring to Peholi Praśasti⁵ during the reign of Mahendrapāla of the 9th century, which contains a verse of Gāyatrī class in which all the components are long.⁶

1. Uddohaka—Kd. II. 17. ABORI. 1935. P. 80.

2. Node nolambavādiyola (ga) ggada savira Nādinol karam/Nādeyūm olupvetteśeva betturu lakṣmige janmabhūmikon //

3. Sūtra 191. P. 57. Chandombhudhi, Nāgavarmā; ed. Kittel.

4. V.16. Ardhasama Mālabhārīnī Junāgarḥ Rock Inscription of Skandagupta, P. 311, Select Inscription. 2nd ed.

5. E. I. I. P. 247.

6. Verse no. 25. Atrārjaiḥ kṣānāthaiḥ śreyorthaṁ dehasyā/Saṁsāram dṛṣṭoccaiḥ kartavyā sā buddhiḥ // Metre—Sāvitṛī—JK. II. 43; Vr. III. 9. 2; Hem II. 33. P. 41.

V. BUDDHIST SANSKRIT LITERATURE

During the period extending from the 1st century B.C. to 4th century A.D., we come across a particular type of Buddhist literature written in a language which is other than Pāli and Pkt. In genera these works can be termed as Buddhist Sanskrit works, which can be categorised into three groups according to the metres and languages used in them. Leaving aside the issue of language we would dialate on the metrical principle applied in these works, which would help us in forming these groups. As evidence, limitation of scan-sion is obvious ; it must be supported by other factors, but one should not deny that it can give support to others.

(1) The language used, in premier group, is Buddhist hybrid Sanskrit. The metrical portion of it is generally used to be written in gāthā dialects or in mixed Skt. Edgerton thinks many of its features have been inherited from the proto-canonical Pkt.¹ Language represents certain peculiarities which may be described as middle Indian and Prakritic in broad sense.² These peculiarities are exhibited fully in the verse portions, where Barnauf, found a barbarous Skt in which the forms of the ages of Skt, Pāli and Pkt appeared to be confounded. The peculiar verse models and stanzas of these works are such that in the languages of Lefmann³. "The language of this Gāthā or the verse forms which comprise more than half of the Lalitavistara is such a type, that is between folk type and artificial collection or well ordered expression, between Pkt and Skt fluctuating to and fro".

This language peculiarities are clearly discerned in the premier group, where Prakritic and Pāli influences are acute and glaringly exposed in the compositions. So far as metrical specimens are concerned, we find in Anuṣṭubhs appearance of Bad Vipulā and predominance of M Vipulā. The

1. P. 39 ; Kuppaswāmī commemoration volume.

2. BSOS. VIII. P. 502.

3. Vide Introduction, Lefmann, XVIII. 1908.

verses other than the Anuṣṭubhs are apparently of quantitative type and are to be scanned by the strictest rule of the Skt scansion of course with some minor restrictions viz., where two shorts may be substituted for one long and vice versa, metricality.¹ This substitution is much more common in the initials than in the 4th or 5th and more or less in other parts also. This principle is applied mostly to Triṣṭubh and Jagatī, excepting some classes found in the compositions of Lalitavistara² and Rāṣṭrapālāparipṛccha.³ To this group can be included the works—Lalitavistara, Saddharmapuṇḍarikāsūtram,⁴ Samādhirāja⁵ Sūtra, Gaṇḍavyūhosūtra,⁶ Ratnaguṇa⁷ samuccaya and Rāṣṭrapālāparipṛccha. The second group is more ambitious and less hybrid Skt in the sense that they retain some of the affinities of the first group such as metrical specimens of Anuṣṭubh, showing preference for Bad Vipulās etc., but lacking some characteristics in verse forms where the manifold liberties have been allowed with the language to attain the metrical result.

The third group on the other hand, is purely classical so far as metrical specimens are concerned. Only remarkable feature that can be counted in this case, is the unbalanced dominance of the First Vipulā which goes side by side with M Vipulā in other classical works.⁸

1. Edgerton, Vol. LXVI. JAOS. 32. It should be borne in mind that this principle has been applied in all old Texts in canonical works of Buddha and Jaina.

2. Lalitavistara. P. 126. R.L. Mitra's edition. 1877. 13th long of a Śārdulavikrīḍita has been splitted into two shorts.

3. Rāṣṭrapālāparipṛccha—Bh. Skt. T. Series XVII. 1961.

4. Bh. Skt. T. Series VI. 1960.

5. Bh. Skt. T. Series II. 1961.

6. Bh. Skt. T. Series V. 1960.

7. Ed. in Indo. Ir. Jr. Vol. V. P. I.

8. Kumārsambhava—274P 14/M, 9, 14/First.

Raghuvamśa —1017 / 30/M, 18, 31/First.

Whereas in Aśvaghoṣa—Saundarānanda—669P 10/M, 8, 81/1st.

In the second group can be included Nāgārjuna's *Madhyamakārikās*, *Laṅkāvatārasūtras* etc.¹ In the third group on the other hand, we have the works of Buddhists like Aśva-ghoṣa, Mātṛceta and Āryasūtra which bear almost classical patterns so far as philological and prosodical acumen are concerned, containing however here and there some expressions or usages which are foreign to the classical Skt literature.

So far as the *Anuṣṭubhs* are concerned, the following specimens found in Buddhist hybrid Skt works, i.e., in First two groups, deserve special mention, for they show some affinity with the *Anuṣṭubh* in Pāli and Pkt works.

Bad *Vipulās*, i.e., I min, I maj, and D reappear in these works as they continue in Pāli². The reappearance of them at such a late period is due perhaps to the close connection of the Buddhists with Pāli works. In contradiction to this the third group or classical type of Buddhist Skt works appear to have discarded these Bad *Vipulās*.

Again, M *Vipulā* which predominates in Pāli³ seems to

	Buddhacarita	—535P	7, 8, 50
	Mātṛceta	—254	6, 9, 33.
1.	For these two works, the scholar has utilized the figures of the metrical specimens of Morton Smith—(I. Ir. Jr. Vol. V. P. 28).		
2.	(First group) Saddharmapuṇḍarīka sūtram	—1.0.0.	
	Suvarṇaprabhāsottama sūtram	—17.4.8. etc.	
	Samādhirājasūtram	—1.0.1.	
	(Second group) Nāgārjuna Mādhyamikakārikās	—5.1.7.	
	Laṅkāvatāra Sagāthakam	—7.5.1. etc.	
(Pali works)	Therīgāthā	...	76.13.56.
	Jātaka	...	79.12.46.
	Dīpavaṃśa	...	15.1.9.
	Mahā vaṃśa	...	14.5.4.
3.	Therīgāthā	— 2004 195. 145. 107. 26.....	
	Jātaka	— 1812 183. 131 110. 57	
	Dīpavaṃśa	— 583 53. 34. 20. 11.	
	Saddharma Puṇḍarīka Sūtra	— 451. 51. 9. 10. 11. 1.	
	Samādhirājasūtra	— 146, 20. 1. 1. 10. 2.	

be the most common in the works of these two groups, but their uses become proportionately less in classical type of Buddhist Skt works. This can be taken as due to the Pāli influence.

The important feature appeared in the verses of Buddh. H. Skt i.e. the substitution of two shorts for a long by which this literature, differed from those of classical Skt., seems to have inherited from the protocanonical Pkt.¹ Moreover, this very feature points to the moric equivalence of Pkt metre.

Moderate preference for the First Vipulā in classical type of Buddh. H. Skt works, which is a prominent figure during the period between 1st century B. C. and 1st century A.D. can be accounted for the Pkt influence. Morton Smith² is of opinion that the consecutive shorts are due to some factors such as disappearance of the intervocalic consonants and the simplification of the clusters. It has been further argued that the existence of the number of 1st Vipulā is due to the Gītā which showed marked preference for that Vipulā and which enjoyed unrivalled popularity during that period.

Fourth Vipulā³ or Diāmbus appears frequently in some works. This can be taken as the cases of archaicism or Purāṇic licence. This is again sometimes due "to the adoption of Gāthā freedom conspicuous in all popular and therefore loose composition."⁴

1. cf. Edgerton, the Prakrit underlying Buddhistic Hybrid Skt. BSOS. VIII. P. 505.

2. Indo Iranian Journal, V. P. 31.

3. Nāgārjuna's M. K.—53, Saddharma P.S.—11.

Suvarṇa Pravottoma—41, etc.

cf. Manu—3422 264, 151, 1491, 119.

Prātiśākhya—316 32, 25, 7, 16

Bṛhaddevatā—1723 163, 58, 35, 44.

4. Vide. Hopkins, Great Epics of India—P. 242. 1920.

Other metrical specimens appearing in these works require separate treatment on account of their peculiarities of language in which they are written.

In the premier group, it is found, that the authors followed principles different from those that were applied in Anuṣṭubh. The substitution of a long for two shorts (of which we have stated before) has been applied in Saddharmapuṇḍarīkasūtram on initial in 67 cases, on the 4th in 10 cases and on the 5th in 4 cases.¹

Most of the ballads of these works seemed to be composed extempore, as they bristled with colloquial and vernacular forms of speech. Yet one will be amazed at the tact and the ability of the poet rhapsodists who are perfectly familiar with the most intricate principles of Skt prosody and composed with ease and elegance the syllabic metre of octosyllabic group to complicated Śārdulavikrīḍita. Side by side Āryā, Vaitālīya and even Dohaka or Dohā are pointing out the spontaneous development of different traditions and this is due to the fact that the language of these Gāthās is not "lebendige volksprache",² nor mixed language, but contains the feature of a mixture of Skt and Pkt in order to be applied in various methods of versification.

Six thousand metrical stanzas of Lalitavistara present three classes of metres—syllabic, moric and Āryā with a number of their varieties. Besides Anuṣṭubhs there occur syllabic metres from Triṣṭubh class to Daṇḍaka class. Verses of S. P.³ exhibit only Anuṣṭubh, Triṣṭubh and Jagatī

1. Ch III 3.4a—on fourth—Ahoṣmi parivanchitu pāpacittayaḥ.

3.25a—on fifth—Acintiye aparimitasmikalpe.

2. Sie ist nicht lebendige volksprache, noch auch gebildete schriftsprache, da sie eine einheitlichen character entrat sondern vielmehr so weil als möglich beides Skt order Pkt. Zu mal eine Mischbildung wie gemacht um für mannigfaltige versifikation verwendbar zu sein—.

Lalitavistara—Lefmann II. P. XVIII. Introduction.

3. S.P.=Saddharmapuṇḍarīka sūtram.

L.V.=Lalitavistara.

varieties. In Triṣṭubh or Jagatī, mostly we have stanzas with its hybrid form, i.e., Indravajrā group with Mahendravarjā. Jagatī represents, on the other hand, Vamśastha type hybridized with a new rhythm. In orthodox manuals, both the new rhythms are absent but they have been given places in manuals of Jaina prosodists like Jayakīrti and Hemacandra.¹ The latter chooses Mahendravarjā for the continued narration of the 12th canto of Dvyaśraya² Kāvya. In some of the proto-canonical works also this type of hybrid verses is found to exist.³ In Lalitavistara this type of Triṣṭubh can be found abundantly but in Samādhirājasūtram,⁴ Gaṇḍovūhasūtram⁵ and in Avadānaśatakam,⁶ it is used sporadically. In every Buddh. H. Skt works these specimens are present exhibiting the curious phenomenon i.e., substituting a long for two shorts and vice versa metri causa. Due to the application of this new method, the number of new specimens emerged by the resolution of two shorts into a long, in the rhythm of Pramitaṣarā (UU-U-UUU-UU-).

We have the new rhythm— —U-UU U-U U— which has been aptly appropriated by Hemacandra⁷ with designation Utthāpanī, i.e., which has risen. This⁸ has been found in a complete stanza after being hybridized with Pramitaṣarā in series of verses. Musical element of it can be guessed from the inclusion of this metre in the Dhruvā chapter of Bharata.⁹

1. Jayakīrti—II. 158. Maṇikuṇḍalam.
Hemacandra—II. 217. Sudantam.
2. Bombay Skt. Series. 60. 1885. Bombay Skt Pkt Series 76.
3. See Infra — Mani sattam, Mahāvagga — Pāli publication board. 1956. P.4.
4. Bh. Skt. Text Series. II. XVII. 127. P. 121.
5. Bh. Skt. Text Series. V. XLIII. 24. P. 317.
6. Bh. Skt. T.S. XIX. I. Varga. 3.4. P.3.
7. Hem. II. 148.
8. Gaṇḍovūhasūtram, XXXVIII, ab Pramitaṣarā ; ed utthāpanī. In this chapter most of the verses contain this rhythm. P. 229.
9. Bharata Nāṭyaśāstra — XXXII. 148. Viśloka.

As in classical literature we get hybrid form of stanza with Vamśastha group and Indravajrā group, so in Bh. H. Skt texts we meet with hybrid verses either with Mahendravajrā or with Maṇikuṇḍala.¹

Third type that we have is the Upajāti of Śakvarī and Aṭiśakvarī. This mostly appears in the patterns of Vasanta-tilakam and Rṣabham.² With more known Mālinī we have the combination of a new rhythm which has been appropriated by Jayakīrti.³ Finally, we can refer to the hybrid verses of Atidhṛti and Utkṛti, containing Śārdulavikrīḍita and Mattekhavikrīḍita, the latter being the favourite to the South Indians as can be evidenced by their occasional appearance in the Carnatic Inscription⁴ and inclusion of the same in the Carnatic manual.⁵

In this connection we must recall in mind, the place of origin of the Mahāyāna School of Buddhism, under whose influence the Buddhist Skt literature developed to a greater or lesser degree.⁶ It became an accredited fact that though in some Hīnayāna text like Mahāvastu we find mixed Skt, yet most of the extant texts written in hybrid Skt have been originated in the Southern India. Mahāyāna school made its first appearance in Andhra where the Mahāsaṅgikās had their

-
2. Samādhirājasūtra — 38. Maṇikuṇḍala with Upendravajrā Mādhyamikavṛtti, Bibl. Buddhica IV. ed. De la Valle Pussin 1912.

P. 514. Tathāyāstikakṣya sūtre —

Yadiko ci dharmān bhavet svabhāvaḥ
Tatraiva gaccheyā jinaḥ sa srāvakaḥ
kūṭastha dharman siya na nivṛto
na nisrapaṇca bhavi ja tu paṇḍitaḥ.

3. Rāṣṭrapālāparipṛccha; Bh. S.T. Series XVII. 1961. Verse 63, P.127. Ratnagūṇaśamuccaya Gāthā contains 301 Vasanta-tilakam stanza with this new rhythm. ed. in Indo. Ir. Journal. Vol. V. I PP.
4. II 169. Jayakīrti.
5. Epigraphica Carnatica Vol. IV. P. 228 ; 237 etc.
6. Chāṇḍobudhi — ed Kittel. 1875, verse 214.
1. Winternitz, H.S.I. (Tran) Vol.II. P. I. P. 227. Ibid. P. 230.

centre and already in Kaṇiṣka's time it got recognition and was spread all over North India.¹ Besides, we have another peculiar type of hybrid metre, in which Dodhakaṃ has been hybridized with a new rhythm UU—, UU—, UU—. This type of Upajāti metre has been extensively used in Gaṇḍavyūha sūtram² in which we find a prayer³ in sixtytwo melodious Dodhaka stanzas. This Dodhaka is the favourite metre of the Mahāyāna Buddhists.⁴ Second class of Varṇa Vṛtta employed in Lalitavistara, is of Tālavṛtta type.⁵ The first type of this class afforded by this work is that which consists of any number of Iambic⁶ and Trochaic⁷ rhythm.

Another type found in the stanzas consists of IIS gaṇas of any number.⁸ Still another kind consisting of five SII gaṇas with a final long can be found in many places. Sometimes they are united in hybrid form with Toṭaka rhythm being intermittently rimed.⁹

In these Gāthās strict principle of the law of versification has not been fully maintained. This tendency perhaps tends to show that they owe their origin to Pāli language.¹⁰

In these innumerable Gāthās one can find out various types of metrical patterns not appropriated by the extant

1. Vide age of Imperial unity. Vol II. P. 387. ed. 1951.

2. Gaṇḍavyūha Sūtram, 43 — 4, 6, 7, 8, P. 314.

3. Bhadrācārya Parinidhāna Gāthā — Gaṇḍavyūhasūtram. Pp.428,436, 1—62.

4. Watanabe, Diss, Strassburg, P. 24. 1912.

5. Vide P. 198. Lalitavistara. R.L. Mitra's ed. Metre with 8 pairs of short and long letter. This is pure Kannada metre known as Mahotsava.

6. Vide. Page 236. — Lalitavistara, Ed. R.R. Lal Mitra.

7. Op. Cit. Footnote 41.

8. Vide P.204. Ibid. Idem. Yadanāriṅgaṇastunavenuravai.....etc.

9. P. 407. Ibid. Gītikavādita nṛtyasuśikṣitikā

Rātikaraṇajāti surūpinika

Yādinēcchasi kāmāsu lālasika.

10. Vide. Edgerton — JAOS. 66. 65.

manuals. Thus we have beautiful Mātrāsamakam with fixed syllabic¹ form, stanzas with new pattern Masajabhagaga² which appeared in the verses of Rāṣṭrapālapariṣccha and in a hybrid stanza of the aforesaid metre with a new rhythm IISSII SIS ISI ISS.³ The last mentioned rhythm has been born out of the aforesaid rhythm by substituting the first long by two shorts. In ch. 15th and 16th of the Lalitavistara, we find an extensively used rhythm ta ta na⁴ ra ga. Among the much known Sarvasama Vṛttas found in Lalitavistara, are the Rathoddātā⁵ along with other forms of Triṣṭubh group and Daṇḍaka types.⁶ Ardhasamavṛttas like Puṣpitāgrā,⁷ Vegavatī, are also found sporadically.

As for Āryā verses, there are stanzas with regular gaṇa system, like classical ones and there are such ones whose two

1. P. 188. Śilante Śubhavamalakhandam purvānte Varasatatambhāṣī
Śilenānatisadrūmaharse mocchi jagi viridha kilisaiḥ.
2. Pp. 410—412 — Lalitavistara.
3. Rāṣṭrapālapariṣccha P.156. Verse no.333. B.S. Text Series. 17.1960.
Rūpam darśayate manoramam jagadārthe
Pratibhāṣodaka candrasam nibham yathā mayā
Sarvāsveva ca dikṣu drśyate jina kāya
no ca rūpa pramāṇu drśyate sugatānām.
4. Lalitavistara. Pp. 283—286.
Mātrāhicchando pratibhani Bodhisattvaḥ
tuṣṭa bhavitvā api mama jñāti samjñāḥ
Śāstra Rasajña tvayi sad bhaviṣyanti
prameṇa mahyaṁ tvayi no vivartisyante.
5. 15th Adhyāya of Lalitavistara. P. 263.
48th chapter of Gandovvyūhasūtra — verses — 56—178.
21st chapter of Samādhirājasūtra.
6. Pp. 147—48 — ab Daṇḍaka type CD arṇa type.
7. Vegavatī — Lalitavistara Lefmann's ed. P.287 3—4. (Sa Sa Sa
ga — bha bha bha ga ga).

Trṇu dehimi swastika śighram adya mamārthu trṇayaiḥ
Sumahāntaḥ // Savalaṁ namuciṁ nihanitvā / Bodhimanuttāra
śānti sprśiṣye // Puṣpitāgrā—Tāśca sahitapuṣpamālya hastā /
upagami vesma nṛpasyajātakāṅkṣā / puṣpa-tathā vilepanām grhitvā /
Daśanakha anjalibhirṇama syamānāḥ // P.49 Ibid. Idem.

hemistiches contain total count of syllabic instants¹ in their respective parts and such types which admit amphibrachic in odd² pādas. Finally, we may close our survey by mentioning the occurrence of Vaitālīya and Aupacchandāsika metres, very favourite to Jainas and Buddhists. Incidentally, we may refer to the pure mātrā metres like Dohā,³ Rolā,⁴ Mālā⁵ and Abhīra⁶ found in Lefmann's edition, which R.L. Mitra's edition have in quite different version. In the treatment of long syllabic metres the remaining groups are just like our classical ones. We need not prepare a statistical list of the metres employed by them. We will sketch out here only those lines showing peculiar characteristic marks in the verses employed in these texts.

Divyāvadāna is a compiled type of work containing the material from the old text holding in its limited scope different traditions. Thus we meet here the non-classical Āryā,⁷ hybrid type of Vaitālīya⁸ on one side and regular classical syllabic metres from Upajāti to Śārdulavikrīḍita on the

-
1. Vide Lalitavistara. P. 481. R.L. Mitra's ed.
 2. Vide Lalitavistara. P. 18D. Ibid.
 3. Ref. in Lefmann. P. 210. Nṛpasimha Śaradindupūrṇa /Kumudaśaśāṇ-kamudita // In R.L. Mitra's ed. These are in prose from p.256. ed. p.362.
 4. Rolā (P.I.91) having 24 mātrās in each pāda of quadrapad stanzas in Lefmann's ed. Pp.167—70. But in R.L. Mitra's edition it consists of twenty two mātrās, vide. Pp.163—164.
 5. Lefmann. P.253 (14—16) (P.I.164) consisting of 45 — 27 mātrās. But in Lefmann's ed it contains (20 — 25) mātrās. In R.L. Mitra's ed. it is almost like prose. P.318.
 6. Lefmann (Pp.323—5) describes it as mātrā metre but really it is a fixed syllabic metre in R.L. Mitra's ed. P.409.
 7. Divyāvadāna, Ed. Cowel and Neil. 1886. I. Ch. Pp. 9, 10, 12. in which the 1st gaṇa is ISI.
 8. XXVI. ch. P. 365. — ABC contains the pattern of the 1st pāda of Aupacchandāsikam and D contains the 2nd pāda of Aupacchandāsikam.

other. Here also we have the Buddh. H. Skt metres¹ and peculiar type of Upajāti² of Rucirā with another type of verse which like others differs from Rucirā type only in initial which is long in the latter.

Aśvaghoṣa in his two works Buddhacarita and Saundarānanda kāvyam showed a special skill in handling the rare metres in a remote age. This celebrated Buddhist among the widely used classical metres, employed some new ones not usually appearing in classical literature.

Most remarkable is the Viṣama Vṛtta Udgātā used for continued narration in Saundarānanda,³ Śarabhalalita⁴ and Vardhamāna⁵ with the scheme of augmenting the number of syllables. Among the long metres Aśvaghoṣa favoured, Śārdulavikrīḍita,⁶ Suvadanā⁷ and Śragdharā⁸ appeared in Saundarānanda kāvyam and dramas.⁹ Śragdharā is very favourite metre of Buddhists especially of those who wrote their works in Skt language.

It is evident from the preceding deliberation that Bh. H. Skt texts retained varied type of metrical specimens enshrined in the composition of different languages. As the languages of these texts are closely related to Ardhamāgadhi and Apabhraṃśa, the writers allowed themselves with the

1. XXVI. Ch. P. 381. Ibid. In case of Vaiśva Devī.

XVI. Ch. P. 266. In case of Triṣṭubh, Mahendravarjā.

V. Ch. P. 72. The same.

XI. Ch. P. 138. The same.

2. P. 269. Ch. XVIII. In the case of Rucirā in the same stanza we have jabhasajaga and tabhasajaga.

3. Saundarānandakāvyam. Johnston ed. III. 1—41. S.

4. Canto XII. 43 ; XIII. 56. Ibid. Idem.

5. II. 64. 65, Ibid. Idem.

6. Saundarānanda Kāvyam. XVIII. 62, 63, Ibid.

7. Canto XI. 62 — Ibid. Idem.

8. Canto XVIII 664 — Ibid. Idem.

9. Vide, Buddhistisches Stotros, Dieter Schlingloff. 1955.

manifold liberties in order to attain the metrical results. In this it can be expected that they conform to the tradition of the Pkt dialect from which they started. As they belong to the transition period, special features of their metrical peculiarities speak of their special inclination on Skt tradition, consequently to the syllabic metres. That is why except very few which can be found in Lalitavistara, the vast multitudes of the verses have Skt type of syllabic arrangement coupled with occasional substitution of two shorts for a long

VI. EPIC LITERATURE*

The period succeeding the sūtras was characterised by many sided literary activities throughout India. The literary products of this period may be categorised, according to their contents, under three main heads, viz., religious, philosophical and secular. The rise of different religious sects, i.e., Brāhmaṇas, Buddhists and Jainas each with rich and distinctive literature of its own, is the marked feature of the literary activities of this time. Philosophical dogmas of the Upaniṣads cultivated in their own way under secluded atmosphere by the hieratic class is another phase of literature of this period. Direct flow of Brahmanic cult with the last remnants of the Vedic literature is also no less insignificant. Side by side a secular literature in the form of Epic presented a distinct phase in which literary development though a free and less polished but more practical form of Skt was employed for shaping a literature not hieratic but no less aristocratic. In strictest sense, it cannot be called popular

* Abbreviations used in this section :—

(Mahābhārata MB., Rāmāyaṇa Rāmā.)

but it was after all loved by the populace. That the literary peculiarities which this type of literature possessed are solely of its own denies the theory of Pkt originals and these must be traced ultimately in an unbroken tradition of Skt inherited from the Veda. The Epics as we have them are products not of a single hand, neither of a particular period, but they are really a jumbled up mass of literary products belonging to different periods and to a good many authors. Even the critical editions could not clear up the mess with any spectacular result, though they endeavoured to sieve out a considerable portion of the vulgar texts. Examining the relative patterns of the existing verses in the two great Epics we find that the metres of the Epics reflect heterogenous traditions, presenting themselves in different groups. The prevailing groups are the syllabic and the moric, the former represents Brahmanic traditions and the latter non-Brahmanic.¹

The great Epics present following groups of specimens based on syllable : the free syllabic rhythm in form of Triṣṭubh and Anuṣṭubh—the latter of which is the principal metre as has been chosen by the Epic versifier because of its inherent quality of easy felicity of narrating the heroic tale.

The Triṣṭubh, on the other hand, in the early composition has been arranged with very little restriction—consequently committing a variety of verse norms in the MB and reduced to one prevailing type in the Rāmāyaṇa because of its surrender to classical restriction fallen upon it,

1. D U — U —

π UUU U

I maj — — UU

I min UU — —

X — UU —

P U — — —

M — — — —

T — U — U

The Vipulā figures are collected from

Ṛg Vedic 400 Anuṣṭubhs. — Indo Iranian Journal. V. P. 26.

being the earliest Kāvya in the classical age.

Jagatī pattern more or less made their appearance now and then along with these Tristubhs. Fixed types of any norm of this class are common in verse form but rare in stanza form.

The refined classical rhythm differs not only from that of the Epic but also from those of Purāṇas in employment of the 4th Vipulā, in the inclusion of the combination with Diiambus and Pathyā, in preference of the 2nd Vipulā over the 3rd Vipulā. The foregoing statistical discussion, though appears to be somewhat boresome, will enable us to determine the relative position of the Epic between the Vedic and the classic.

The popularity of the Vipulās in the Vedic pattern stands in such order —D, π , I maj, X, P, I min, M, T. And the emergence of π as the most common mark of regular Vipulā in pre-Gupta age and the frequent appearance of the same in some part of the Epic literature speaks of the relative chronological development of Epic.

Practically, there is the Epic usage in respect of the proportion of Vipulās to Pathyās.¹ The first Vipulā or Paeon the favourite Vedic pattern after Diiambus, can also be found in considerable places and X (choriumbus), M (Molossus), T (Trochee), I min, I maj are not rare. Again, Pathyā form occupied the considerable portion. This can be accredited to the fact that the different parts of the Epics have been committed by the divergent personality of the different ages.

The complete absence of the Trochee in classical norms² and the number of occurrences of the same in Manu and in some parts of the Mahābhārata speak of the relative

1. Hopkins, Great Epics of India —P. 223. 1901.

2. Kālidāsa has one trochee in Kumārasambhavam. But this is completely disappeared in the Kāvyas from Aśvaghoṣa to Bhāravi.

In its inclination to the third over the second and in its marked preference for the 1st, the Rāmāyaṇa approaches more to classics. But it is more archaic than classic where it favours the 4th more which the classical literature lack totally⁵. Practically, in so far as the use of Vipulās are

- | | | | | |
|----|---|----------------|-------|----|
| 1. | Number of occurrences of Trochee is 199 out of 4107 ślokas. | | | |
| | Śakuntalā story of Mahābhārata — 1 out of 174 ślokas. | | | |
| | Bharata Episode in Mahābhārata — 4 out of 475 ślokas. | | | |
| | Gītā (495 to 830) ; 1382 to 1532 | only 22 cases. | | |
| | Nala Upākhyāna in Mahābhārata | 10 cases. | | |
| | Anuśāsana parvan — — — — | 7 cases. | | |
| | Rāmāyaṇa (IV, 1 — 11) | 2 " | | |
| | Raghuvamśa (1000) | 0 " | | |
| 2. | Except those referred to above the Purāṇas have not been taken for investigation. | | | |
| 3. | 4th Vipulā — U — U or Trochee or T | | | |
| 4. | Epic sector of Śānti parvan (13, 224 -- 13740) | Second | third | |
| | Vāyu Purāṇam (IV to IX) | 50 | 32 | |
| | Agni Purāṇam (I to XX) | 33 | 51 | |
| | | 26 | 50. | |
| 5. | I Vipulā | II | III | IV |
| | Raghu 33 | 17 | 26 | 0 |
| | Rāmāyaṇa 62 | 20 | 34 | 2 |
| | IV, 1 — 11 | | | |

concerned, the Epic shows an unstable trend. The relative proportion of the 4th Vipulā in the successive parts of the Āśramaparvan will imply the classical characteristics in the same. Four or five cases in thousand hemistiches bear a sharp contrast to one part in which there occurs five 4th Vipulās in 35 ślokas. In another case also in successive thousand hemistiches only three 4th Vipulās appeared. Thus some parts submit quite contradictory results. Similarly, in some fascicules of Droṇaparvan we find the same contradictory result.¹ Thus the chapters 72-84 are more classic than the 51-71, whereas the chapters 92-100 show more archaicism.

In the Karṇa (Chs. 18-29), in the old tale, it presents only seven, 4th Vipulās in 550 verses whereas in the Sabhā it is thirty six in thousand verses (Chs. 11, 50, 33-34). Jātugṛha and Hiḍimbā stories place thirteen 4th Vipulās in thousand verses whereas in Virāṭa (Ch. 325-825) in the same number of verses 4th Vipulās count only six.

In three more fascicules of thousand verses collected from the Gītā, the Śānti and the Rāmāyaṇa Chapter III, 1-60 verses we could have quite another picture. Among the three Anuṣṭubhs in the Gītā stands in her antique gravity², whereas those in the Śānti, are almost on the metrical par with those of the Rāmāyaṇa. Even in those

Aśvamedha		77	27	34	5
59 — 77					
		I	II	III	IV
1. Chs.	51 — 71 :	0	— 30	— 40	— 21
	72 — 84 :	0	— one more second	— 4	
				than the third	
	92 — 100 :	44	— 14	— 37	— 13.
2. Gītā		I	II	III	IV
		38 ; 29 ;	11 ;	22 ;	
Śānti		50 ; 31 ;	29 ;	3 ;	
Rāmāyaṇa		60 ; 33 ;	31 ;	1.	
Ch.	1 — 16.				

parts of the Śānti which have been reckoned as old because of the inclusion of the old tale, the number of 4th Vipulā is very insignificant.¹

On the contrary, we can present another figure that will accord with the theory of lateness, i.e., comparative scarcity of 4th Vipulā and preponderance of the 3rd over the 2nd. In thousand verses of the Udyoga (Chs. 119-133) neither the account nor the metrical appearance presents antique form.²

In spite of the anomalies in concordance and discords in existing style, the Epic śloka differs from classical model most remarkably in Vipulā preferences. The archaicness of the verses may also be proved by the statistical method, i.e., by the proportion of the 1st and the 2nd Vipulās employed in the verses. In the beginning of the Christian era, there is a marked preference for the 1st Vipulā the number of which is very insignificant in Upaniṣads. But it appears to be predominant in the period between 1st cent. B.C and 2nd cent. A.D.³ The popularity of this figure can be acco-

1. For one thousand ślokas the order of Vipulās is
55 ; 25 ; 46 ; 10 respectively.
2. The order is — 48 ; 28 ; 39 ; 13. And of the 13, 4th Vipulās 8 contain the proper names.
3. Vedic works :—

Prātiśākhya :—	7 : 25 : 32	Aśvaghoṣa —	
Bṛhaddevatā —	35 : 58 : 168.	Saundarānanda —	81 : 8 : 10
		Buddhacarita —	50 : 8 : 7
Kaṭh. U. II and IV—	0 : 4 : 5	Mātṛceta —	33 : 9 : 6
Iśa. U.	— 0 : 0 : 3		
		Kālidāsa —	
		Kumārasambhava —	14 : 9 : 14
		Śakuntalā —	1 : 1 : 0
		Mālavikā —	2 : 1 : 1 etc.

Non-Vedic works :—

Older parts of Manu — 149 : 151 : 264

Manu in Mānava Dharma Śāstra — 47 : 32 : 33.

I — VI — IX (150 — A.D).

unted from the fact that the very form of it which represents UUU U, indicates the Pkt influences where the clusters of the conjunct generally used to be simplified. In other way, it has been argued that the Gītā retains more 1st Vipulās than any other figure and the initial popularity of it is due to the Gītā which everyone tries to assimilate in form and in sentiment.

The results obtained from the statistical data given above may be summed up as follows :—the 3rd Vipulā which in the late Vedic literature predominates over the two other Vipulā forms, has been dominated by the 2nd one in the age following it and then the 1st came to be prominent in the early Christian era and then again appears the 3rd.

Lastly, we are to refer here to continuous Iambic ślokas which are undoubtedly later than the other Epic forms of śloka. This is a bunch of forty stanzas successively written perhaps by some poetasters.¹

The only Vedic remnant which lives through the ages in metrical literature is the diiambic close in the even pādas of Anuṣṭubh. In the comparatively early literature,² its frequency can be noticed, but due to heterogenous influences, this form assumes a bit altered i.e., — — V — in later Epics retaining the 7th in its light form.

Besides, these Śloka forms, the hypermetric types where the 9th syllable is often attached to prior pāda exhibit all the possible forms of the close of the 1st pāda. It is more

-
1. XII. 323. 12075 — 12113 (Pp. 391—92. Vol. III. Pt. 11) Mahābhārata.
 2. cf. Oldenberg — zur theorie des śloka — ZDMG. XXXV. P. 187. Die Entstehung des śloka Metrums datiert von der Zeit wo der Herrschaft des Iambus am Ende der ersten Vershalfte gebrochen und derselbe dort durch den Antispest ersetzt würde. Dieser vorgang gehart einer Epoche an, die höchst wahrscheinlich hinter der Entstehung der ältesten in śloken Verfassten epischen Gedichte Weit Zurück liegt :

usual in the Mahābhārata than in the Rāmāyaṇa.¹ Occasional existence of these hypermetrical verses are due perhaps to the fact that the more measurement is in work in which the long has been divided into two component shorts. And this principle is more discerned in Triṣṭubh than in Anuṣṭubh. The results obtained so far from the discussions above may thus be put in a nutshell :—

The Anuṣṭubh gets two major forms, Pathyā and 3rd Vipulā. The 2nd and the 4th Vipulā are comparatively earlier, whereas the 1st may be assigned to a period between pre-Christian era and early parts of Christian era. Diambus and Minor Ionic appeared sporadically but became almost extinct in later Epic style. Major Ionic can be found but exceptionally. Finally, we may conclude, so far as rhythm is concerned, the Anuṣṭubhs of the Rāmā. stand between those of the MB and of classical age. Next to Anuṣṭubh, Triṣṭubh pādas predominate in the great Epics. The prevailing type of the Triṣṭubh form is U—U— followed by —UU—, —U—, UU—, in the MB. Triṣṭubhs however admit varied types of forms and are not of uniform type. About 1/5 Triṣṭubh in the MB contains hypermetric rhythm which are Jagatī in form but Triṣṭubh in rhythm.

Following forms are common in the existing verses :—

1. With 3rd short, 5th short and 7th short.
2. With 3rd long 5th anceps and 7th long.
3. With 3rd long 5th short and 7th long.

The given forms make provisions for two group Śālinī and Upajāti.

-
1. Pathyā : anubhūyatāmayaṁ vīrāḥ : Nala, II 9.
 1st Vipulā : Prakṛtiḥ guṇān vikurute : XII, 314. 15.
 2nd Vipulā : Katham Ārṣṭiseno bhagavān : IX, 40, 1.
 3rd Vipulā : Navanītapaṅkāḥ kṣīrodāḥ : XIII. 80, 6.
 4th Vipulā : Sarṇāgataṁ na tyajeyam V. 12. 16.
 2. Hopkins — Op. cit. P. 275.

Among these the first is very archaic because, it presents Upajāti opening $\underline{U}-U-$ and subnormal Vedic break UUU and common cadence. The second norm comprises synco-pated opening, 5th anceps and 7th long and the regular cadence. And last one exhibits long 3rd and 4th, 5th and 6th as three consecutive short,¹ followed by long and regular cadence— $U-U$. Besides these, there are other specimens in MB all of which are of archaic types.

The Rāmā, on the other hand, shows preference for only one form $\underline{U}-U--UU-U-\underline{U}$ out of the varied pādas of the MB. And unlike latter it maintains carefully the uniformity of the pādas in a stanza almost in the classical manner.

In the Rāmā, the Triṣṭubhs are generally used as the closing verse of the Sargas or Chapters which are mainly written in Anuṣṭubh metres. The Triṣṭubhs again are characterised by their regularity and their close adherence to classical Upajāti. The Ayodhyākāṇḍa admits highest number of Upajātis, i.e., exceeding the number 200, which according to their syllabic form can be grouped into two sections :- Upajāti of Vajrā group and Upajāti of Vamśastha group.

We would first go through the types of Triṣṭubh pāda appearing in the Epics, then we would consider the relative uniformity of the pādas when transformed into identical stanza, with a view to examining the existing metres according to the classical manual.

In the first stage of the Triṣṭubh form, rhythm is the first factor to be concerned with. Some norms of the Triṣṭubh in the MB have been discussed and we will observe

1. The middle foot UUU occurs not infrequently in the older Epic but in the whole of the IVth Book, it occurs but once and in the 7th book only twice in the 1280 pādas. In old Epic common are -- $U--$ and $UU--$. Ibid, Idem. P. 313.

now catalectic, hypermetric and Morā Triṣṭubh. In all these forms, the Triṣṭubh cadence is in work.¹ Triṣṭubh verses always retain the Vedic cadence and in case of the catalectic and hypermetric verses also, it leaves the last four unaffected. This phenomenon is clearly apprehended if one compares hypermetric Triṣṭubh with Jagatī verses which, as has been wrongly put sometimes by some scholars, came into being by the addition of a syllable at the close where Trochee of the Triṣṭubh has been converted into — U—. But the real hypermetric form is the case of the Vaiśvadevī where the opening of Śālinī, already in the Vedic period, has been prolonged by one long. In the rhythm of Upajāti the Vedic versifier made provision for the late Caesura where as in the rhythm of Śālinī Vātormī, the early Caesura has been provided.

Epic verses generally of the MB sometimes failed to retain the late caesura in the Upajāti stanzas thus providing scope for the classical manual to be silent on this point, i.e., placing no position for any caesura.² Process of insertion generally follows the 4th and this is Vedic³ and can be found in the Upaniṣads and the Buddhistic texts.

The hypermetric beginning with an anapaest instead of a long initial can be found in Buddhistic and Jaina poetry which we have shown before.⁴ The hypermetric Jagatī

1. — U — U.

2. Harivaṃśa VIII. 399. Tam Kurdamānam madhusūdanaḥ sa
dr̥ṣṭvā mahātmā harṣanvitastaḥ
cukūrda satya sahito mahātmā
balasya dhīmān harṣagamārtham.

3. I, 71, 40d. Yathā tvadarthaṁ rakṣita'haṁ careyam
I, 120, 3. Tā no vidvāṃśa manvocetam adya
MB Specimens :— anena dagdhā varṣapūgān vināthā
vārāṇasī nagarī sambhabhuva. V. 48, 76.

cf. Vaiśvadevī — — — — (—) — U — — U — —

4. The rhythm of Mahendravarjī (IIS ISS IIS ISS) with the Upajāti rhythm points out this phenomena.

came into being in the same process through splitting up of the 5th syllable which is long in the *Vaṁśasthavila* and thus giving birth to *Rucirā*. That is why ample example of *Vaṁśasthavila* and *Rucirā* in a stanza can be found in the MB¹ itself. The process which causes the stanza to be in hypermetrical can be named as the *Morā* rhythm and Hopkins calls this type of *Triṣṭubh* as *Morā Triṣṭubh*. This is a very early tendency and is found not only in the Epic but also in the Buddhistic and Jaina verses. The solitary case that can be found in the *Rāmā*, is of a peculiar type, and the authenticity of this solitary verse is open to doubts.²

In the MB, side by side, there are archaic type and classical type. Edgerton³ categorised them as the *Sabhā* type and the *Virāṭa* type in consideration of their location in particular parts of the Epic. Frequent occurrences of the hypermetric *pādas*,⁴ long third and long seventh is the chief characteristic of the *Sabhā* type and in contrast, in *Virāṭa* there is no hypermetric, no mixture of *Triṣṭubh* and *Jagatī* and practically no departure from the classical norm. As for caesura, there is early caesura, after which 5th is short very often. The caesura after the 4th is followed most frequently by an anapaest UU—(79 times) by—U— (63 times), 49 times by a dactyl and only twice by UUU.⁵ And the normal scheme after early caesura is U — U — U U

MB. I. 76. 55a — *Asurairḥ surāyām bhavatosmi dattāḥ*

MB.XIII, 126, 38a — *Bahulā samaṅga byakutobhaye ca.*

Vide. *Dhammapadam* verse. 108. Fausboll ed.

1. MB. III, 3, 31. Three *pādas* are *Vaṁśasthavila* of which B is *Rucira*.

(b) *Prakīrtayeccanucisamanāḥ Samāhitāḥ.*

2. *Rāmā*. VII, 81, 22. There occurs a *śloka* and a *Tag* end in Gorassio's edition.
3. Ch. II. or the *Sabhā* parvan.
Ch. IV. or the *Virāṭa* parvan. JAOS 1939. Pp. 167 - 74.
4. Hypermetric occurrence is more than one in every 4 stanzas.
5. Vide Hopkins. Op cit. p. 313.

U — U — — which has been inherited from the Veda.¹

The Sabhā type, on the other hand, contains the late caesura which shows almost invariably the quantitative scheme in the classical type. There are 120 pādas in which regularity is suspended in three cases where the 3rd syllable is long and in five other cases where the 5th is short.

In the subtypes of the Sabhā there exists the Vedic type with the blending of Upajāti opening with Śālinī ending. This is of common variety comprising nearly 300 cases. Of the remaining two types one is that where the resolution of the long into two shorts after the early caesura makes it possible for the origin of the new scheme, and the other makes provision for the two shorts against initial. Of the three subtypes, the last two can be accounted for Pkt influence, where the 1st one is inherited from the Vedic and can be found abundantly in the Upaniṣads.

Regular type of Jagatī is U—U— — U U—U—U U and in the Ādi and the Virāṭa there can be found 35 and 65 verses.

Pure Jagatī is of very rare occurrences in the Epics. In Upajāti forms there exist Vaṁśastha and Rucirā ; Vaṁśastha and Rathoddhatā.² Rucirā is the emergent metre of Vaṁśastha whereas Rathoddhatā is Jagatī by nature but Triṣṭubh in form. And of the two, Rathoddhatā is supposed to contain archaic rhythm e. g., long 3rd, short 5th and long 7th and consequently early caesura whereas in Vaṁśastham we have short 3rd, long 5th and short 7th with late

1. Vedic metre, Arnold. Pp. 163.

2. MB. XII. 8205. Natatsadaḥ sat pariṣat sabhā cā sā
Prāpyayāmna Kurute sadā bhayam
dharmatattvam avagāhyabuddhimān
Yo 'bhyupaiti dburandharonaraḥ.

In the same parvan we find two pure Rathoddhatā XII, 7126
(P. 616); and 10531 (P. 736).

caesura and in post caesura part they are wonderfully identical.¹

As Jagatī in form, Vaiśvadevī, holding the essence of Triṣṭubh is to be counted as hypermetric Triṣṭubh metre rather than as Jagatī. Sporadic pādas of hypermetric is not infrequent. A complete stanza occurs once in the MB.²

The mixed pāda stanza is the primary form and the pure classical metres are the refinement of that mixed type. Thus we get complete stanzas of Indravajrā and Śālinī groups. A good number of specimen of stanzas showing a close approach to these classical metres are to be found here and there. In VII parvan of the MB alone sporadic Śālinī pādas are to be found in the chapter VII, verse 2 whereas finally in the same chapter, verse 26 appears one Śālinī stanza. Then in VII, 54, 40, there is a series. It becomes an accredited fact that the mixture of Vātormī, Śālinī and Indravajrā groups and others are the Vedic, Bhāratic (belonging to the MB) and non-classical, whereas clear cut Upajāti form is preserved by Vālmīki. Besides these, there are Jagatīs like Drutavilambita only two occurrences of which have been recorded in the MB. VII, 184, 47—48 but the Rāmā. lacks it. Bhujaṅga-prayāta appears once³ in the MB and once in the Rāmā.⁴ Atijagatī Praharṣiṇī is nothing but the Morā equivalent to hypermetric Rucirā.⁵

-
1. Rathoddhatā — SISI IISISI early Caesura
Rucirā — ISISII IISISIS Late Caesura.

2. Vol. III, P. II. P. 743. Verse 10721.

This Vaiśvadevī was followed by a Upajāti of Śālinī and Vātormī. Rāmā. admits only one complete stanza V, 65, 28 whereas Gor. ed. lacks complete Vaiśvadevī stanza.

3. MB. XII, 342, 13118 (P. 823, Vol. III Part II). But BORI ed. omits it.

4. Rāmā. VI, 77, 24 but Gor. ed. does not admit.

5. Rucirā U—U UUUU —U—U—(—)

Praharṣiṇī ———UUUU —U—U—

MB. P. 322. — XII. 12067 — 10.

The Rāmā. stanzas retain the very name of the metre which make them more artistic and classical.¹ In the MB where the stanza containing the said metre preceded by a Śloka, the same device has been applied. Mālinī is emergent out of the Vaiśvadevī rhythm which is equal in morā with the former and caesura falls on them on the same place.² The MB has had a number of cases of this metre.⁴ One verse in the Droṇa unites with Puṣpitāgrā perhaps because of the similarity of Mālinī with Puṣpitāgrā in the opening and cadence.⁵

Mrgendramukha is nothing but repetition of the even pāda of Puṣpitāgrā which can only be found in the Rāmā, VI, 101, 55 which however in Gor. Ed. 85.13 appears as Puṣpitāgrā tag.

Vasantatilakam, absorbing the rhythm of the short 3rd, 5th and 7th and retaining the last seven of the Upajāti conforms more to the Upajāti rhythm than to that of archaic Śālinī. That is why Hopkins⁶ made provision for this rhythm,

1. ūeuste Vacanam idam niśamya hr̥ṣṭāḥ
Sāmātyāḥ Sapariṣado Viyātośokāḥ. // R. II, 79, 17ab.
Gacchatvaṁ puravaram adyasamprahr̥ṣṭāḥ
Samhr̥ṣṭas tvaahamapi Daṇḍakānpravekṣye // R. II, 107, 17C—D.
2. MB. XIII, 7, 28. Bhisamasya tadvacaḥ Śrutvā
Vismitāḥ kurupuṁgavaḥ
āsanprahr̥ṣṭāmanasaḥ
pr̥itimanto bhavanstadā.
3. Śālinī gets an early Caesura SS S SI SS I SS. Vaiśvadevī consequently has late Caesura SSSS (— S) SSSISS.
Mālinī we have — III III SS S ISS ISS
cf. "Na Na Na ya yuteyam Mālinī Bhogilokaiḥ" — — — — — pause
indicating 8 — 7.
4. VIII. 85. 1—4. P. 152.
VIII. 90, 24 — P. 165.
XIII, 6, 45 — 47.etc.
5. Mālinī — III III SSS IS SISS
Puṣpitāgrā III III SI SISS — — — — — uneven pāda.
6. Great Epics of India, P. 333.

for two types of caesura late and early of which the former of course is more distinct in actual occurrences found in the MB.¹ The remaining two fixed syllabic ones noticed by Hopkins are Asambhādhā² and the long Śārdulavikrīḍita only in the MB in regular stanzas.³ The two Ardhasama metres that have fallen into notices of Hopkins are Aparavaktra and Puṣpītāgrā which may be apparent as fixed syllabic restoration of Vaitālīya and Aupacchandasika, the morā metres. Hopkins finds with the even pāda of Puṣpītāgrā the rhythm of the Triṣṭubh while Jacobi traces its development from the pure mātṛacchandas Aupacchandasika which in turn appears to have Vedic origin.⁵ A wonderful combination of Vaitālīya and Puṣpītāgrā in the Rāmā, VII. 86, exhibits a fine specimen of the integration of syllabic and moric principle. There is not a single case of pure Vaitālīya. Neither there can be found a single Aupacchandasika stanza. What we have at the end of chapter the Upajāti of Aparavaktra and Puṣpītāgrā in odd and even pāda of respective metres which are the recast of the odd pāda of Vaitālīya and even pāda of Aupacchandasika.⁶ And there are ample instances where Aparavaktra and Puṣpītāgrā remain in pell-mell condition. Besides, there are type verses

1. I. 2. 391; and sporadically in XVIII, 5. 67—68; XIII. 151. 80...

2. Rāmā. R. II. 116, 25.

3. VIII, 90, 42; XIII, 14, 229; XIII, 151, 79.

4. P. 337 Hopkins:—

a. Triṣṭubh — mānaṁ na kuryān nā'dadhīta roṣam.

b. Puṣpītāgrā — (b) Svaparamatāir gahanam pratarkayabhiḥ.

a. U — U — — UU — U — —

b. U UU U — UU — U — U — —.

5. ZDMG. Vol. XXXVIII. P. 295.

6. Aparavaktra — Na Na Ra La Ga — Na Ja Ja Ra
Puṣpītāgrā — Na Na Ra Ya — Na Ja Ja Ra Ga
given specimen

is — Na Na Ra La Ga
Na Ja Ja Ra Ga

which according to Hopkins are the irregular *morā* metres.³ Also in the MB, XII one can meet with stanzas which posed to be of *Mātrāsamakam* type.⁴ Finally we may refer to the appearance of *Āryā* stanza⁵ in Hopkins' metrical chart, but the very authenticity of these verses are open to doubts because of their non-existence in the BORI edition.

Preceding dissertation is large enough to have a comprehensive but court and concise picture of the metrical practice of the great Epics. Considering the gulf of period over which the growth of the Epic has been taken place, we could not but imagine that the Epic had to confront both the streams of Brahmanism and non-Brahmanism, i. e., Buddhism and Jainism. That is why in the moulding of this vast literature, the impressions of the passers by have been left on the facial construction. *Vaitāliya* from the Jaina canonical works, gradual emergence of the fixed syllabic metre from the Vedic verses, had their places in this great body.

Over and above, great liberty has been taken by the reciters and rhapsodist. Intrusions were allowed freely. It is for this reason that the epic verses in *Mahābhāṣya* are freer than those of the MB from which they are taken. The latter however secured its present position after having endured the fret and friction of the pedantic versifiere, whereas the former was fixed in their part as example of grammar.

3. MB. XII. 322, 28 — 32 etc.

4. XII 336, 11—12 which seems to be rather rhythmical prose.
XII, 347, 18—22.

5. MB. XIII, 14, 181—84, 187, 191.

VII. CLASSICAL LITERATURE

The contemporaneous existence of the heterogenous literature which we have already discussed in the foregoing passages made some scholars to believe that Skt literature being the last train of the Brahmanic cult ceased to live for the time being during the period of closing of the Vedic age and the dawn of the classic.

But the literary evidences consisting of quotations and references found in such authoritative works as the Mahābhāṣya go in favour of the contention that there existed in the remote age of Bhāṣyakāra a flourishing literature in which even the Skt metres have got a stereotyped form when non-classical literature was in full swing. These also are undeniable proofs that go to establish the fact that there had never been a cessation partial or whole of the continuous flow or rhythmical development that was current at the time of the Vedas and had a continuous flow during what is known as the classical period. There are about two hundred and sixty verses including quotations in which from classical syllabic metres to Gaṇacchandās like Āryā¹ can be found to be employed. Besides, Vaktra and some irregular Triṣṭubh² we meet with some ornate metres also like Vidyunmālā,³ Samānī,⁴ Jagatī like Dodhaka, Vaṁśastha, Toṭaka and also one irregular Jagatī.⁵ Incidentally mention may be made to an interesting fact that one fragment of

1. Kielhorn's edition 1880 AD. Govt. Central Book Depot — About forty verses; portion of Āryā Vol. II, PP.127, 129 ; Gīti: one verse and a half, Vol. III, P. 216.

2. Vol. I, PP.13, 144 ; Vol. II, P.123; Vol. III, P.1, 4, 13, 362.

3. Vol. I, P.356 ; Vol. II, 203; Vol. III, P.350. A quarter verse — Vol. I, P.14. 1.3. Lingārtha tu pratyapattiḥ.

4. Vol. I. P. 502.

5. Dodhaka — Vol. I, P. 484 ; Vol. II, 65, 138 ; Vol. III, PP. 182, 187, 410, 423.

Vaṁśastham — Vol. III, P. 216, half a verse. Talaka Vol. I, Pp. 334—335. Jagatī Vol. III, 409.

Jagatī¹ bears a specimen that is absent in Piṅgala but recognised in Halāyudha's section on Gāthā. Kṣemendra noted this line and ascribed it to Kumāra Dāsa. In the period following it, no works in classical Skt could be found except some works from Mahāyāna Buddhists like Aśvaghōṣa and others about whose metrical peculiarities we have said before.

After Aśvaghōṣa, Bhāsa's dramas are to be taken as complete works in classical Skt. Verses occurring in them, may be classed under several groups. The first group deserves special mention. It consists of twentyfour² and twentyseven³ syllabled Daṇḍakas former of which is the type that can be met with in Bharata's Nāṭyaśāstra⁴ with the designation Meghamālā. Next to these, the metre Suvadanā deserves special mention which Aśvaghōṣa employed in his Kāvya and Dramas.⁵ It has its occurrences four times in Bhāsa's works.⁶ Suvadanā disappeared from the available known works except the solitary appearance in Varāhamihira's work⁷ and Sragdharā seems to occupy its place permanently. In Bhāsa's works there existed eight Sragdharās which are not only a favourite metre of the Bhuddhists but also of the Dramatists.⁸ Bhāsa used

-
1. Gaṅgādāsa ascribes it to Bhāravi in some mss. I.3.48 "Varatanu sampravadanti kukkuṭaḥ". Kielhorn's edition P. 28. Noteworthy is the fact that the same can be found in ujvaladatta's comm. on Unādisūtra (1.82). Varāhamihira appropriates it in Brhatsamhitā, CIV.14.
 2. Pratimā Nāṭakaṃ III. 3.
 3. Avimāraka V. 6.
 4. Ch. XVI. 103—4. Gos. 45.
 5. Saundarānanda Kāvya. XI. 62. Johnston ed. 1928, 32. Drama.....
 6. Partimā II. 7, 11; Pañca I. 6 and Dūta. verse. 15.
 7. Brhat Samhitā CIV, 43. Keru Bibl. Ind. 1865.
 8. Mṛcch. 5; Mudrārākṣasa 24 (excluding iv. 16), Ratnāvalī 11, Veṇīśamhāra 20; Mahānāṭaka 77, Mālatī Mādhava 6, Mālavikāgni-mitra, 2.

very few Āryās in comparison to Kālidāsa and Śudraka. We have only eleven Āryās in the whole range of dramas of Bhāsa.¹

Out of the total number of 1092 verses employed in Bhāsa's dramas there are 436 verses composed of Śloka metre. As to the structure of them, it shows classical preference that seems to be popular during the period 1st cent B.C. and 4th cent A.D. Complete absence of the 4th Vipulā, comparative rarity of the second variety of the same and the high preponderance of the first are all the characteristic features in Bhāsa's ślokas. Unlike Buddhist works Bhāsa lends favour to the third Vipulā.² Among the thirteen Pkt verses all excepting one are written in familiar metres like Āryā, Upagīti, Upajāti, Vamśastha and Vaitāliya. The exceptional case has been referred to by Sukanthakar as a piece of Rhythmic prose.³ But it is in reality a melodious rhymed Pkt metre incorporated in the manual of Virahāṅka.⁴ Besides, the restricted use of mātrā vṛttas in Vikromorvaśiyam and Ratnāvalī, the use of Upadohaka type of verse in Bhāsa proves that except the solitary case of Aśvaghoṣa Skt dramatists used Pkt metres even in the early ages of Christian era.

1. Svapnā 11; IV. 3, 4; Pratijñā IV. 1; Bāla I. 19; III. 1; V. 4; Cāru I. 1.21. Pratimā I. 2; II. 7.

2. Pratijñā — 55 / 1.0.2; Urubhaṅga — 21 / 1.0.2; Madhyama Vyayoga 61 / 1.0.4; Svapnavāsava — 44 / 1.0.5.
First figure is Pathyā = U — — — — — ++U
2nd " " third Vipulā = / Dūtavākya — 40/1.0.3/ Dūtaghato
3rd " " 2nd Vipulā = UU — tkaca — 39 / 0.2.3.
4th " " 1st Vipulā = UUU —

3. Studies in Bhāsa, JAOS XLI. P. 113. Pratijñā IV. 2.

4. Dhannā Surāhi mattā dhannā Surāhi anulittā
Dhannā Surāhi hiādā dhannā Surāhi Samavidā IV. 2. TSS. XVI.
Vjs. IV. 84. Candrodyotakas $(4 \times 3) + (4 \times 3 + 2) = 12 + 14$.
Ajujo kramayodvādaśa Cchandhasśekhara of Rajaśekhara
Caturdaśa yujyapadohake Kavi, Verse 10.

It is also a noteworthy feature of the Skt dramas after Bhāsa that they in their Pkt portions of the verse composition tried to retain the characteristic features of Pkt metres. Even in the early centuries of the dramatist Śudraka we find beautiful Pkt rhymed mātṛā metres used in his drama Mṛcchakaṭika. In Act I we meet with the stanza with fourteen mātṛās in each pāda.³ The conservative commentator Prithidhara tried to group it among much recognised Mātṛāsamaka chandas. In Act II we meet with another rhymed metre in Pkt having been designated by the commentator as Citrajāti.¹ Another Pkt metre seemed to be lame Upajāti of Suvadanā and Sragdharā which appears only in the pāda C. This has been designated by commentator as Atidhṛti Jāti.² Beside the syllabic metres such as Śārdulavikrīḍita, Vasantatilakam, Vaiśvadevī and Indravajrā enshrined in both Skt and Pkt, one can have verse with the Vedic rhythms of Triṣṭubh and Jagatī. It has been described as Sūktam.³ Kālidāsa, who has been credited to be the author of a number of Skt works comprising Kāvya, Khaṇḍakāvya and Dramas, selected both Skt syllabic metres and moric Pkt metres. Some peculiarities found in the use of the Skt metres show his skill and superb sense of versification. His employment of the Mandākrāntā metre is regarded as the

1. Ed. Kale 1. 23. Vide prithivīdhara. Bombay. ed. I. 26. Prati-pādam caturdaśamātratvam mātṛāsamakacchanda.
2. Bombay ed. 1896. P. 82. Act. II. Nava bandhana mukkāe via gaddahie hā tādido mihi gaddahie argalaa mukkāe via cattie/ghadukko via ghādidomhi cattie
Calcutta ed. (1829) describes the portion as prose.
3. 147. 6. Vide Kuhau F. N. 7. P. 17. ZDMG. 44.
4. Sūktam khalu kasyāpi "Na Parvatāgre" Act IV. 17.
Vide comm. Spāṣṭataram padyam prācīnam. Ata evoktaṃ Sūktam Kasyāpīti Prathama pāde 'Jatajabha' etc. gaṇa labhyante. Dvitiye tu 'jata ja Ga la' etc. gaṇa labhyante. Uttarārdhastu Varṇasasthaṃ chandaḥ.

most appropriate that suits the vein of the theme of his Khaṇḍakāvya Meghadūtam. Besides, Kālidāsa seemed to be the second to use Mañjubhāṣiṇī¹ metre which appeared in Bharata's Dhruvā chapter² and in Varāhamihira's Bṛhajjātaka.³ But neither Piṅgala nor Jayadeva incorporated it to their respective manuals.

As for the Pkt verses, Kālidāsa is more exponent in handling both Skt and Pkt metres. In Mālavikāgnimitra, the solitary Pkt verse that we met is the music metre with twenty-four syllabic instants in each pāda of quadruped stanza.⁴ Bollensen in his edition pointed it out as the Pkt song metre employed by Kālidāsa. Side by side, Śakuntalā proved to be conservative in type and all the Pkt stanzas are enshrined either in Āryā or in Vaitālīya form. Intentionally Kālidāsa adopts a Vedic rhythm which he declared as Rkchandas⁵ which P. G. Ayer describes as Kālidāsa's conscious archaism.⁶

Vikramorvaśīyam of Kālidāsa made a grand hit in including thirty-two Pkt stanzas in order to depict different sentiments through the occasional gust of outbursts directly or indirectly. The metres detected in these Pkt stanzas and one Skt stanza, are all Pkt and Apabhraṃśa metres incorporated in the manual of much known Svayambhū and Hemacandra.

Now whether these belonged originally to the drama is a matter of dispute. These Pkt stanzas by their position appeared to be Dhruva songs which in NS' are syllabic by

1. Raghuvamśam IX 69; Bhavabhūti' Mālatimādhavam — I. 368.

2. ch. XXXII. 151. KSS. II. 117; III. 65; V. 46; IX. 272, 319.

3. II. 13. Bṛhajjātaka.

4. II. 4. ed. Satīścandra Vidyābhūṣan 1918. Upagānam kṛtvā catuṣpadavastum gāyati :— Dullaho pio tasmin bhava hiaa nirāsam / Ammo apanga o me phurai Kim pi Vayam o/Eso So cira ditto Kaham uṇa daṭṭako nāha maṇ parāhīnam Tui ganaa Sa taṇnam //

5. IV // 8 Kale edition.

6. AIOC. 1926. P. 25

nature. Besides, some of the Skt stanzas¹ disclose an indulgence to verbal pun whereas the corresponding pratyukti in Pkt languages are more or less devoid of verbal embellishments. One would find further inconsistency in proving these Pkt stanzas as Dhruvā songs which have been presented as moric metre which on the contrary, in NS' are syllabic. It seems to be somewhat inconsistent for Kālidāsa to disobey the metrical rules of Bharata whose greatness be acknowledged in many places in his dramas.²

This drama has come down to us in two recensions. One preserved in Bengali and Devanāgarī Mss. and commented on by Koṇeśvara and by Raṅganātha of 1656 A. D. The other is in S. I. Mss. commented on by Kātyayavema, Minister of Raddi Prince Kumāra Giri of Kaṇḍa Viḍu about 1400 A. D. Most important among other differences is the inclusion of Pkt verses in the IVth Act of the drama of the N. Recension whereas S. Recension totally omits it.

Doubts have been entertained for long on various grounds as to whether the Pkt songs belonged originally to the drama.

Against the genuineness of those stanzas, following grounds have been sustained :

1) Much developed Apabhraṃśa at the time of Kālidāsa is more than dubious.³

2) Discrepancy between the apabhraṃśa of the verses and that of the proses.⁴

1. Nos. 21, 37, 46, 51 of IV Ch. Vikramorvaśīyam — Pp. 70, 76, 79, 81; Velaṅkar ed. It may be due to the fact that these Pkt verses were composed first then supplemented by more ornamental in Skt. Vide, Vikramorvaśīyam — Introduction, LXI, ibid, idem.

2. Vikramorvaśīyam. II. 18. Muninā Bharatena yaḥ proyoḡe..... Salokpālaḥ. Ed. M. R. Kale, 1967.

3. Jacobi — Bhavisatta kahā ; Bloch — Vararuci and Hemcandra P. 15.

4. Keith. H. S. P. 58. P.151.

3) Absence of such a type of verses in the similar types of the scenes. (Mālatimādhava, Act IX, Bālarāmāyaṇa, Act V; Prasanna Rāghava, Act VI and Mahānāṭakam, Act IV).

According to K.H. Dhruvā, the interpolation of the stanzas have been taken place in the age of Rāmacandra. Most noteworthy fact in favour of this argument is that all the available commentators are posterior to this assumed age.

Abhinavagupta did not recognize these verses as genuine. If he did, he would perhaps utilize them while commenting on the Dhruvā chapters in Nāṭyaśāstra. But he made mention of Mālavikā and Ratnāvalī in this very chapter and referred to Vikramorvaśī while commenting on Nāndī.

Dr. Sen is somewhat silent¹ about the authenticity of these verses.

Supporting the views of Pischel² and Konow³ however not very strongly, but somewhat indifferently, late S. P. Bhattacharya and H. D. Velankar accepted them to belong to the original parts.

The inscriptional records found in the time of Guhasena (559—569) — “Saṃskṛta — Prākṛta apabhraṃśa bhāṣātraya pratibaddha prabandha racanā nipuṇatarataḥ karaṇaḥ” — give an indication of the existence of the Apa., literary composition even in the 6th century A.D. (Rudrata by the term ‘pravandha’ means to say — poems, stories and novels). Yet we cannot put any conclusive opinion until and unless we come across any fresh evidence to strengthen the view of either group.

As regards the names used in the stage directions, we find

-
1. Bhāṣār Itivṛtta. P. 100 ed. 1960.
 2. Who has brought out a recent compilation of the Apa. stanza (Materialen zur kenntniss des Apa. Stanzas, Berlin, 1902. W.N.F. BD.5. Nr.4.
 1. GGA 1894, 475, f. vide, S.P. Bhāṭṭācārya. Our heritage. Vol. VII. P.II.

that the Khaṇḍaka is a mixture of Khaṇḍa and Khaṇḍita of Hemacandra. The Khaṇḍadhārā is either a Khaṇḍa or a Khaṇḍitā. The Galitaka is identical with Virabhāṅka's Chittaka. In addition, it is also a noteworthy fact that the Pkt stanzas containing Āryā metre do not comply with classical regulations, i. e., not following the gaṇa system. The whole of the stanzas appears to have been determined by the total count of mātrā and caesura makes them conforming to the Vipulā type. From the manner of presentation of these Pkt stanzas it appears that they are meant to be the Dhruvā stanzas, though the metres employed are entirely at variance with the Dhruvā metres sanctioned by NS.

Dhruvā stanzas in extant dramas other than those of Kālidāsa are composed in Gāthā and syllabic metres. Ratnāvalī of Śrī Harṣa has been described to be staged, in Kuṭṭanīmitta of Dāmodaragupta. There the author points out some of the verses as Dhruvās. Of these, two are written in Gāthā metre and one in Śārdulavikrīḍita metre.¹ But the only Pkt stanza of strophic type known as Dvipadīkhaṇḍa² however neither has been described by Dāmodaragupta as Dhruvā nor has been appropriated in NS in its chapter on Dhruvā songs. Piṅgala made provision for long metres like Daṇḍaka but

1. These verses have been described as Dhruvā songs by Dāmodaragupta in Kuṭṭanīmāta.

"Praveśikyā dhruvayā dvipadī grahanāntare' visat sūtri". Kuttanīmāta verse 88, ed. 1961, Varanasi.

"Praveśikyāvasane dvipadigrahanāntare 'visat Sūtrī" V. 801. Ibid.

Idem. "Niscakrame grihinyasārdham nihsaraṅgitena" V. 884, Ibid.

Idem. This Dhruvā is no other than the verse — "Dvipadānyā...etc. enshrined in Gāthā metre.

"Kramabhidhāya citraiścaraṇanyāsaiḥ parikramam kṛtvā niskramikyā dhruvayā viniyayau nayako'pi Saha Sarvaiḥ — V. 928. These are at the end of the 1st Act containing Gāthā and Śārdulavikrīḍita metre.

2. Ratnāvalī Act I. Verses, 14,15,16. Bombay N.S. Press, 1890.

never has prescribed any abbreviated form of it. But Halāyudha noticing the use of them in the works of Bhāsa¹ and Kālidāsa, incorporated one such form of the metre with the designation Mahāmālikā.²

Bhāvabhūti employed the metre Narkuṭaka in his drama *Mālatīmādhava*³ and Kumāradāsa also used⁴ it. The same one appeared in Sivaswāmin's⁵ *Kappinabhyudaya* and in Viranandin's⁶ *Candrapravācaritam*. This very type had not been recognised by Piṅgala but Jayadeva⁷ incorporated it and Varāhamihira used in both his works.⁸

Mudrārākṣasa of Viśākhadatta is worth noting here for the use of Āryā with amphibrachys in the odd pāda even at a time not earlier than the 7th century.⁹

Bhavabhūti was truly a conservative Brahmin by manner and by caste. It makes him particular about the use of

1. Pratiṃā III, 3, UUUU UUU — U — — U — — — U — — U
R̥tusāmhāra. UUU UUU — U — — U — — U — — U —
2. Piṅgala VIII. 17.
3. Act V. 197, IX 102. ed. Bhandarkar. Bombay.
4. IV. 70—72 : VIII. 100—101 ; IX 68. Bombay, 1907.
By Nandargikar.
5. VI. 72 ; XI. 1—36. University of Punjab in Oriental Publication
No. 26. Lahore, 1937.
6. X. 78. Kāvya-mālā 30 ; IVth ed.
7. Jayadevacchandas VII. 18.
8. B.S. IV. 38 ; LI. 28 ; CIV, 52 ; In Bṛhajjātaka in two cases I. 6
and XVIII. 5, the scheme is UUUU—U—UUU—UU—UU— and in
another place IV. 16. The pattern is UUU U—U—U—UU—UU—.
9. IV. 20. Telang's ed. 1884. Hillenbrandt had reconstituted the verse
in following reading in which we have a regular type of Āryā.
Lagge Hodi Sulagge Šommacmi Gaham Yahai Parihisi Dihalaham
candassa valena Gaschante. Vide. ZDMG. XXXIX.
Telang's ed : Lagge Hohi Sulagge somammi Gahammi Jai bi
dulagge Vahesi Diham siddhim candassa valena Gacchante.
Hillenbrandt thinks that the dramatist must be contemporar to
Hiuen Tsang, consequently in the 7th century.
cf. ZDMG. Pp. 130—132.

metre where he did not allow scope for non-Skt metres. One long Daṇḍaka with six shorts and sixteen amphibrachs was in keeping with his mood of depicting seriousness.

A century earlier Varāhamihira in his voluminous work on Astronomy not only employed varied types of syllabic metres but also restricted some chapters¹ for them where he in disguise of explaining movements of planets defined varied types of metres.

Bṛhajjātakam² embraces short but uncommon metres like those which appear in the verses VI. 3, 4. These have been described by the commentator as Anuṣṭubh. But it is practically a Sarvaśama Anuṣṭubh with a scheme SSIISIIS appearing in the manual of Jayakīrti. As a derivative of Vidyumālā³ with the scheme of Bha ma ma which has perhaps come into being through splitting up of the end guru into two shorts, a new specimen appears in both these works.⁴ Another kind of it in which 4th and 6th long being splitted into two shorts have been employed in these two works.⁵ This very type of Virāja has been appropriated by Bharata and Hemacandra.⁶

Jayakīrti perhaps did not prove himself superfluous in introducing the possible varieties of metres that can be made available by the law of permutation and combination. What Varāhamihira introduced has been corroborated by Jayakīrti. Following specimens are sufficient to show how the practice coincides with the theory :

a) — — U — UU UU — U — U — — = Brjā XXIII.

1. Act III. 159. Mālatī Māhava. Bhāndārkar, Bombay, 1870.

2. Ch. 104. ed. Kern

3. Chandonuśāsanam II. 62.

4. — UU — — — — — B. J. XI. 9; BS. LXIX. 12.

5. — — — UU — UU — — (Ma śa śa ga). BS. IV. 27. XLVII. 5. 15.

Brj. contains XI, 14, 15 with the scheme — — — — — but all these types have been described by com. as Vidyumālā.

6. Kṛtaddhātā = XXXII 129; Hem-Uddhata II 124.

- b) — — UU — UU — = Br. jā.VI. 3, 4, + Jk. II. 62.
Anuṣṭubh.
- c. UUUU — UU — UU — — = Lalitapada, Brjā XX 8 ;
XXVIII, 8 ; LXXVIII, 39 ; C. IV, 29. = Jk. II. 135.
- d) UUUU — U — U — UU — UU — Br. ja IV. 16 =
Indumukhī JK. II 207 ; Vr. III. 86.2 ; H.II. 263.
Maṇi.

In Br. Saṁ.¹ the metrical scheme Nayasagaga has been employed twice slightly differs from the norm Nayabhagaga which is same in spirit but different in figure from what appeared in consecutive manuals².

Bhadrikā³ has been used only once though it has appeared in the Rāmā. but has not only been recognised by Piṅgala and Jayadeva with usual designation but also by successive manuals.⁴ In Br. Jā II. 8 there has been employed one Ardhasama Vṛtta where the schemes in alternative pada possess rimed designation of the Jagatī form bearing the well-known pattern of Toṭaka, whereas Triṣṭubh form is a new one which has been described as Moṭaka in Bhārata and others.⁵

The metre Dhīralalita is first dealt with in Br. Saṁ. and has been appropriated in Vjs. and Hem.⁶ A fair number of Viśamavṛttam⁷ except Udgātā which have been employed by Varāhamihira, cannot be found elsewhere.

1. B. S. XXXIII. 29 ; XXXV. 8.

2. Patitā = H. II. 140.

JK. II. 114.

Anavāsita = Ur III. 43.

3. Na Na Ra laga = BS. CIV. 13.

4. JD. VI. 26 ; JK. II. 104 ; H. II. 143.

5. A — C = Toṭaka

B — D = Moṭaka Bh. XVI. 26 ; JK. II. 110.

6. Bha Ra Na Ra Na ga — CIV. 41. BS.

Pramuditā ——— Vjs. V. 33.

Mahiṣī ——— H. II. 274.

7. XLIII, 55 ; XIV. 16 ; CIV. 53 ; CIV. 54.

In chapters prescribed for metrical analysis, the same astrologer had shown uncommon skill in handling long metre¹ like Daṇḍakas with unusual length and of varied types.

In Bhaṭṭikāvya, we have perhaps the earliest use of short metre like Tanumadhya² which is practically absent in all the extant works of Skt literature. The author of this Kāvya was perhaps the only writer to use "ISI (Ja) gaṇa" in odd pada in the Āryā metre³. Besides, there have been used two syllabic metres comprising a scheme bha bha raya⁴ only recognised by Canarese prosodian Nāga-varma⁵ of the 10th century, who codified it with the designation Haṃsapramatta, other being appropriated by Chandomañjarī.⁶

Bhāravi in his Kirātārjunīya employed only once Madhyakṣamā⁷ corporated by Halāyudha in Gāthā section.⁸

After Aśvaghoṣa, Bhāravi is the foremost to employ Udgātā metre for continued narration.⁹ He is followed by Māgha in whose Kāvya more than hundred stanzas have been used in this metre.¹⁰ Utsara¹¹ appropriated in the manuals¹² not earlier than the 10th century A.D. appeared in this Kāvya. Though rare in most extant Kāvya works,

1. XII, 6; LXXXIX, 1 = Na Na — 17 RA
Na Na — 31 RA
CIV, 61 = Na Na — 32 RA
CIV, 62 = NA LA — 8 (UU—)
CIV, 63 = NA LA — LA — 15 U—
2. — UU — — U — — = X. 12. 16. Bhaṭṭikāvya.
3. K. 14.
4. XXII. 35, X, 36.
5. Nāgavarmā — Haṃsa Mattā — Chandombudhi II. 156.
6. Najabha jaRARA = Chm. II. 18. 2.
7. Mabhanayagaga — Canto V. 31. = ed. Cal. 1814.
8. VIII. 10. P. Ch. Sūtra —, under the designation Kuṭīlam.
9. XII, 1—54 Kirātārjunīyam.
10. XV. 1—128 Śiśupālavadham.
11. RA Nabhabhara XIII. 69. Māgha.
12. Vr. III. 84; JK. II. 196; Hem. II. 256.

Ratnākara employed this specimen in his Kāvya.¹ Like Māgha Ratnākara too used a new rhythm known as Siddhi² in the manual of Svayambhū³ which is more current in the South as can be proved by the verses appearing in inscriptions.⁴

The credit will be ascribed to Māgha for the use of as well as giving designation to the metre Atiśāyinī as it appears in the same form and figure in the subsequent manuals.⁵ Kuṭaja⁶ having the scheme sajasasaga has been taken for granted by the Southern prosodist.⁷ No wonder that Lalambiraja of the 11th century being patronized by the Southern king would have a fancy for it as we find such as one in his Kāvya Harivilāsa.⁸ Māgha has been credited with the honour of creating new rhythm such as Mañ-jarī⁹ employed by Ratnākara¹⁰ and Śivaswāmin¹¹ which has been codified by Jayakīrti and Vṛttaratnākara. Śivaswāmin has surely an access to Mahākāvya of contemporar Ratnākara because the metre with the scheme 'mabhanayaga' appeared both in Haravijaya¹² and Kappinabhyudaya. Vāgvallabha retained it in the body under the designation of Prajñāmūla because it has got its origin in the works of Prajñā or wisdom.¹³ In the same way it can be presumed that Śiva-

-
1. V. 123. Haravijaya.
 2. Śiśupālavadha — III 82.
 3. Haravijaya XXI. 57.
 4. Nage mangola Taluk. 76. Epigraphia Carnatica Vol. IV. P. 228.
 5. Halāyudha VIII. 13 ;
Hem. II. 289 ; JK. II. 217 ; Vr. III. 96.
 6. Śiśupālavadha.
 7. Jayakīrti II. 157 ; Hem. II. 212 ; Vr. III. 70.
 8. I. 16. 32 ; II. 34. Kāvya-mālā No. 11 Bombay 1895.
 9. Sajasayalaga — Māgha XXVIII, 81.
 10. Haravijaya V. 40.
 11. Kappinabhyudaya VI, 20, 58.
 12. Haravijaya V. 35.
 13. Kappinabhyudaya VI. 51 — Vāgvallabhaḥ — Prajñāmūla, P. 191.
KSS. 100.

swāmin¹ restores the rare but new specimen Pramadā having the scheme najabhajalaga experimented by Māgha.² Vānini³, a new metre appeared in the work of Ratnākara⁴ and Śivaswāmin.⁵ And the extended form of it employed by Māgha having a scheme najabhajajara⁶ is one of the unknown metres employed by Ratnākara who flourished one century later. Ratnākara supplied us with a series of specimens⁷ of the rhythm used in the metre 'Siddhi' having the scheme najabhajajalaga first employed by Māgha in canto IV. These have been appropriated by the manual of the 1st century and some of them have been appropriated by Śivaswāmin in his Kappinabhudaya. Ratnākara's⁸ another new experiment appears in the manual of Svayambhū⁹ under the designation Nandīmukhī. Besides, there are other new derivatives¹⁰ experimented by Ratnākara, which however did not get any place in subsequent manuals on Skt metrics.

Dhanañjaya in his Dvisandhāna Kāvya¹¹ employed more than three times the metre Kuḍmaladanti¹² which Jayadeva

1. VI. 72. Ibid.

2. Śiśupālavadha IV. 61.

3. Najabhaja Raga.

4. Haravijaya V. 87.

5. Kappinabhyudaya VI. 53.

6. Haravijaya XLVI 65.

7. Najabhaja Raga — Vānini — Kappinabhyudayo VI. 53.

Haravijaya — V. 37.

Najabhajaja Ra — Vasupadamajjarī, Ibid, XLVI. 65.

Najabhaja Nasa — Ibid, XIV. 60.

Najabhaja ja ja Ra — Siddhi.

8. I. 11.

9. V. 135.

10. Najabhajarasa — XIV.60. Haravijaya

Bha Na Na ja ga — XXXI. 54. Ibid.

Ta na na ya — XLVI. 51. Ibid.

11. Kāvyaṃālā 49.

12. Canto VIII. 30—33. Ibid.

codified under the name 'Śrī' but Piṅgala omitted. Subsequently Halāyudha, a contemporary with the poet, however, preserves it in the Gāthā section. We may close our survey on the use of metrical specimens in the extant Kāvya literature assigned to a period not later than 10th cent. A.D. by mentioning the name of Viranandin of the 10th century A.D. who employed Candrikā¹ only once in his Kāvya Candraprabhā Caritam which is not to be found in the extant literature. It is preferable to omit from the purview of this thesis those works that use in a hackneyed manner all the well-known metres and exhibit no capacity in handling properly the syllabic metres. There are more than twenty such works and by ignoring them we shall not be losing anything but the names to multiply the list.

The metre Ekarūpam² appearing in Haricandra's Dharmasarmabhyudaya can neither be found in extant Kāvyas nor has it been incorporated in any manual. Such a type of the Triṣṭubh class has been included by Yādavaprakāśa in his commentary on the Chandaḥśūtra of Piṅgala. Halāyudha seems to ignore it, because he has neither made any comment on it nor included it in the Gāthā section. It is curious to note here that this particular metre used by Haricandra in his Kāvya can be found in some of the mss. of Piṅgala Chandaḥśūtra.³

This dissertation cannot be completed if the dramatic literature after Kālidāsa belonging to the period under review is left out of its purview. Because, Skt dramas contain the age-old convention and considerable number of verses composed of a variety of languages that are incorporated in them with a view to suiting the character, situa-

1. Candrika = Na Na — a ta ga : Candraprabha Carita — Kāvyamālā ed. XIV. 24.

2. Ekarūpam = Sa Sa Ja ga = Dharmasarmabhyudaya X. 45.
Kāvyamālā ed. 8. 1888.

3. See infra. Ch. I Sec. I.

tion, temperament and the sentiments tackled by them. We are to note here some of the much known works of the dramatists like Bhaṭṭanārāyaṇa, Rājaśekhara and the like. Bhaṭṭanārāyaṇa is the most successful dramatist to appropriate suitable metres for depicting different sentiments. Among these we can find a Pkt Vaitāliya² where the total count of morā has been retained but not the syllabic arrangement.

Bālarāmāyaṇa of Rājaśekhara comprises nearly seven hundred eighty verses of which more than two hundred are in the long Śārdulavikrīḍita and about ninety in the long Sragdharā. Among this rally of syllabic metres, the poet dramatist displays his knowledge on Pkt in employing Dohā³, the favourite metre of the Apabhraṃśa poets and some Pkt Gāthās with their total number of mātrās distributed suitably over the four parts of the stanzas.¹ In his drama Karpuramañjarī,² Rājaśekhara employed mostly syllabic metre excepting two verses appearing in 29 and 30. Of these the former belongs to Catuspadī type of Mātrāvṛtta having 8 mātrās³ whereas the latter is well-known Ghattā of Apabhraṃśa metre.⁴ Sometimes, the jovial prakritic mood inspired the dramatist to use rime even in the syllabic

1. Ed. Devasthalī 1953. III. 2. P. 57.

2. Ed. Pandit Govinda Deva Śāstrī 1869. Pp. 303. I. 78. Language is Skt. but metre is Pkt.

Kīṭakkelikalasya kila bhavati sakhi sukha dhāma
kā ca suta Śāṣītilakasya Vindhyamahī dharā dhāma.

3. P. 113. 9—10. Dhanubīvamomajjha nivitta muttini vandharananta
ṇiadaṇḍam Calaiḥei anibabhanta cadulagunadhagdharuṣam.

4. Ed. Konow and Lanmann. HOS. IV. 1963.

5. Vijayaka, Ck. 19.

Girisuttamśo nahasarahamśo

Nihuvanakaṇḍo vaṭṭai caṇḍo. // III. 29. P. 88.

6. Ghattā — S. B. VIII. 26; Pragīta (4 — 4 — SS) Vjs. III 6. Sa Sa
hararai amaratto/māṇ inimonagharatto/ṇavacampaakoṇḍo maṇo
jai paṇḍo // III. 30, P. 88.

metres.⁵

It is not unnatural that Sandhyākaranandin, the Bengalee poet in the 11th century has not been so rigid in preservation of the Śāstric rule in the composition of Āryā in his work Rāmacaritam⁶ where in a number of cases he violated the gaṇa system. In his two hundred and twenty Āryā verses we have not less than four verses where instead of gaṇa system total count of mātrās have been restored.⁷

We should not set aside the case of polymath Kṣemendra who flourished in the 11th century in Kashmir. His close acquaintance with the poets of other provinces of India can be guessed from the use of Apabhraṃśa song written in a manner which is much akin to the devotional lyrics of Bengalee poets. The specimens culled from Daśāvatāra-caritam will show that they are the very type of Apabhraṃśa verses with rimed feet which Hemacandra recognised as Upajāti,¹ a variety of Apabhraṃśa ṣaṭpadī metre.

Almost in the same century, in the drama Chandakaūśika of Kṣemīśvara² we find nothing distinctive in the use of metres. Like Kālidāsa he had inserted a verse with Vedic rhythm and also a verse with an Upajāti of Vaiśaṣṭha and Indravajrā.³ Among the mass of syllabic metres and a number

1. Maṇḍale sasaharassa gorae
Dantapañjara vilāsa corae
Bhāi lañchaṇamao phurantao
Kelikoilatulam dharantao III. 31. Karpuramañjarī P. 89
2. Ed. R.C. Majumdar and Rādhāgovindo Vasak. 1939.
3. Ch. IV. 46 — Sarasīruhanayano viṣyakṣenaḥ so daraḥ surendrasya
Lakṣmī saraswatībhayaṃ Nīśritoyamcyuto bhagavān.
Ch. IV. 38 and Kavi praśasti verses—15 and 16.
4. Hem. VI. 16 Lalita vilāsa Kalāsakā Khelana/Lalanā Lobhanā
Aṣṭau Upajāti Sobhanā Yauvanā/Manitanava madane/Alikula
Kokila Kuvalaya Kajjala/Kalakalinda suta vira-
lajjala Kaliyakula damane // 173
Sasaratara Caritam. NSP. Bombay. 1891. Kāvya-mālā 26,
5. Ed. Sibani Dasgupta, Cal. 1962.
6. 1, 3, 4 = Indravajrā
2 = Vaiśaṣṭha.

of Āryā of classical Skt, there has been employed one Pkt stanza in Vaitāliya rhythm¹ with melodious pādas. In the works of Bilhaṇa,² Padmagupta³ and Halāyudha⁴ nothing novel can be found. Most of the poets upto the 11th century were meticulously conservative in their selection of metres just like the theorist on metrics belonging to the same period. From all intents and purposes Kedārabhaṭṭa's work seems to occupy the position a magnum opus in respect of versification of the contemporary orthodox school of Skt metrics. In the same category we may include the much disputed drama Hanumannāṭakam⁵ which faithfully follows the orthodox tradition of the time with a solitary exception of a half-Āryā verse where gaṇa system has not been maintained.⁶

In Prabodhacandradaśa of Kṛṣṇamiśra on the one hand, the stanzas of both emotional and reflective types have been set in proper metrical arrangement in order to produce the desirable dramatic effect. Placing aside the traditional syllabic metres we are concerned herewith peculiar type of Pkt mātrā metres having the rime scheme repre-

1. 1, 4—6 = nimmahia luli P. 15. Jivananda Vidyāsāgar Cal. 1884 candamastie/ mahisa mahāsula bhinnagastie/ Kaccāini gajacamma vastie/Laskhaṣu maṃ Calasūla hasthie//verse//Act IV. P. 91. ed. Sibani Dasgupta.

2. Bilhaṇa — of the 11th cent. A.D. Vikramāṅkadevacaritam—Saraswati Bhavan Series No. 82.

3. Navasahasāṅkacaritam. B. S. Series. No. 53. Bombay 1889, flourished in 11th cent. A.D.

4. Halāyudha — 10th century A. D. Kavirahasyam. ed. by Heller Griefswald 1900.

5. Hanumannāṭakam of Dāmodaramiśra of 11th century. In Madhusūdana Miśra's recension —Ed. by Ramatarana Śiromaṇi, 1870.

	I I S I I	I I S I I
6. Act. III. 86.b.	Raghunandana	Raghunandana
	Rāmacandra	Rāmacandrehi
	S I S I	S I S S I

sented as ab—cd.¹ It is very interesting to note here that these new metrical features came to be introduced for the first time by this dramatist and Hemacandra was the first theorist to codify it in his manual.² The 18th verse of the Act III is the stanza of fifteen mātrās with rimed feet abcd. In the 23rd stanza in Brockhause's ed., there is a metre of twentyeight mātrās distributed over 10—8—10, which in NŚ edition³ has been replaced by a Pkt Gāthā whose four pādas have been distributed with the mātrās 12 and 18 in alternative ones.

From the discussions made above, we are led to the conclusion that the Kāvya belonging to the period in question are mainly orthodox in nature in so far as the selection of particular Skt metres are concerned.

Exceptions, however, are to be found in the solitary case of Kṣemendra and the stray references found here and there upto 11th century. Barring these exceptions, the extant Kāvya literature did not make any provision for non-Skt metres.

Non-Skt literature in this period, show more preference for syllabic metres. The employment of single "Galitaka" metre in the PaumaCaria evinces the fact that in the early part of the Christian era, orthodox metre predominated over the non-orthodox ones even in the fields other than Skt.

In dramatic literature, on the other hand, to heighten the dramatic effect non-Skt musical metres received much

1. Brockhause edition. Leipzig. 1835.

III Act II ale ale Kāvālilā	ISI	SS	SIS
nalahaḍḍumundadhālilā	IIS	ISI	SIS
Kelise tumha dhammake	SIS	SIS	IS
Kelise tumha mokhake	SIS	SIS	IS

N. B. In N.S. ed. 1935 this is prose.

2. Saṃgatilaka. Hem. IV.2.

Saundarangatilaka. Hem. IV. 28.

3. Verse. 25 P. 128. NS. edition

favour from the 4th century A.D. onwards. It is however, curious that this particular feature is almost absent in Aśva-ghoṣa's drama but in thirteen plays ascribed to Bhāsa there is a solitary instance of employing non-Skt musical metre.¹

In his voluminous work the Naiṣadhiyacaritaṃ, Śrī Harṣa employed the metre of sixteen shorts recognised as mātṛā metre in Piṅgala Ch. Sūtra.² But the poet seems to treat this metre as one belonging to the syllabic type and a little earlier Hemacandra³, a senior contemporary with the poet had condified it as an extended form of the Caladhṛti.⁴

Hemacandra in his Dvyaśrayakāvya extended his recognition to those metres also which mainly appeared in Buddhist hybrid Skt works—like Lalitavistara and Sad-dharmapūṇḍarīka Sūtram and enlisted them in his manual. The selection of these specimens for his Kāvya sufficiently illustrates our contention that Hemacandra sets out these examples in his own work obviously for the reason that he wanted to show the parallel development of practice and the theory which he elaborated. The specimens, viz., Mahendravajrā⁵ and Sudantā⁶ are the products of the non-Skt literature appeared both in manual and work. In order to introduce new rhythm, Hemacandra employed Kholā, Mrdaṅga⁷ in his Kāvya and these are also incorporated in his manual.⁸ Maṅkha in the same century made

1. Vide infra Footnote 17.

2. Gītyārāyaṇa La IV. 48. Sītārām Śāstrī ed. Acaladhṛti in Kedara II. 31. Jayadeva IV. 23.

3. Śrī Harṣa flourished in latter half of the 12th century. Das Gupta, Pp. 624-625; Hemacandra in 12th Century. Dasgupta P. 361.

4. cf. Hem. II. 268; and II. 269.

Acaladhṛti — Naiṣadham XXII, 148. ed. Dr. Roer. Bib. Ind. 1855. Part. I and II Uttara Naiṣadham.

5. XII. 1—72; XVIII. 47, 48, 97, 101,; XX. 51, 61.

6. X. 89, 90; XVIII. 71, 72, 96.

7. Kola = Jasasaya — XX. 4.

8. Mrdanga = Tabhajajara — XVIII. 102.

an experiment to introduce Apabhraṃśa metre Upadohaka¹ not less than ten times in his Śrīkaṇṭhacaritam. For continued narration Udgatā is used here. It is perhaps the last Kāvya to be mentioned where the Viṣamavṛttam has been used for continued narration. Amaraśāstra utilized the new metres in his Bālabbhārata² appeared in Hemacandra's manual, a century earlier to him. These new are Utthāpani³ and Lalita.⁴ Bālaśāstra in his Kāvya used purely two Apabhraṃśa metres among the twenty-five different Skt syllabic metres. These are Mālādhruvaka⁵ and Vidyādharaḥāsa⁶ appeared in much known manuals in Apabhraṃśa metres.

Jayadeva⁷, the author of Prasanna Rāghava is to be distinguished from several other Jayadevas known to literary history. He shows more skill in its profuse employment of verbal figures absorbing the newer characteristics of the coming literature. This drama exhibits the lack of dramatic sense being deficient in unity of action and characterisation as a late century production and is more particular about the ornamental stylistic mood of expression. Classical rigidity has been slackened and Skt metres have been introduced in Pkt verses. Rime has been used mostly at the prosodical and the syntactical pauses⁸ and no care

1. Śrīkaṇṭhacaritam (Kāvyamālā, No 3. 1887)
2. XII. 74—78. Kāvyamālā No. 45. Bombay 1894, flourished in the 13th century. See Das Gupta, P. 331, Keith. P. 137.
3. Droṇa I. 80, 81, 84.
4. Virāṭa III. 1—156 for continued narration.
5. Canto XII 32 = Mālādhruvaka. Gos. VII. Baroda. 1917. Consisting of Hemistich containing forty mātrās in each pada. Hem. VII. 57; S.B. VI. 203.
6. XII. 31 = Vidyādharaḥāsa — Ardhasamamātrā type having 16 and 11 mātrās in each alternatives = Hem. VI. R.V. 121; S.V.VI. 107.
7. His date is uncertain but can be assigned to the 13th century. Dey & DasGupta, H. S. L. P. 462.
8. P. 38. 2—5. Pañcācāmara :—

Viśaṭṭapesaluppapālāśpumkhasāmalo

has been devoted not to use Amphibrachy in proper place.¹

Here with the selected works upto the 13th century we will close up the mediaeval period. Prosodical elements appeared in the literature of this period command attention, because, they show the general features of shut down point of the age long convention in a much more intensified manner as we can see Skt metre itself has been naturalised with the non-classic feature, unconsciously but slowly. On the side of the theoretical works, this fact furnishes a clear explanation how the works of the late century swell up their limited scope and make provisions for the recognition of the non-orthodox element.

In the 14th century, Umāpatidhara in his Pārijātaharaṇāṭakam² along with the Skt verses and passages allocated rhymed Maithili verses-which bear however Tālavṛtta specimens according to the manuals of Pkt and Apabhraṁśa versifiers.³

We should have placed here a text of late century vernacular tinged with Apabhraṁśa work Sandeśa Rāsaka⁴ by Abdul Rahman. Greater interest of this Kāvya is that it places Skt syllabic metres in Apabhraṁśa language with

maheṣommasehara sphuranta somakomala //

P. 41. Mālinī — Ayi tuha Muhalehā Candavimbe saṇehā
dasanākiraṇalacchī acchajohnasacicchī //

Ed. Govinda Devaśāstrī. Benaras, 1868.

1. P. 149. Tihuṇaṇaṇānāravindo raṇṇīmuhacandaṇo cando.
2. Bihar Orissa Research Society — Vol. III. P. 20. ed. Grierson. 1917.
3. P. 53 = Dvipadī, having 28 mātrās in each pada and the preceding manual do not know mātrā division of it in 16/12

Airāvata asavāra puranandara cana bhūkhana dhanuhāthe/
Sahasā Turaga ratha caḍala dhanurjharatanaya jayantakṣa sāthe.

P. 40. Mālhava avahu koria samadhāne
Supurukha Nithura na rahaya nidāne
Sumati umapati bhaṇa paramāne
Maheśari dai hi Jupati jine

4. Ed. H.S. Bhayani Sindh Jaina Series. 1945.

usual rhyme. These are Mālinī, Nandinī and Bhramarā-valī.¹

As for late century Skt works, we have selected for metrical analysis the following works—Gīta Govinda of Jayadeva, Haricaritam of Caturbhūja, Kāvya of Paṇḍitrāja Jagannātha and Kāvya-vilāsa of Cirañjīva.

Distinctive greatness of GītaGovinda lies in its ability to mould and adopt the easyflowing resonance of the vernaculars. And this has been made so perfect that it had completely overshadowed the true orthodox original character of Skt syllabic arrangement with the intrusion of the rime at middle and at the end to produce the musical effect. They have their origin in the synthesis of later vernacular music in Skt structures. As a mark of transition period like the great confluences, GītaGovinda embraces different streams of traditions that flow through it. Consequently in ten sargas which comprise eighty verses and twentyfour songs, we meet seventyseven syllabic metres, one Āryā and two Apabhraṃśa metres. Of the first type we have both the orthodox type² containing the name of the metre in which the verse is written and the type which contains rhyme and refrain.³ As for moric metres we

1. Mālinī :—V. 100.

Jai Virāvirāme naṭṭo soho munanti,
Suhaya taiya rāo uggilaṃto siṇeho /
Bharabi navayaraṅge Ikkukumbho daraṃti
Hiyau taha padillo volayanto viratto //

Nandinī :—Vjs. III. 100. (Toṭaka)

V. 171. Sakasāya navabbhisa sudvagale
Dhayaṛaṭṭa rabaṃga rasaṃti jale
Gayadaṃti camakkariṇaṃ pavaram
Sarayāsari Nevara Jhīṇasaram //

- | | | | |
|--------------|---------------|--------------|---------------|
| 2. Śikharinī | II. 20. | Upendravajrā | IV. 20. |
| Puṣpitāgrā | IV. 22. | Prthvī | X. 66. |

3. 1. 16. Śārdulavikrīḍita :—

Vedānuddharate Jagantivahate / 12

have the specimens of Dvīpadī, Catuṣpadī and Ṣaṭpadī. As for Dvīpadī there are both sama and viśama type.

In Samamātric chandas—there are three types of metres—one containing twentyeight mātrās in each hemistich¹; the second having twentyfour mātrās; the third one containing fifteen² mātrās distributed over 4-4-4-3; 3-5-5-2; 4-4-5-2.

Viśamapadī on the other hand, presents two types one having twenty mātrās in first half and sixteen mātrās in second³; and the other containing seventeen and fifteen mātrās in their respective hemistiches. Of Catuṣpadī type, we have a specimen, which contains equal number of mātrās in each pada. This belongs to two types: those having eight mātrās each⁴ and those having ten mātrās⁵ each in each pada known as Vijayaka and Ekāvalī, respectively.

The most important is the metre of the ṣaṭpadī type, extensively used by Jayadeva. This very type has been utilized by many languages and our Skt Kāvya also retain some of such specimens as can be evident from the illustrative verses provided by svayambhū⁶ for the said metre while he

Bhūgolamudvibhrate / 7

Daityam dharayate valīpchalayate

Kṣatrapakṣyam kurvate //

1. I. 21. = the metre is 12 — 7 Laya = 28 (4 x 7). Hem. vii. 4; R. v. 176. S.B. vi. 163.
2. III. 10. Māmiyam calī tāvilokyavṛtam vadhūnicayena sāparadhātaya mayāpi na vāritātī bhayena
3. VII. 31—38.
4. Daśāvatārstotram. 5, Gīta Govindam.
5. 5 — 5 — 5 — 2 and 8 — 5 — 2.

Madhumudita madhupakula phalitara be Vilāsa madana rasa.

6. Himaruciarkati / candanamanalati / mitrānyapi ripavanti // vakre vedhasi / vikale cetasi / viparītāni bhavanti // Sv. v. 7.

J.B.U. 1936. Vol. V. P. III. P. 76.

defines it. The *Ṣaṭpadīs* of Jayadeva are of *Sāra*¹ type. This has been defined by Svayambhū,² Hemacandra³ and Nāgavarman. Besides, *GītaGovinda* contains, the verses of Kusuma *Ṣaṭpadī* type having 10 mātrās in 1st, 2nd, 4th and 5th and 17th mātrās in 3rd and 6th.⁴

In Kaṇṇāḍa, there has been one type Vardhaka *Ṣaṭpadī* which consists of 4 mātric gaṇas. In this metre 3rd pāda has been splitted into 3rd and 4th, where the deficit mātrās of the 4th has been patched up by refrain of two mātrās.⁵ This type is identical with the prevailing measure of the famous ottam Tullal poems in Malayalam. That is why in Malayalam, this is known as *Aṣṭapadī* and it is their common belief that this has been inherited from *Gīta Govinda*. Nevertheless they are in reality *Ṣaṭpadīs*.⁶

Caturbhūja⁷ had pioneered in a venture in rhymed verse composition in Skt kāvya not meant for stotras which has been treated separately in subsequent section of this thesis. Metres used in Haricaritam are all varṇa Vṛttas. But some of them have been decorated with ornamental inter rhyme in place of caesura, especially in the metre

1. 1st pada = 8 mātrās = 4+4

2nd pada = 8 mātrās = 4+4

3rd pada = 14 mātrās = 4+4+4+2,

2. Sv. V. 6.

3. Hem. VI. 16.

4. Nag — V. 321.

Vadasi yadi kiñcidapi / dantarūci kaumudi / harati harati-
mivamati ghoram / Sphuradadhara Śidhavo tava vadana
candramā / rociyatu locana cakāra // II. X. 2.

5. Nindati candana / Mindu kiranamanu

Vindati khedam Dhīram Dīnā

Vyāla — nilaya — nīla nena garalam iva

Kalayati malaya—Sa / miram : IV. 112.

6. B.U.J. Vol. VI. Part VI. May. P. 110.

7. Ed. Sivaprasad Bhattacharya — B. I. Series. 288, 1967.

Mālinī,¹ sometimes in the Pṛthvī metre,² in Rucirā³ and in Lolā.⁴ Sometimes the verse has been equipped with Yamaka.⁵ Karavālinī⁶ a new rhythm as has been designated by the author has been only appropriated by Hemacandra under the designation of Vānini. So is the Gītika⁷ a new rhythm incorporated by Pkt Paiṅgalam.

Most outstanding feature that deserves special mention, that the great rhetorician Jagannātha did venture to use Amphibrachic in odd gaṇas of Āryās,⁸ though he employed Skt syllabic metres in his stotras. In one of his composed pieces, we came across mātṛā metres known as Ghattā having twelve mātṛās in each foot of the quadruped stanza.⁹

Before we conclude our brief survey on the prosodical practices of the Skt authors with the works of a poet prosodist Cirañjīva Śarmā of the 13th century, we should refer to now his versatile scholarship enables him to adopt some vernacular metres, such as Kavitha, Saveyā which in the brief exposition on Skt metre of the same author has been appropriated. These favourite metres of Hīndī poets Tulasīdāsa¹⁰ and Priyādāsa had been employed profusely.

1. X 81. also the concluding ones.
2. XII. 19.
3. "Jhaḥhausajaugīti Rucirā Caturgrāhe". Here the rime falls on the metrical pause on 4th and on the last H. II 221.
4. Lolā-Haricaritam, X. 80.
5. XIII. I. Dhaṇu pravabhaṅgataḥ sadaramasta dam bhaṅgataḥ Suradvirāda saunibham Dhṛti.
Pṛthvī with (Yamaka) — Haricaritam, XIII. 1.
6. Karavālinī — Haricaritam X. 53.
7. Ma sa Ma bha ga ga 7 / 7.
8. Paṇḍit Rāja Kāvya saṁgraha—Dr. A. Sharma 1958.
Prāstavika vi āsa —Verse 13. P. 38.
Ucāharaṇa Padyāni —Verse 51. P. 39.
Verse 196. P. 104.
9. Avaśiṣṭha aryaktayah—verse 108. P. 135.
10. Rāmacarita Mānasa, Satishchandra Dasgupta, 2nd ed. 1946.

In Kāvyaṭilāsa¹ Cirañjīva also used Durlatika an extended form of Toṭaka which has been recognised by Prākṛit Paiṅgalam² and Mandāra Maranda Campū.³

If we make a short note on the literature of Skt cultivated in Gujrat especially in the mediaeval age, we would not be extravagant in our treatment of preparing a survey of prosodical practice.

Gujrat has made a notable contribution to Skt literature by its assiduous composition of Phāgu pravandhas in Skt. The vernacular metres used in these compositions have been formulated as Phāgu metres like Virūda in Gauḍīya Vaiṣṇava Vairūda Kāvyaś.

As a first Skt Phāgu we can refer to the Mahavīrastavana⁴ of Jayasundara Sūri of the 15th century in its printed form. The Phāgustava of Gujrat poets present a novel artistic composition by its superbly mellifluous metrical pattern of the Phāgu for its religious panegyrics. Thus we have Skt stanzas with Phāguś (Doha 13-11 metres with internal rhyme), Aḍhaiya (11-11; 10-10) interchanged with Skt Varṇa metres and closed with Gītika metres. No less remarkable is the drama by Gaṅgādhara, the Gaṅgādāśapratāpavilāśa where the said dramatist employed rime in the rigid orthodox syllabic Skt metres.⁵ The work concerned is to be dated 1449 A.D. because, it describes the battle between Muhammed II of Ahmedabad and King Gaṅgādāśa under whose patronage the poet wrote his drama.

1. Saraswati Bhavan Press. 1925. 168. Eight 11S (Saganas)

2. Durmila. Pkt. P. 11. 208.

3. Ghoṭaka — Mm. XIX, 24.

4. Bd. K.B. Vyas — J.U. Bombay. Vol. XXX. NS. Part II. Pp.118.

5. Microfilm copy deposited in Gujrati. Dept. of the Baroda University Institution—The Original Ms. is the only one Ms. preserved in I. O. Library.

Vicitratara Kuñcakaḥ Karasamullasadbhallukaḥ
Sucarmayutaheṣṭakaḥ Sudraḍavaddhasaumaṣṭakaḥ

The storehouse of Indian hymnology is so rich that apart from religious significance it deserves deeper investigation for its literary worth. And it can be said, that no other verse of Skt literature has been so prolific and diverse and we would have to be blamed for incompleteness if we keep aside them as mere literary curios, even if they find no adequate place in rhetorical and anthological literature. Stotra literature of the early age illustrates the application of the elegant type of Kāvya. Along with the effective alliteration and Yamaka the flowing gorgeousness of the sonorous Śārdulavikrīḍita¹ and Sragdharā² are the best appropriate metres that suited to the vein of the theme that they contain. Besides them, Śikhariṇī, Vasantatilakam and Ardhasama Catuṣpadī metres like Viyoginī³ are the most favourite metres selected for the hymns irrespective of religious sects. Āryā⁴ and Paj-jhaṭikā have also been appropriated from time to time.

The later history of stotra literature presents two lines

-
- Samuccalitagoṭakaḥ Katakabhītibitrotroṭakaḥ
tanupramitacampakāḥ sphūritana na bhūmipakaḥ (Fol.8b)
Pṛthvī jsau jsau glau guasunavakau. P. Ch. Sū. VII.19. Mark
the rhyme at the 8th and the next 9th.
1. Ardhanārīśwarastotra by Kalhaṇa—Kāvya-mālā Guccaka. XIV.
2nd. ed. 1938.
 - Rāmaṣṭapraśa and Rāmacāpastava — Rāmabhadra Dīkṣita. Ibid.
X. and Ibid XII resp.
 2. a) Āryā Tārā Sragdharāstotra by Sarvajñamitra of the 8th cent. ed.
S. C. Vidyābhūṣaṇ.
 - b) Lokeśvara śataka of Vajradatta in 9th century.
IA. 1919. S. 11. t. xiv. Pp.357—465.
 - c) Rāmabhadrastava of Rāmabhadra Dīkṣita Kāvya-mālā
Guccaka XII.P.1.
 - d) Goṇḍīstotra Gāthā of Aśvaghōṣa. So also the most of the verses
of the Sūryaśataka of Bāṇa and three verses of Mayūraśataka of
Mayūra.
 3. Śivastotra ascribed to Upamanyu in twenty viyoginī metre.
 4. Sūrya Āryā stotra ascribed to Yajñavāka.

of developments, on the one hand we have the continuation of earlier tradition and on the other, there grows a series of mediaeval devotional stotra which marks a departure from traditional reflective ones and is characterised by erotic devotional sentiments which express the religious longings in properly set languages and imagery of earthly passion. In orthodox classical syllabic metres, the middle and end rhymes have been employed in order to introduce a pleasing variation and to produce a swinging sweetness that can extol the mind. The emotional type of stotras, Virūdas, Gītis and Kāvya present a new literary form for direct popular appeal, consequently sensuous, erotic, imaginable and expressive shaped and coloured by fervent religious emotion. Consequently, mellifluous music in Mātrāvṛtta is called for in order to be collaborated with the changing mood of theme. In this section orthodox syllabic metres possess the taint of vernacular poetry having rhyme on the sense pause and end pause.

Kavi Karṇapūra possessed indeed sufficient metrical felicity that has been focussed in all his works. His Caitanya-Caritāmṛta¹ is just like a classical orthodox Kāvya in which poet employed metre in a manner of quite conventional type of employing a single metre for each canto with a break of an other at the close. Whereas Kṛṣṇanikakaumudī has² been credited to have seven hundred and five rhymed syllabic metres distributed in five Prakāśas. First of them is to contain Mālinī metres with (Madhyāntānuprāsa) rhyme.³ The second, third,

1. E.I. Rāsthāman Press. Berhampur. Mursidabad. 1884.

2. Haridasa in Bengali character — Haribole Kutir, Nawdipa. 1941.

3. Rajanī carama yāme stoka tārā bhirāme
Kimapi kimapi vrūdādeśa jātābhinandā
Vitair akṛta rādhā kṛṣṇayoḥ svāpa sadhā
matimṛdu vacanānām śārikānām sūkānām.

fourth, fifth and the last, are written in Vasantatilakam,¹ in Śārdūlavikrīḍita, in Svāgatā, in Puṣpitāgrā and in Mandākrāntā respectively with the end rhyme. Likewise, Raghunāthadāsa employed a variety of syllabic metres in his "Stavāvali"² among which Śikhariṇī and Mālinī have more frequent use. In any one of them one cannot find any remarkable feature whereas Rūpagoswāmī left no piece without being ornamented with rhyme.³ Virūdas, Gītas and Aṣṭakas are the literary exercises of great ingenuity which marks a departure from the elevated tradition. The spring and the resonance of the verses and the swing and the smoothness of the comparatively facile diction transcends the formalism of literary and emotional trivialities. Only a few works have been selected and have been introduced here to present their extraordinary metrical harmony with prodigality of verbal dexterity. They are Mukundamuktāvalī⁴, Svayamutprekṣitalilā, Govindavirūdāvalī, Aṣṭādaśacchandas⁵ and the fine collection of songs in moric metres entitled Gītāvalī, which is a collection

1. II. 70. Manlanbabandha katamā Sumanī pravekam

Saumālātī Kusuma garbhana Kāntisekam.

2. Berhampur—Murshidabad by Radharaman Press.

The best known are Vilāpakusumāñjali (104 stanzas in diverse metres) Radhakṛṣṇapajjala Kusumakelī (44 stanzas in Śikhariṇī) Viśākhānandana stotra (154 verses in śloka metre) Vrajavilāsa stava (107 stanzas in various metres).

3. End rhyme in svāgatā (Kuñjaviharyāṣṭaka)

Indranīlamanī mañjula varṇaḥ

phullanipa kusumāñcita karnaḥ

Madhyāntanuprāsa in Mālinī :—Mukunda Muktāvalī

Navajaladhara varṇam campakodbhāsi karnaḥ

Vikasita nalināsyam vishpuran—manda hāsyam, // etc.

Verses are collected from—Vaiṣṇava faith and movement,

S. K. De. P. 659. ed. 1961.

4. Kāvya-mālāgucchaka II. P. 157.

5. Vide, Dr. S. K. De—Vaiṣṇava faith and movement ed. 1961. P. 153 and Footnote.

of forty-two songs in *Mātrācchandas* dealing with themes of popular appeal. The metres dealt with are generally *Tribhaṅgī* and *Caturmātrika* *Parvacchandas*.¹ Of the thirty rhymed, alternative stanzas of *Mukundamuktāvalī*, eight have moric *Pajjhatikā*, four in *Mālinī*, others in varied lyrical measures like *Citrā*, *Jaladdhatogati*, *Tvaritagati*, *Sragviṇī* and *Tūṇaka* with an execution of fine adjustment of sound effect.² *Svayamutprekṣitalīlā* experiences the same method in its thirty rhymed and alliterative stanzas. Without multiplying examples, we would pick up here the rare *mātrā*³ and one common *Bhujaṅgaprayāta* which will perhaps serve our purpose. *Virūdakāvyas* of *Gauḍīya Vaiṣṇavas* make an attempt to evolve a novel device with rhyming alliterative metrical unit based on the classical *gaṇa* in the field of prosodical science which has been appropriated by *Vṛttamauktikam*, about which we made discussion. It is strikingly original in its structural design of having metrical feet or *pada* desig-

1. cf. *Vṛttaratnāvalī*—Cirañjīva Bhaṭṭācārya. P. 105 and *Vāgvallabha*.

2. *Tvaritagati*—Najanaga (H. II. 112; Jk. II. 94; Vjs. v. 17)

Rucira nakhe racaya sakhe

Varita ratim bhajana tatim

Tvamaviratis Tvaritagatir

naṭa saraṇe harecaraṇe.

Jaladdhatagati :—Jasau Jasau—

Vihāra sadanam mañjana rādānām

praṇīta madanam śaśāṅka vadanam

Continuous alliteration in *Tūṇakam*=(H. II. 25; Sb. I. 33;

Jk. II. 190)

Tundakānti daṇḍitaru pāndurāmśa maṇḍalam

Gauḍapālī tāṇḍavālī Śāli ratna Kuṇḍalam.

3. *Mattā*—Mabhasaga (Halāyudha on VI. 13 *Sūtra*, Caesura 4—6)

Bhṛṅgīveyam tamaparimeyam

Mugdhāgandham hṛdikṛtabandham

End rhyme in *Bhujaṅga prayātam* :—

Parijñātam adya prasūnālim etām

tuniṣe tvam evam, pravālaiḥ sametam.

nated as *Kalikā* measured by number of *Kalās* corresponding to *mātrās* or syllabic instants. *Govindavirūdāvalī* is an ambitious literary feat deliberately composed to illustrate varied types of *Virūda* metres, which have been accorded place to *Vṛttamauktikam*.

Aṣṭakas are the hymns comprising a collection of metrical stanzas. More sober is the stanza taken from *Sītārāmṣṭaka*¹ with a rare combination of seven "bha" (SII) and two ga (SS) designated as *Mayuragati*.

Aṣṭadaśacchandas experiences eighteen *cchandas* or rhythmic prose or verse. Many among them such as *Aśokapuṣpamañjarī*, *Anaṅga Śekhara*, *Mattamātaṅga* belong to *Daṇḍaka* class of metre. *Gucchaka*² is a new device experimented by *Rūpagoswāmī*; *Anukul*³ is a fourfooted rhymed metre of fifteen *mātrās*.

Harikusumastava and *Tribhaṅgapaṇcaka* are of the character of *Aṣṭaka*. The former consists of eleven *Totaka* stanzas and the latter comprising five rhymed moric stanzas of thirtytwo *mātrās* known as *Tribhaṅgī*.⁴

1. *Mayūragati*. 3. 102. 1. illustration collected from 'the Stotra literature of old India,—I.H. Qu. I. 1925. P. 355. *Padmadalāyata locana he raghuvaṁśa bibhūṣaṇa deva dayālo nimalaniradanīlatano khila lekhaṛdambyabhāṣaka bhāna*.

etc. ed. (*Sītārāmāṣṭaka*, verse 2)

2. *nija mahimā maṇḍali vraja vasati rocanam/vadana vidhu mādhuri ramita piṭṭ locanam.* // etc.

Designated as *Gucchaka* (11 lines) *nasejanajaga* not recognised in any extant work on metrics.

3. *Anukula* (12 lines) specimen collected from S. K. De. P. 668. *Dhṛtadadhi manthana dāṇa janani cumbita gaṇḍa pita sāvitṛī dugdhā kalā bhāṣita kula mugdha*.

4. *Yamalārjuna bhāṇjanam āśrita rañjanam ahi gañjana ghana lasya bharam. paśupāla purāṇḍaram abhisṛta kaṇḍanam atisundaram aravindakaram.*

32 moras (4×7+2+S) ja avoided. P. I. 194.

Without going into unnecessary details we should close our discussion by placing some late century stotra works—Maṇikarṇikās tottra, Annapūrṇā stotra and Yamunāṣṭaka stotra ascribed to Vedāntācārya Śaṅkarācārya.¹

Most of them are written in rhymed classical metres. Carpaṭapañjarikā stotra is on the other hand composed in elegant moric metres of quadruped type. Now-a-days all of these claimed to be the works of Śaṅkarācārya who flourished in the 8th and the 9th century A. D. But there lies little parity between these and the eight sargas which can be claimed to be composed by Śaṅkarācārya as they have been commented upon by more than one reliable and ancient commentators.² The metres of last mentioned sargas are regular unrhymed classical metres whereas in the pre-mentioned sargas and in other works elegant rhymed Pkt metres are used along with interrhyed syllabic metres.³ Besides these, we also have at our disposal numerous Padāvalīs ascribed to Vāsudevasārbabhauma, which betray a curious knowledge on Skt language and

1. Vasumati sāhitya mandira ed. 10, 8, 8, 4. 1329. Bangābda.

2. Sri Gopal Basu Mallik lecture on Vedānta Philosophy—Poona. 1929. P. 220ff.

Eight stotras are taken to be more genuine :—

- 1) Ānanda ahari 2) Govinda Śataka 3) Dakṣiṇamurtistotra
- 4) Daśaśloka 5) Dvādaśa Pañjarikā 6) Bhaja Govindam Stotra
- 7) Śaṭpadī or Viṣṇuṣaṭpadī (8) Harem iḍe stotram.
3. a) Ayimadhura madhumoda vilāsini śaila vičāriṇī vegabhāre
Parijanapālīni dustanisūdini vañcita kāma vilāsadhare Śailasūta
or Haṁsagati—appropriated by H. II. 361. Jk. II, 249 also in
Chandombhudi verse 214.
- b) Moric metres in carpaṭapañjarikastotra containing—30, 29, 32,
32 mātrās.
- c) Maṇikarṇikāstotra :— Interrhyed Śārdulavikrīḍita
Tvattire Maṇikarṇike hariharau śāyujya mukti pradau
Vādanau Kurutaḥ parasparamubhau Jantoḥ Prayanotsave etc.

prosody. Most of these verses are rhymed moric metres of 'Upajāti' type appropriated by Pkt versifiers.¹

1. a) Śrīcāitanya caritāvalī :—

Kaliyuga dhanyam kṣīratirapunyaṃ Śrīcāitanyam paramparam
Dvijakulasāram Trijagatasāram Mahimā apāram Gaura Varam.

b) Caitanyaṣṭakastotram :—

Ujjvalavarapaṇam Gauravaradeham Vilasati niravadhi bhavavideham
Tribhuvana tārāṇa kṛpayaleśam tat praṇamāmica Śrīcāitanyam.

CHAPTER—III

SANSKRIT AND PRĀKRIT METRICS : THEIR INTERRELATION

I. INFLUENCE OF SANSKRIT METRE ON PRĀKRIT METRE AND ITS DIFFERENT OFFSHOOTS

Introduction :

What is meant by Pkt ? What is Pkt metre and what is Skt metre ? Mātrā as a metrical unit ; Influence of Skt metre on Pkt metre—in the early stage—in the middle stage—in the later stage ; Influence of Pkt metre on Skt metre through the stages.

Nāṭyaśāstra of Bharata is perhaps the earliest work to mention the different kinds of Pkt. The word Pkt seems to be used as a generic term for the middle Indo-Aryan languages. In the NS' Pkt has been divided into seven Bhāṣās or major dialects and six Vibhāṣās or minor dialects.¹ Prākṛta-lakṣaṇa of Candā names four dialects—Prākṛta, Apabhraṁśas, Māgadhī and Saurasenī. Hoernle thinks that the Pkt referred to by Candā is the Āṛṣa Pkt which is the language of the Jaina canonical works.²

Most of the poeticists are in a mood to describe the Pkt speeches as genre for all provincial languages. Daṇḍin contends that—Skt is divine whereas Pkt having three principal varieties as an earthly language belonging to common people.³

Rājaśekhara (c. 1000 A.D) in his Kāvya-mīmāṃsā⁴

1) NS : GOS. 68. XVII. 49-50.

2) Pkt Lakṣmaṇa of Candā, B. I. Ed. Hoernle Introduction. P. XXIV. 1880.

3) Saṁskṛtam Śāmadāivī anvakhyāta maharṣibhiḥ tadbhavastatsamo deśīyanekāḥ Prakṛtakramaḥ 30 // I. Ed. Nrisimha Deva. 1933.

4) Kāvya-mīmāṃsā, Pp. 6, 33, 51 G.O.S. I Vide Kundamālā, P. 138 Ed. Dr. K. K. Dutta, 1964.

recognised four kinds of Pkt speeches—Pkt Apabhraṁśa, Paśācī and Māgadhi.

Lakṣmīdhara, the author of *Ṣaḍbhāṣācandrikā* laid down Bhāṣā dvidhā Saṁskṛta ca Prakṛti ceti bhedaḥ Prākṛtaḥ Saṁskṛtayastu Vikṛtiḥ Prākṛta matā.

The first hemistich occurs also in the Nāṭaka paribhāṣā or Śiṅgabhūpāla (1330 A.D)

Prākṛta candrikā enumerates six kinds of Pkt dialects in which Apabhraṁśa too has been mentioned.²

In one of the verses of the Garuḍa Purāṇam³ brahmins are not allowed to study Prākṛit dialects of the Mlecchas. And MM. H. P. Sastri pointed out that most probably this term implies the language of Buddhism and Jainism. It is interesting to note that Buddha is said to have despised the use of Skt.⁴

In the Rāmāyaṇa, the work "Prākṛta" in the compound word 'Prākṛta nara' denotes common man.⁸

From the discussions made above we are preforce driven to the conclusion that broadly speaking the word 'Prākṛta' has been used by the ancient and medieval writers to denote the language of the common people which is quite different from Sanskrit.

Now another question arises how and when the Pkt came into existence ?

The widely accepted definition of Pkt is 'Prakṛtyāḥ Āgata Prākṛta. Prakṛtiḥ Saṁskṛtam' which means to say that Pkt language is nothing but the lineal descendant of Skt. Skt is 'prakṛtiḥ' or source and the Pkt is derived from it and

1. 'Apabhraṁśastu yo bhedaḥ ṣaṣṭa so'tra na lakṣmyate' Pkt. Caṇḍa.
2. Lokāyatam kurtakaṁci Prākṛtam Mlecchabhāṣitam Na Śrotavyam Dvijenaitadadho nayati tadvijam // 98 / 17 // Garuḍa Purāṇam.
3. 'etarahi bhante bhikku nānā nāma nānāgotta nānājacca nānākula pabbajita, to sakaya niruttiya buddhavacanam duṣenti hande mayam bhante buddha vacanam chandaso aropemi' ti. *Vigarahi buddho bhagava* Vinaya Piṭakam Ed. Oldenberg. V. 33. 1. 1883.
4. 11. 108.2 ; 52.16 ; Ram.

obviously it is differentiated from the source by several stages of evolution.

The traditional contention is however open to certain objections as it covers only those forms of Pkt which are used in Skt plays and Jaina literature but excludes from its sphere Pāli, the dialects found in Jaina inscriptions and coin legends.

Even Pischel's¹ famous 'Grammatik' would have to restrict its scope in an analytic study of dialects as they could not fulfil the conditions of this orthodox definition.

Namisādhu, the commentator of Rudrata's² *Kāvya-lamkāra*, laid down the most appropriate modern definition of the word 'Prakṛta',—the basis or the Prakṛti. In other words the term Prakṛt owes its origin to natural language of people uncontrolled by Śāstras.

The term Prakṛti also signifies subjects³ or common people.

Bhandarkar sticks to the orthodox traditions and thinks that Pkt is to be derived from Skt⁴ and this Skt was perhaps corrupted.

Professor Weber however did not admit the fact that Pkt was the descendant of Skt but believed that Skt and Pkt had common and simultaneous flow.

MM. Vidhuśekhara Śāstrī has faith in this contention and adds that both Skt and Pkt owe their existence to the subsequent development of the Vedic language from which two streams of these sister languages originated and flowed down to us.⁵ In the scholarly and lucid exposition of

1. Pischel. R.—*Grammatik der Pkt Sprachen*, Strassburg, 1900.

English Translation by Subhadra Jha, Delhi, 1957.

2. Sakalajagajjalunam vyākaraṇādibhiranāhita Saṃskāraḥ saḥajo vacanavyāpāraḥ prakṛtiḥ tatrabhava 'śaiva va Prakṛtam. Bhāṣya on *Kāvya-lamkāra*—ed. R. Sukla, 1966.

3. cf. Rājā Prakṛtirañjanāt. Kālidās. IV. 12. Ed. A. N. Sastri. 1946.

4. JBBRAS XVI. P. 268.

5. Vide. Pāli Prakāśa—Vidhuśekhara Bhaṭṭācārya P. 28.

Aṇirvāna, we find side by side the existence of Pkt and literary languages in the Vedic period. This Pkt is nothing but the language of the common people.¹

Mr. Beams contends that originally Skt and Pkt were contemporaneous in their development ; Pkt came into being in course of natural development of the primitive language while Brahmins are responsible for creating Skt.²

Dr. Sen³ believes that Pkt originated in different stages from spoken language of which the first stage is Pāli, the second stage is Pkt, the third one is represented by Apabhraṃśa and its later phase called new Indo-Aryan is represented by the Vernacular.

In ordinary Hindu usage the term Pkt is extended to all vernaculars, i. e., Mārāṭhi, Gujrāṭi, and various other idioms current in northern India.

Historically the fact appears to be something like this. In the later stages of its development the Vedic language deviated from its old standard due to various reasons and there were various phonetic, syntactical and other changes which were distinctly noticeable among the common people who were obviously unsophisticated. Naturally the elite of the society got alarmed for obvious reasons and a norm was perhaps laid down in the grammatical treatises on the basis

1. Veda Mīmāṃsā. Pt. 1. P. 76.

Ārya bhavaner duti dhārā ekti vaidik arekti āvaidik.....

Brāhmaṇyabhāver vāhan hola Saṃskṛta bhāṣā.....

Brāhmaṇyasamājer abhijātavaṃśa gaḍe uṭhla Veder

Bhāṣāy, valte gele Brāhma evaṃ kṣatra ke niye

Tāri anabhijātavaṃśa hola viśva sādharmaṇjana

.....ektir mādhyama hola saṃskṛta

aparṭir hola Prākṛt.....P. 77.

2. Referred to by Bhandarkar, P. 322. JBBRAS. XVI. of Namisādhu—
Rudrata's Kāvyaśāṅkārā Ataeva saṃskṛta prākṛtamāda-
nirddiṣṭham ladanu saṃskṛtādini Pāṇinīyādi vyākaraṇoditaśāba-
lakṣmaṇena saṃskaraṇāt saṃskṛtam, Ucyate.—Bhāṣya on 12 //2.
3. History of Bengali literature P. 3.

of the languages of the elite or Śiṣṭas. This language of this Śiṣṭa class in course of time came to be known as the refined or Saṁskṛta, while the language of the common folk remained as the language of the commoners or Prākṛta. 'Na' prabhāṣita vai, na mlecchitavai.¹ etc, cited in the Mahābhāṣya unmistakably point to this fact. The bhāṣā of Mleccha is the Pkt and assumes different designations in different phases of development.²

Before proceeding to further deliberation, we would first determine, what do we mean by Pkt metre and by Skt metre ?

Apparently they are so-called because the vehicle of the particular metrical composition is Skt or Pkt. In reality, however the difference lies deeper than that.

Two broad divisions of Skt metres into Vṛttas and Jātis have been forestalled by Piṅgala and accepted by later prosodists. Vṛttas are mainly based on syllabic quantity and Jātis on the mātrās. In Piṅgala's Chandasūtra we have both kinds of metres. In later manuals both in Skt and Pkt languages we find those two types of metres.

Historically, however, the mātrā metres are originally the metres of Pkt languages and are sustained by it. Syllabic metres, on the other hand, came into existence through Skt metrical compositions and retained by the doctrinaires. This conclusion becomes irresistible because of the following data—

Piṅgala appears to contend that classical Skt metre originated from the Vedic metres.

Virahāṅka, one of the earliest author of metrics in Pkt languages had chosen to employ different languages in the definitions of different metres indicating thereby the

1. Mahābhāṣya—P.2. Vol, I. Ed. Kielhorn 1892.

2. See Infra—Footnote 14. Ā traīṣṭhubhacca yadāraṣaṁ IV // 4. P. Ch. Sūtra. B. I. Ed.

language of the metre to which it originally belongs at least in so far as it was known to him.

In this manual, it can be found, that syllabic metres or Vṛttas are enshrined in Skt language. The three jāti groups—Gāthā, Vaitāliya and Mātrāsamakam have been totally excluded from the aforesaid portion. The Skt metricians however included the said groups in their metrical scheme but with some restrictions and this fact unmistakably supports the stand taken by Virahāṅka.

Bhoja Rāja in his Sṛṅgāraprakāśa while explaining three classes of metres, Vaidika chanda, Gaṇacchanda and Mātrācchanda laid down example in their respective languages. Bhoja¹ used Pkt language to illustrate mātrāvṛttas.

The author of Pkt Paiṅgalam in its introductory stanza while conveying the customary salutation to Piṅgala, describes him as the anchor of the ship that has crossed the ocean of mātrās.²

Nanditāḍhya one of the earliest Jaina prosodist declares that he would tell about the definition of the gāthā based on mātrā and would enumerate the nature of the long and short syllable as should be applied in the Pkt Kāvya.³

Bhāṣyarāja, while making broad divisions of chandas—Vaidika, Laukika and Vaidika-Laukika, included Āryā in Laukika group⁴ which is sure to signify popular type.

1. Sṛṅgāraprakāśa.....P. 121. Op cit Pūrvvoktodāharāṇa trayamapi valdikaviṣayameva.....

Mātrācchandaḥ yathā.....Vaonavunnavupaji.

2. jo viviha mattasāra / pāraṁ patto vi vimala mai helam/paḍhamabbhāsa taraṇḍo/Nāo so piṅgalo jaoi // 1 // 1

3. Gāhālakṣaṇameyam vucchāmi guruvasesaṇam—I
Gurulahuakhrāṇamcheit tham māiyaṇ ca Vucchāmi /
Pubbāyariyakayāṇam pāiyakavvovaogīṇam // 2 // Gāthāthlakṣaṇa.
BORI IV P. 16. 1932—33.

4. Vṛttachandrodaya— Fol. 105 ; MS. ASB. III. c. 94.

Vaidikaṇ Laukikaṇ Vaidikalaukikaṇceti trividhāḥ chandaḥ
Daiyyādikam Vaidikaṇ Āryādikam Laukikaṇ Laukikādhikarasya

Our inferences in this respect are generally born out by the fact that both the Skt and the Pkt doctrinaires maintain the view that the Pkt or Laukika literature employ Jāti or metres based on mātrās and the Skt literature originally employ syllabic metres.

Any discussion on the influence of the Pkt on the Skt and vice versa seems to be intenable, unless we keep the following characteristics regarding the Pkt metres always up in our mind :—

- 1) Pkt metres are generally based on mātrās.
- 2) Orthographic character of syllables are not necessarily maintained in the Pkt as in the Skt metres.
- 3) Rhyme alliteration are the factors mostly counted to be essential in the Pkt but rhyme is not necessary for the Skt metres.
- 4) Caesura is an essential element and classical authorities restricted the use of the same to gaḍavṛttas, whereas the Pkt versifiers attach little importance to this feature.
- 5) Eight syllabic gaṇas are the innovations of the Skt prosodists, whereas five mātrā gaṇas have been selected for mātrā metres by the Pkt prosodists for the Pkt metres.¹

caturthadhyāyasamāptareva Vādhivāt Ataeva Mātrācchandasām Vede kvapyadarśanam upapadyate. cf. Halāyudha under IV. 8. Atra Laukikam.....pūrvesām chandasām Vaidikatvameva. Itah prabhṛtyāryādīnām culikāparyāntānām Laukikatvameva. Sāmānyād nāmukṛti paryantānām vaidikatvaṃ Laukikatvaṇca.

1. Five syllabic gaṇas Ma Na Ja Ra Sa ta bha ya
Five mātrā gaṇas ta tha da dha na
cf. Kavi Darpaṇam 2—3. BORI. Vol. XVI. 1934—35.
Neyā matācchamde duticaupāñcacha ā gaṇā pañca Dutipañca
aṭṭaterasa bheillā kacatatapanāmā //2// Vanacchamde uṇa huṃti
sab a muhamajjhaṃ agurulahuno/Kamaśo manā bhayā taha jarā
satā nāma aṭṭa tige // 3 //
Kavidarpaṇam Verse— 2-3.

The influence of the Skt metres on the Pkt ones is discernible through the following processes.

- 1) Appropriation of the Skt metres in the Pkt literature and manuals.
- 2) Imposition of the Skt techniques in the versification of the Pkt prosody.
- 3) Acceptance of the Skt rules and principles as the guiding principles of the Pkt versification.

The most far reaching and deeprooted influences of the Skt prosody on the contemporary the Pkt prosody can be easily guessed from the extensive use of syllabic metre in metrical literature enshrined in Middle Indo-Aryan languages, where the Pkt metres have scarcely any scope to exhibit themselves.

We have already noticed that the vast literature in Pkt in the earliest stage, mostly in form of Buddhist scriptures and Jaina sacred books, have been preserved in syllabic Anuṣṭubh¹ and subsequently in mātrā metres.² Gradually, these mātrā metres became regularized in a manner sanctioned by the Skt authorities.³

But there are authors who devised different methods for the definition of metres. e.g. Jānāśrayī applied common methods for both types, whereas the techniques of Svayambhū and Virahāṅka are completely different.

The object of the present dissertation is to study in lines the influence that has been mutually exerted by the Skt and the Pkt prosody on each other.

Neyā mattācamde dūticaupaṁcachakalā gaṇā paṁca /

Dutipaṇṇāṭṭaterasa bheillā kaccatapanāmā || 2 ||

Vanacahanide uṇa huṁti sabbamuhamajjhaṁta gurulaḥuṇo

Kamaś manā bhayā taha jarā satā nāma aṭṭa tige || 3 ||

1. Vide, D. K. Guha, JRASB. XIII. 1947— — — pp. 62.

2. Vide Therā Gāthā — Oldenberg and Pischel, P. 15, Verse 102, Peswār Vase inscription ; — Pipwarā Vase inscription.

3. Vide, Therīgāthā, Verse 509, PP. 173, Ibid.

It is interesting to note that in the works just mentioned, we met with regular Skt ornate metres, like Rathoddatā, Rucirā,¹ etc.

Likewise, in the scriptures of the Jainas, we came in contact with partly regulated Vaitāliya, 'Hybrid Vaitāliya'², Triṣṭubhs and Anuṣṭubhs. In their kāvyas there are long metres like Śārdulavikrīṭita and Daṇḍakas,³ along with the Galitaka and Sarabha, which contain perhaps the earliest specimens of rhyme—a feature which became popular, at the same time indispensable feature in later ages. It will perhaps not be hazardous to guess that the absence of the rhymed and alliterated padas of the pkt stanzas in early centuries are obviously due to the dominating influence of Skt metre which has rarely any rhyme.

Dhruvā verses in Bharata's Nāṭyaśāstra are pkt in form but syllabic in nature. In these we have partly internal rime and partly final rhyme. Dr. S. K. Chatterjee⁴ holds that this particular tendency is sure to develop into final rhyme. This tendency appears to be current in the period 200 B.C.—200 A.D.⁵ It is noteworthy to mention here that Dhruvā verses found in Ratnāvalī are Prakritic by nature and form.⁶ Kalidāsa's use of Apabhraṃśa metres for the Dhruvā verses in Vikramorvaśīya⁷ points to the age when the hold of Skt metres on pkt metres have been already slackened.

These findings are further supported by the fact that

-
1. Vide Therāgāthā, ibid, VV. 85, VV 103, VV. 180.
 2. Dasaveaaliyasutta — ch. 10. VV, 18, 19, etc. I. Jr. Jr. vol. VI. Part II. pp. 127. 1962.
 3. Paumacariya LIII. 79. ed. by H. Jacobi. 1962
 4. ODBL. P. 19. 1926.
 5. I.H. qu. Vol. VIII. 1932 Supplementary — — — P. 16. M. M. Ghosh.
 6. Ratnāvalī. I. 13—15. Ed. M. R. Kale. 3rd. ed. 1964.
 7. cf. IV., 2, 3, 4.....Vikramorvaśīyam Ed. Velankar. 1961.

Mṛcchakaṭika¹ preserved more syllabic metres than mārā metres.

Svayambhū's² collection of illustrative verses for the syllabic metres composed by the pkt poets whom he referred to obviously strengthen our view. Among these, the cases are not rare where internal rhyme have not been employed.³

Of the 206 stanzas quoted by Svayambhū only twenty verses⁴ contain final rhyme which is an important characteristics of pkt poetry. This insignificant number is sure to point out the fact how Skt metres exerted influences on Pkt metres in the early Christian Era.

Upto 12th century classical rigidity has been maintained in both Pkt and Skt. To this classical school of Pkt, belong Svayambhū's work and Virahāṅka's Vṛttajāṭisamuccaya. It is interesting to note that latter always pays homage to the Skt authority.⁵

Virahāṅka made provisions for the Skt syllabic metres in Skt languages in his manual. But in the treatment of

1. Pkt. Indravajrā—Mālinī—Varṇasāstha, Vasantatilakam, Vidyunmā'ā, Sragdharā, Śārdulavikṛḍita etc.
Mṛcchakaṭikam can be placed in Pre-Kāṭhīcāsa age.
2. Vasantatilam Vijjāe Divaarassa Uddandakoanadakomalakosa kanti Kantakucaggahanakantaiappa kotto etc.
3. Ruirā tassa—Susamie nivaliae abhaggia
Samottia gaamatimmiangia...Sva. Ch. JBBRAS, 1935.
'With the exception of a few, all these stanzas clearly bear the stamp of being composed by the real pkt poets and not by Skt poets attempting to write pkt poetries.....P. 24. Ibid.
4. cf. 1, 2, 14, 16, 20, 26, 30, 34, 42, 46, 48, 49, 62, 68, 78, 90, 150, 120, etc.
5. Viṣadhara—I. 22. Vjs, II, 7,
Bhujagadhipa—II, 8-9 ; III. 12.
Piṅgala—I. 1 ; VI. 1. Vjs. JBBRAS. 1929.
Deim Sarassaim panaminpa Guruakai Gandhshatthim Ca
Sabhāvalaṭṭhaṇṇam piṅgalaṇṇam ca a'alevaiṇṇam ca // 1.

these he does not use Akṣaragaṇas in defining them but he sticks to the terms mentioned by him in I. 17-33.

Svayambhūcchandas on the other hand set up the chapter wise arrangement after the fashion or Piṅgala Ch. Sūtra unusual in Pkt tradition.¹ In addition, it is also noteworthy that Svayambhūcchanda is the only work which made provision for Ardhasama and Viṣama Vṛttas in which again, the Skt metre śloka has been treated. Neither vṛttajāti samuccaya nor Pkt Paiṅgalam paid attention to the aforesaid fact.

Vuttodaya,² the only extant work of pāli prosody has been sketched after the fashion of the Skt authoritative work of its time, i. e., Vṛttaratnākara.

Kavidarpaṇam directly used syllabic gaṇas for the Skt syllabic metres and mātrāgaṇas for the pkt metres.³

Pkt Paiṅgalam though recognises both types of gaṇas in the execution of Varṇavṛttas it employs both the designations along with Piṅgala's mnemonics⁴ according to convenience.

In the execution of some technicalities the influence of the Skt metres in the pkt versification is discernible in more than one way.

Five mātrā gaṇas⁵ for Āryā metres are no doubt the

1. Virahāṅka, Kavidarpaṇam, Pkt Paiṅgalam and Hemacandra's chandonuśāsanam had first preference to Pkt or mātrā metres than to syllabic metres.

2. Op. cit. Ch. I. P. 84

3. Unlike Virahāṅka, Kavidarpaṇam used Pkt language in the treatment of syllabic metres.

Taya taṇumajjhā IV // 9 // Domādogā vijjūmālā IV // 13. B.O.R. I. Vol. XVII. 1935-36.

4. For the definition of Vasantatilakam.

Kaṇṇo paijja padhame jagano avīe
amīe turāṅga Saaṇa yaa tattha pae
Uttā Vasaṁtatilāā phaṇṇā ukiṭṭhā
cheā paṭhamī sarasā sukaimda dithṭhā 150//II.

5. Laḥ Samudrā Gaṇaḥ IV // 12, P. Ch. Sūtra.

invention of the Skt authority. Consequently, restrictions imposed on the use of these gaṇas must be credited to the Skt prosodians. Virahāṅka does not adopt Piṅgala's mnemonics but recognizes the prohibitive rule regarding the use of Jagaṇas according to the manner laid down by the Skt authority.⁴ Pkt Paiṅgalam though used mātṛāgaṇas for mātṛā metres, recognised the restricted use of the Jagaṇa.

In padmāvati¹ avoidance of Jagaṇa among the eight caturmātṛās has been strongly emphasised. The next important characteristic of the Pkt metres is that the syllable employed in it are of flexible nature. From the metrical point of view, the most noteworthy feature that first attracts our notice is that E and O, the relative quantities of which are fixed in the Skt are elastic in the Pkt metrics.² But vṛttajāti Samuccaya is the only work under the spell of Skt which does not recognise this fact. Jānāśrayī a work on Skt and Pkt metrics however does not note down this fact, whereas Hemacandra's Chandonuśāsanam lays down the fundamental principle of the Pkt metrics³ to this effect.

The second issue regarding the quantitative character of the syllable in the Pkt metrics is that the short vowel before a conjunct consonant is not always heavy as it is in the Skt tradition. Vjs and Svayambhū does not care for

1. Sāmānnehim paujjha caumatto jattha suanu nāmehiṃ/lattha narendo na nijaiṭṭi bhaṇṇaṃ visaharehiṃ // I // 22.

2. PP. 144—Jai palai paohara kimai maṇohara piḍḍaitaha hāakka-
guṇo/piaraha saṃtāsai kai ubbāsai ia. Caṃdā acaritta gaṇo
144 // 1. pkt. paiṅgalam

3. See *Infra*..... P. 95.

4. Edotau Pādānte Prakṛte hrsvau vā I // 9.

cf. Jayakīrti chandonuśāsanam :—1.5.

Bhasaviṣayenyathā Jagadvānyedodau tu guru laghu ca dṛṣṭham.
Jayadaman. 1949.

this rule. It is not only Vjs,¹ in the early century, that does not include the rule that 'u', 'hu' and 'ha' when added with 'vindu' would not be long, practised among the Pkt prosodiens, but Svayambhū,² Jayakīrti and Hemacandra have also followed it.

In Chandoviciti neither of the two characteristics of the Pkt metrics has been dealt with.³

In some of the process of the Pkt versification the Skt rule and regulations have been executed regularly. These are clearly discernible in some metres of which most important is Gāthā.

(a) Gāthā, one of the oldest Pkt metres is the first mātrāvṛtta that has been remodelled with Skt rigidity and has been employed by Skt pandits for the purpose of their scientific composition.⁴

Piṅgala conceived of it as consisting of two hemistiches⁵ and Jayadeva and Jānāśrayī⁶ followed him in the use of the term 'Ardha'. Hemcandra⁷ the polymath scholar echoes it.

Again, we may put that the credit of the imposition of gaṇas in Āryā lies with the Skt prosody.⁸ Because, Piṅgala

1. It arāim Jāna lahuakharāi pāantimellasaḥiāṇa
saṁjoapaḍamādīhara savindusavisaggavannā na // Vjs. 13 // 1.
vjs = vṛttajātisamuccaya.
2. Svayambhū does not accept the elasticity of the lengthening of the vowel before consonant but does recognize the elastic position of the vowel 0 and E, the quality of which is almost fixed.
"Iṭhiara vindujua paavasanaṁmi janahuranti Lahu Taha Katthavi chandavasa kaovva uhuhaaravi IV // 2. Sv. Ch. B.U.J. Nov. 1936.
3. Saṁyogāyogavāhaparo gurūḥ 1 // 12. TSS. 163. Ukālāḥ 1//14.
4. cf. Apabhraṁśa metre—B.U.J. 1936. Nov. P. 51.
Śāṅkhyakārikā of Iśwarakriṣṇa—1 KSS. 123.
5. Svarārdhāncāryārdhaṁ, P. Ch. Sūtram IV//14.
6. Dvyontāntarādīgurūbhiḥ sodadhilāiḥ Saptabhigaṇairgurupā Jaydeva // IV // 6 "saptardha cāryāyāḥ" Chandoviciti V // 27
7. Cṛgau ṣaṣṭho jo nlau vā pūrverdhe pare ṣaṣṭho la Āryā gāthā.
H. IV // 1.
8. Laḥ samudrā gaṇah. IV. 12 P. Ch. Sū.

was the innovator of the gaṇa system and the five 'Caturmātric' gaṇas have been designated after the name of the syllabic gaṇas.

But Gāthā as a metre of four feet with the distribution of mātrās in the four padas is presumed to exist with the Pkt tradition.¹ The given supposition can be corroborated with ample facts supplied by the extant literature² and by some techniques employed by the extant manuals. Illustrative Āryās are not rare where not the gaṇa system as such but only the total number of mātrās have been taken into account. That Gāthā is fourfooted and merely substantiated by the pāda arrangement of two Pkt metres Veralu and Cūḍāmaṇi.

These two consist of the pādas of which three of the former represent the pādas of the Dohā and the remaining one the last part of Gāthā³ and first two of the latter are of Dohā and last two of Gāthā.

Given deliberation is sufficient to show the fact that Āryā arranged by gaṇa system within two hemistiches is purely of Skt origin and the Gāthā with the distribution of the mātrās among the four parts belongs to Pkt tradition. Vjs., supposed to be the work of the early tenth century defined Āryā in a manner of Skt tradition,⁴ i.e. in the frame

1. Sāmanneṇaṃ vārasa aṭṭārasa vāra pauaramattāo/Kāmaso Pāya-caukhe gāhāe humti niyameṇaṃ // 51 / Ch. KOSA/Buj. Nov. 1933. Atha Catuṣpadim kulakenāha.....Kavidarpaṇam BORI, XVI. Pp. 63.
2. Vide verse 1-2, and others, therāgāthā—Oldenberg and Pischel. Pp. 15.
3. Dohā chaṇḍāha tinnipaya paḍhamai suddka varehu punavi cauthavi Gāhapau Veraluvitam Viyānehu 33 // B.U.J. Idem.
4. Aṣṭhamam soḍhasam ca Kunumanim gandham caturdaśam Gathā-yāḥ stanam Dvijanam ca pariśeṣa yodhayaḥ IV // 1, Vjs.

A metre of 16 gaṇas of which 8th and 16th consist of a single long letter; 14th must have a gandha or short letter and sixth is caturmātrika of stana or Dvija Type. Remaining are 'Yodha' or simple four matric units.

of gaṇa metre whose subordination to classical authority has been proved in many ways.

Strongly enough Svayambhū avoids the Gāthā metre. But the other works like chandonuśāsanam of Jayakīrti, Gāthā Lakṣaṇa of Nanditādīya,¹ even the Pkt Paṅgalam the standard work of the Mediaeval period made provisions for two types of definitions embraced by two traditions.² Of these works, last two in order of preference placed the Pkt definition in the first position, but they appropriate the definition according to Gaṇasystem.

The author of Kavīdarpaṇam places gāthā under Caturśpadī, though his definition represents the gaṇa regulated Āryā consisting of two hemistiches.³

Jayakīrti, the Canarese prosodist⁴ wrote his manual in Skt but deals with kannāḍa metres. That is why two types of definition have been alluded to in his manual.

The polymath Hemacandra has been totally guided by the Skt tradition because in his manual we got Āryā in Skt form.⁵

Again, the broad divisions of Āryā into Gīti, Upagīti, Udgīti and Āryāgīti⁶ have been originated through the conversion of the respective halves.

1. Savvāe gāhāe sattāvannā havamti mattao / Aggndammi ya tisā sattāvisā ya paccaddhe // 6 // Gāthā Lakṣmaṇam BORI. XIV. Sattā sarā kamalaṁtā nahagghanachattā vibbehayā Viṣame taha vīyaddhe gāhāchattamso Egamatto ya // 8 // Ibid Idem.
2. Paḍhamam Vārahamattā vie aṭṭārahehiṁ Saṁjuttā / Jāhapadham tahā tīam dahapaṁca vihusā gāhā // 54 // I Sattaganā dihamtā jonalahū chatta neha jo visame // tunagāhe via addhe cchattam lahuam viāṇelu // 56 // I. Pkt. Paṅgalam.
3. Muniṭā guru tattha na je visame chatte u majjhakā paḍhame delammi lahu chatte śeṣam samem gāhā 4 // II. Kavīdarpaṇam.
4. Saptacaturmātrāgaṇaḥ guruṇāryārdhadvaye na cāyujī jāh jāh ṣaṣṭho nagaṇo vā laghurapare trigāṇa viṣamāṅghriḥ // 2 // V // jayakīrti.
5. See Infra. F. N. 54
6. Cf.

Pkt tradition conforms faithfully to this method but with new designations such as Udgāthā, Gātho, Vigātho and Skandhaka respectively.

Jayakīrti leans more on Skt tradition but selects the Pkt adaptation for the last mentioned metre and in this particular issue Hemacandra follows him faithfully.¹

So far as this issue is concerned, Virahāṅka shows his subordination to Skt authority, except in the use of Skandhaka which he treats in the section devoted to the Pkt metre.²

Kavidarpaṇam³ has been largely influenced by the Skt tradition, though it accepts the designations employed by Jayakīrti.

He, however, adds more varieties by adopting the designations laid down by Pkt authority and not the characteristics as have been preserved there.⁴

Gāthālakṣaṇa introduced a new type which was later on appropriated by Pkt Paiṅgalam along with the reversed type viz., the Sīṃhinī.⁵

Jayadevacchandasa—11, 12, 13, 14, IV Jayadaman. P. 58.

1. Vide—Jayakīrti—P. 11, 12. // V

But Āryā Gīti is skandah :—3 // V.

Sarvacaturmātrāgaṇo gurvāntaṣṭamagaṇobhayārdhaḥ skandah //

Pūrvatrigaṇajāmhnih sarvatrāyujina jo nlayau vā Saṣṭhaḥ //

Vide Hemcandra—ceṣṭhame Skandakam 13 // IV // Hem.

2. Skandhaka—IV // Gīti—13 / IV

Upagīti 14 // IV vjs. JBBRAS. 1929. Pp. 55.

3. Gāhāi mubadaladugaṁgīi, taladaladugaṁ tu uvagīi

Vaccāse Uggīi giicciyakhamdhamattamate // 9 // II.

Kavidarpaṇam BORI. XVI. P. 73.

4. Gāhāmuhadala aṁtimaguru pacchā dunna dunna taganāṇa /

Vuḍḍhīi kamā gāho uggāha viggāha avagāhā // 12 //

Samgāho Uvagāhe ya gāhinī oha ahiccha vihiyāh

dudutagaṇa vivuṭṭie mālāgāho mahācchamdo // 13 // Ibid Idem.

5. Gātho Gāthā vigāthe Udgātho Gāthini ca Skandhaśca (Skt version

Chandokośa,¹ a Pkt manual though follows the common tradition or Pkt Paiṅgalam, in many ways appears to have been more influenced by Skt prosody in the selection of Skt designations for Āryā varieties.²

In Vaitālīya class of metre, partly syllabic gaṇa arrangement can be taken as the function of orthodox authority. Originally it was descriptive Ardhasama mātrā metre having fourteen and sixteen mātrās in each alternative pada as can be proved by the early Pkt literature.³

Piṅgala's manner of defining seems to point out first the total number of mātras of meter concerned and then regulated portion⁴ which is perhaps his own imposition. Moreover,

of the verse) Saḍvidha gāthābhedo nirddiṣṭha Nanditāḍhyena//63//

Skt		Pkt
Upagīti	---	Gātho
Āryā	---	Gāthā
Udgīti	---	Vigātho
Gīti	---	Udgātho
Āryā Gīti	--	Skandakaḥ
	---	Gāthini

1. Ratnaśekhara composed Chandokośa in 14th Cant A. D. He is the successor of Himatilakasūri of Nāgpurīatapa Gaccha. Acc. to pattāvalī, he was born in Sam 1372.
cf. M. D. Desai, *Jaina Gurjaro kavio*, II. P. 759.
2. Vigātha but gīti, upagīti and gāthini—VV. 67, B.U.J. 1933. Nov. Pp. 33.
3. Suttanipāta, Mattasutta. verse 144, ed. Anderson and Smith. 1948.
Sautussako ca subharo ca cf. also—Vindutilakam Vjs. //66// IV
appakicco ca sallahukavṛtti 4+4+4+5 ; 4+4+5+15
Sautindriyo ca nipako ca Viṣama Galitam Vjs.—104 // IV //
appagabbho kubesvananugiddho 4+151+4+5 ; 4+4+155+5
Dhammapadam Tanhavaggo. Verse. 350 (Rhythm)
ISS ISS IS IS Extramatra of the 1st pada
IISS IIS IS IS has been absorbed in the 3rd
SISSIISS SSSIISISIS
4. Vaitālīya Dviḥsvarā ayukpāde yugvasavonteralagāḥ //22// IV
P. Ch. Sū.

other forms like apātalikā,¹ Udīcyavṛtti² and prācyavṛtti³ originated from the same metre tend to support the assumption that this group of Pkt metres have been formulated in accordance with the regulation of the Skt authority. There are certain metres where the whole of the mātrās have been converted into syllabic forms i.e., instead of matric ones we have these Pkt metres in syllabic form.⁴

Vegavatī,⁵ one of the Ardhasama metres from Piṅgala's age is perhaps born out of Vaitālīya, because, the same has been treated by Virahāṅka as a Pkt metre.⁶ Finally, it can be said that the Ardhasama metre like puṣpītāgrā, Viyoginī can be taken as the syllabic forms of Pkt Vaitālīya.

The given specimens grown out of the Pkt metres Vaitālīya and its group are sufficient to show that Skt prosody exerted influences from the age of Piṅgala. Lastly, we can place Daṇḍaka class of metre which is supposed to be of the nature of a Pkt metre but being controlled by Skt regulations has been installed among Skt syllabic metre. Following data collected are enough to substantiate our theory given above :—

Hemacandra's comment on the Galitaka speaks in favour of our assumption, where the Daṇḍaka has been read along with Āryā and other Pkt⁷ metres.

Virahāṅka⁸ treated it along with other Pkt metres.

1. 6+Bhagaga ; 8+Bhagaga—P. Ch. Su. IV. // 34. Ibid.

2. 6+Ralaga ; 3+ga+3+Ralaga—IV. // 37. Ibid.

3. 1a+ga+3+Ralaga ; 8+Ralaga—IV // 38. Ibid.

4. Prasannā SII SII SII S ; IIS IIS IIS IIS Vjs. III. // 52. etc.

5. IIS IIS IIS / SII SII SII SS. II 33 II VII P. Ch. Sū. 5.29...etc.

6. Sārasikā IIS IIS IIS S | SII SII SII SS vis // 50 // III.

7. Daṇḍākāryādibhyanyacca Sayamakam Galitakemityaka
Chandonuśāsanam IV // 2 // JBBRAS. P. 43. 1943.

8. Māgahiāmattāṇaṃ aḍḍilāraṭṭāṇa ḍhoruāṇaṃ
Rāsaasīsatīaladaṇḍaakhanduggaāṇaṃ ca //

Jayakīrti, a southern prosodist¹ prefers to include it in Miśrādhikāra chapter where from the syllabic metre has been totally excluded. Oldest recension of Nāgavarmā's Chandombhuddhi² leaves a provision to read Daṇḍaka along with Jāti metre.

Besides, in Telegu prosodical works Daṇḍakas are treated as Mātrācchandās.³

Vṛttamauktikam⁴ of candraśekhara which is grown out after the fashion of Pkt Paiṅgalam is judicious enough to insert this class into prakīrṇaka Prakaraṇam.

In Chandopiyūṣa, Daṇḍaka class has been placed just before the commencement of the Mātrā metre.⁵

From the foregoing discussion, it becomes obvious that the Daṇḍaka class, the longest metre dealt with in Piṅgala chandaḥ sūtra, seemed to be Pkt by nature but has been adopted with some regulative methods by the Skt authority.

The far reaching influence of Skt prosody can be guessed. The syllabic metres have been treated like mātrā metres, in other words, the syllabic metres intruded the field of Pkt metres on account of their very syllabic arrangement.

The following peculiar forms are specially noteworthy in this connection. Most of them are basically matric but there are some restrictions imposed on them.

1. Caṇḍavṛsthyādikādaḥ loḥuktau niyamo'tra.....etc.
Chandonuśāsanam—Jayakīrti. IV. 34.
2. Canarese prosody, Kittel's edition. P. 23. Note 2 on verse 68.
'Apart from them are the Jātis to which the Mātrāvṛttas Daṇḍak, Ragale and Mātrāgaṇīya Skandaka belong'.
3. Footnote on preface VI. Ibid. Idem.
4. Ms. No. 5719. ASB.
5. Vide Vṛtti. Fol. 21. Ms. BORI.
Utkṛteḥ parato kṣaracchandastu iti tu nābhinivēṣṭha
Vyamklaptatvakasāmānyenati vṛtyā mātrācchandasi
tadantarbhāvāt, Nahi dharmināmpahāya dharma iti
nākṣrānyaphāya mātrāchandovartitumabharti—
tyanyathasiddhatvādkṣara saṁkhyāya klaptachandas.....
tenaivopapatterdaṇḍakatvaṁ keśām cinmatamityuktam

Raktā¹ is a metre of such a group with extended form as Mānini,² bearing different designation like khetaka³ appearing in the other part of the manual. This can be called practically a varṇa metre diminutive form of Piṅgala's Samānī,⁴ but Pkt Paingala's Samānikā,⁵ Bharata's Kāmini,⁶ Jayakīrti's Gominī⁷ and Hemacandra's Uṣṇīha.⁸ Same is the case with the Hamsinī⁹ which is Hemacandra's Anuṣṭup. Much known pramāṇikā is appropriated as Nārācika.¹⁰ Nandinī¹¹ treated two times among Pkt and Apabhraṁśa metres in Virahāṅka's manual practically is the same as Skt Toṭaka.¹² Likewise, Bhramarāvalī¹³ having one more Sagana than the previous one placed among the Pkt metres, has been treated as a syllabic one in Pkt paiṅgalam.¹⁴

Bhittaka¹⁵ is exactly Dodhakam¹⁶ and parinanditā¹⁷ is the same as Svāgatā. Vibhuṣaṇa of Virahāṅka¹⁸ is an Apabhraṁśa metre but in the Mandāramaranda campū¹⁹ it is syllabic.

1. SISISIS Vjs. III. 7.
2. SISISS Vjs. III. 8.
3. SISISIS IV. 76. Ibid.
4. Gliti Samānī V. 6. P. Ch. Sutra.
5. Pkt Paiṅgalam II. 58.
6. Nāṭya Śāstra XXXII. 106. KSS. No. 60. Benares 1929.
7. II. 58. Chandonuśāsanam. Jayakīrti.
8. II. 53. Hem. Chandonuśāsanam.
9. SISISS Vjs. IV. 72. Anuṣṭup Hem. II. 73.
10. SISISIS Pramāṇikā P. V. 7. Vjs. IV. 58.
11. Vjs. III. 20 ; IV. 54 ;
12. Toṭakam Saḥ VI. 32. P. Ch. Sutra
13. Śrī Vjs. III. 21 ; IV. 61.
14. Pkt. P. II. 154. also in Vṛttaratnākarapariśiṣṭha as Nalinī III. 84. 9.
15. Vjs IV. 55.
16. Dodhakam bhau bhagau ga VI. 19. P. Ch. Sutra.
17. Vjs. IV. 19.
18. Vjs. IV. 94. IISISSIS.
19. Rājahamśī—9. 11.—Mandāra Maranda Campū,

In Gāthā (neither Āryā nor Gāthā)¹ can also be found fixed syllabic arrangement. Meghaḥ and Vibhramaḥ are syllabic in form but because of their extensive use in Apabhraṃśa literature they are treated among Apabhraṃśa metre.²

Similarly, Aśvagati³ has been appropriated by a host of writers as syllabic because of its fixed syllabic arrangement, but the inherent nature of it as Pkt metre can never be doubted. The scheme of the said specimen suits the vein of the Pkt rhythm since it forms a part of strophic metre.⁴ Incidentally can be referred to another strophic metre whose initial portion has got a fixed syllabic form.⁵

Besides, there are some pure Pkt metres which have been likewise, imposed with syllabic restrictions in particular position. Velaṅkar⁶ differentiates them from pure mātrā vṛttas, as there exist many restrictions regarding the employed letters which the pure mātrā vṛttas did not require. Among them there are Dvipadī types such as Khañjas,⁷ Śikhās,⁸ Mālā.⁹ Coming next to them is catuṣpadī like Bahula¹⁰ which contains nine mātrās or three Na gaḥas. Wholly regulated are Somakāntā,¹¹ Dumilā¹² and

1. Gāthā—SISISSS Vjs. IV. 57.
2. Romimegaḥ—Hem. V. 13. Trayalga Vibhramaḥ—V. 14. cf. Meghavibhramau Vṛttesu noktau.
3. Vjs. III. 32.
4. Jayakīrti II, 199; Hemacandra II. 265; KD—IV. 76.
5. Sopānaka—SIISIISIIS and Gāthā; Vis. IV. 77.
6. Sāṅgataka—SIISISSSIISIIS and a Gāthā; Vja.—IV. 64.
7. cf. Apabhraṃśa metre—BUJ. P. 38. Nov. 1933.
8. Pkt Paṅgalam I. 158. Nine IIII and SIS in both of the padas.
9. Pkt Paṅgalam I. 161. Six IIII and ISI in the first pada and seven IIII and ISI in the second pada.
10. Nine IIII and SISSS, and second line is the second line of a Gāthā. Pkt Paṅgalam I. 164.
11. Verse 8. Chandokoṣa. BUJ. Nov. 1933. P. 55.
12. Verse. 14. Ibid Idem. P. 56.
13. Ibid Idem. Verse 16; P. Paṅgalam II. 208; M.M. 19. 24—Ghoṣaka.

Mehaṇ¹ which are the Pkt version of Skt Vidyunmālā. As metres of Catuṣpadī partly regulated are Madhubhāra² with eight mātrās of which second must be jagaṇa (ISI), Ābhīra³ with eleven mātrās is to be represented by a jagaṇa (ISI) at the last four.

On the contrary, Aḍila⁴ and Madila⁵ metres of 16 mātrās must not contain Jagaṇa (ISI) but the last two mātrās of the last gaṇa must be represented by two shorts. Sīmḥavoloka⁶ consisting of four Caturmātrās must have either na (IIII) or sa (IIS).

Mātrāsamaka group of metre consisting of sixteen mātrās received a full fledged restrictions regarding the application of the syllables. These metres having been regulated by the Skt authority⁷ receive additional restrictions which are not sanctioned by the Pkt manuals. Yet the reimposition of the rule and restrictions is undoubtedly the reactionary effect of the Skt authority. In Skt manual the 9th and the last syllables have been regulated i.e., the 9th and the last must be short and long respectively. But in Pkt manual this got an additional binding i.e., there must not be ja (ISI) in this metre.⁸

Pājākulakam⁹ as specimen of Mātrāsamakām type is purely a hybrid mātrā whose pada of sixteen mātrās are of

1. Verse. 44. Chandokeśa.

2. P. Paṇḍalam. I. 175.

3. Ibid. I. 177.

4. Chandakośa 41 ; P. Paṇḍalam. I. 127.

5. Ibid Idem.

6. P. Paṇḍalam. I. 183.

7. P. Ch. Sūtra. IV. 42. B.I. ed.

8. Ajaṇṭikaścīrganto navame le mātrāsamakam III //65. *Hem.
*Ta Cauro jo na muhe uao gurucciyan'i lahunavamo.

Matta samaya n ; Pañcama attamo lahuro u visiloo II 19. K.D.

9. Ebhiḥ Pādā Kulakam IV. 47. P. Ch. Sūtra.

different characters. These different forms¹ are no less than four in numbers and constitute the independent metres in Skt manual.

Pajjhaṭikā² is simply a metre of four mātrīc gaṇas in the early Pkt manuals, preceeding Pkt Paiṅgalam, which under the grib of Skt influence imposes restriction on the free use of Jagaṇa.³ And this metre which in early Skt manual got no place, appeared in later manuals in a new form.⁴

Saveyā and Ghanakṣarī⁵ two metres appeared in the late century manuals are syllabic in form. Among them again, the former is regulated by syllabic gaṇas. These very two made their first appearance in both the chapters of Vṛttamauktikam,⁶ dealt with mātrā metres and with syllabic metres, particular syllabic arrangement of these two metres influenced the Pkt versifiers so much, that they have been appropriated in their manuals. Twenty one syllabic

1. Dvādaśaśca Vanavāsikā IV // 43 Viśloka pañcamaṣṭaman.
IV // 44 // Citrā navamaśca IV // 45 parayuktenopacitrā.
2. Caganacatuske sati paddhatikā // 173 Chandośekhara of Rajasekhara. ed. Velankar, JBBRAS. Sol. 21-23.
Cīḥ paddhaṭikā VI. 31. Hem. Ch.
3. Caumatta Karahagaṇa Cāri ṭhāih / thaviamta paohara pañh pañh
Causatti matta, pajjhatai inda / Sama cāri pāa pajjhatai chandu
// 25 // I. // and Chandokosa followed it.
4. Vide, Chandomañjarī // 15 // VI—Kvāpi na madhyagurugaṇa eka.
Chandokaustuva 1 // IX.
5. Fol. 43. b. Vṛttamauktikam part I.
Rasabhūmivarṇayatikā tadanuca sarabhūmi viratikam Yantu
Vidhuvahṇi Varṇa (31) Saṃgatamidamānapratimam Ghanākṣara
Vṛttam. //
6. Fol. 114a.
Bhaganāṣṭakaguriyugala rasayugovarṇā/rasāgnirā jikalā
Yannāgapiṅgalapitā Vijneyamāgadhi Sudhiyā.
Fol. 114b.
Iyameva dvatrimśaṭkalakā māgadhi Saveyetyukta pūrvakhaṇḍe
Atratu gurudvayamadhikamiti ṣaṭtrimśaṭkaleti tato bhedah
Varṇaprastāravacca ṣaḍvīmśatyakṣaretyakṣāṇiyamaḥ. Ataeva ca
jātiyṛttasāmkaryena chandasandarbhāi Vaicitrimayatrātiti sarvatra
rahasyam cakāsiti chandośāstreṣu.....

Mandirā is a Pkt metre in Vjs.¹ These are the favourite metres of the vernacular languages like Marathi, Hindi and others. These metres, not only have been included in the manuals but have also been used extensively in literary compositions.

From the deliberations made above, it can be safely concluded that Skt authority exerted a dominating influence through the ages on the contemporaneous Pkt prosody. In the early centuries of Christian era it was acute and responsive. But with the passage of the time and with the advancement of Pkt culture, the classical influence has gradually been shaken off.

We have seen that Pkt under consideration occupied the middle stages in the history of Indo-Aryan languages and our present concern is to dilate on the existing prosodical principle of the last stage designated as Tertiary stage² of Indo-Aryan. A clear idea of these prosodical principles is to be had from the oldest extant specimens preserved in the various colloquial Indo-Aryan or CIA in which they are fully established. On the theoretical side, a very few manual for the guidance of the versification can be found. Until nineteenth century we have practically no work for the versification specially in Bengali, Hindi and Gujrati. Marathi however can claim to have advanced much earlier than its sister languages.

In Chandombhudhi,³ the only available Canarese work, the influence of Skt prosody is clearly discernible. Flourished in the early mediaeval period just before Hemacandra,

-
1. III. 34. Vjs. cf. Saptabhakāragurupahitam vahubhiḥ kavibhiḥ vahudhā kathitam—iyameva aśmābhiḥ mātṛāprastāre pūrva-khaṇḍe saveyaprakarāṇe madirābhidhā saveyā ityuktāsīt. Tato evavadhārāṇiā. Vr. Maukt. Fol. 102a.
 2. Tertiary stage of Indo-Aryan—Dr. S. K. Chatterjee. 6th Oriental Conference. P. 643.
 3. Ed. Kittel. 1875.

Nāgavarmā's prosody has grown out after the fashion of the Skt prosody. Piṅgala was acknowledged as the propagator of Chandośāstra.¹

In the execution of technical principles Chandombhudhi dictated more classical rigidity than the other Pkt works. In it there is a treatment of Skt mnemonics along with the Canarese figurative names. Skt Ardhasama and Viṣama metres have been given due place after Sarvasama Vṛttas. Not only that, we find no optional rule regarding the lengthening of the short vowel before conjunct consonant. Besides, we can see Canarese composition in Epigraphy² used a number of syllabic metres from the early centuries.

The earliest direct evidence from the vernacular side is unfortunately very late and so far as Bengali is concerned, we have documents which undoubtedly go back to a date prior to 1200 A.D when the Siddhyācārya composed the Dohā.

In these Dohā or poetical compositions classical rules of quantitative method has been fully applied,³ or in other words, in it orthographic quantity has been restored.

In the age preceding it we have the literature with the religious theme written mostly in fourteen syllabled Payār. According to some authors, the origin of the Payār is to be sought in Anuṣṭubh by the elision of two syllables according to pure moric system.⁴

1. Verse 22. Kittel's edition. P. 6.

2. See *Infra*. Ref. 24. Ch. II Sec. IV.

3. Ucā ucā pavala taṁhiṁ vasaī savarī valī/Maraṅga piṅcha parabina savarī ,givata gunjarī malī/Caryāpada. P. 19. Manindra M. Bose. It is the first stage of Tripadī type of Bengali verse. One can compare it with the Ṣaṭpadijāti of Pkt versifiers, which however supplied only Skt verse. In Śrīkrṣṇa Kīrtana this type of Tripadī can be found: "Ācāryakahen vāṇī hao tumi mahā-jñānī Viṣṇubhakti tomāte prakāś/Dekhiyā Gotami Tantra dehato yugala mantra Sei mantre āmār viśwās.//"

4. Pure moric system or Khāṇṭi mātrik nīti in which all syllables

In the stage of Proto Bengali, the quantitative method of versification is mostly followed. But in Pure Bengali, prosodical principles are radically different from those in classical, as it has been always based on the accustomed modes of reading and elasticity of pronunciation. But since the 18th century persistent efforts have been made by the renowned authors like Madhusūdana Tarkālaṅkāra, Bharatcandra etc. down to Dilip Roy of our days, to superimpose the quantitative methods on Bengali language. But their attempts were at best "tours de force and their scope was exceedingly limited"—as has been remarked by Dr. A. D. Mukherjee.¹

Yet the orthodox minds have been successful in finding out the methods of picking up such Skt metres as are compatible with elasticity of Bengali pronunciation.

This method has been adversely criticised by Rabindranath Tagore who thinks this effort has ultimately resulted in producing a frolic sarcastic poem.² As for illustration we may cite the effort to set the Bengali verse in the frames of classical Anuṣṭubh.³

Versification in Bengali in the model of Skt poetry has

must not possess mātrā or morā. The term 'Kothāy' acc. to this principle contains only two mātrās—P. Ch. Bagchi P. 855. Bhārat Varṣa. 1341. Agrahāyana.

1. Vide—Journal of Departmental letters. Vol. XXXII. 1939.
2. Baṅglāye dīrghadhvanigulike dūimātrāye visliṣṭha kare ekṭi chanda dāṇḍ karāno yete pāre ; Kintu tārmadhye mūler maryādā thākvenā—"Paricaya"—1339. Kartik, P. 182.
Vide Udayan—1341 Vaisākh P. 12.
"Samskr̥ter anukaraṇe Baṅglā Svarvarṇe hrasvadīrghatār pracalan karte gele e kṛtrimatā veśīkṣaṇ o sayenā" —'cf. ; a smooth even sing-song is the constant note, a movement without nobility or of beauty or power or swiftness.
3. Vyariṣṭhār Ukilādī mahajñā samādhilā Bhārate bhāri adbhut āścarya mahati sabhā.....Verse cited in Chāṇdasiki by D. K. Roy. 1347.

been attempted on experimental basis since 18th century through different methods which may be summed up as follows :—

- 1) The orthographic value of the vowel has been restored faithfully.
- 2) The rhythm of the Skt metre has been restored through the counting of syllabic sounds.
- 3) Adopting the purely vernacular method in which the total count of mātrā is of main concern and where the conjunct consonant has been reckoned to have two mātrās and simple ones only one.
- 4) The last two methods were integrated with a view to producing the desired effect.

Bharatcandra, Vijayacandra, Haragovindalaskar Chowdhury, even Dilipkumar are the pioneers in the line to experiment the first method.¹

The second method to some extent follows the Vedic principle² in which the syllables, irrespective of quantity are of prime concern.

-
1. a) Dvija Bharata Toṭakachanda Bhaṇḍ Bhaṇḍ—Bhāratcandra
I I S I I S I I S

b) Karasighra vivarjita citta bhare
Sunavācyā Subhāṅkara Śānta haye—Toṭaka Haragovinda.

c) Ativicitra nṛpacaritra vujhinumitra niścite
Adhama bhṛtya mayalacitta dahilinitya vahnite
Sajjana Tosinichandah—Daśānanavadha mahākāvya
Harō Govinda Laskarchowdhury.

d) Vihage śiśire pāte dhunīta atra pākḥā
Svanila pavana kuñje marmare śuṣka śākhā
Malinavana upānte sitagīti prasaṅge
Vijayacandra, Phulasar, Śiśire.

2. Mālinī—15 syllable. 8—7. cf. Skt definition :—
NaNaMaYa Yuteyam Mālinī Bhogīlokaiḥ.

Kothāy āji gela uḍe / 8

Bulbuli se nāi go nāi / 7

Phurāye yāy phāgun yere / 8

Tarun jīvan vrthāi bhāi / 7

In the 19th century Bhuvan Mohan Raychowdhury⁴ composed a manual in Bengali for the Bengali language in which Skt versification has been taken as the source. In this manual, not only the Skt tradition has been followed, the Persian metres most probably circulated at the time were treated as Skt ones.⁵

1. Uḍiyā geche se bulbul śunya piñjar hethāy hāy
Jhariyā gelo phāgun phul pūrṇa yauvan vṛthāy yāy ||
In this Svara or Dhvani, the total number of syllabic instants tally with those of Mālinī metre which contain 15 syllables and 22 mātṛās. Twenty mātṛās can be into 10+12 according to Yati in Sanskrit.
(Na Na Ma Ya Ya+8+7 III III SS || S ISS ISS 10+12).
2. Mālinī—Geche go uḍe kothāe hāe Nāi go nāi ār se Bulbul
phurāe elo phāgunmās Hāire tār nāi kothāi tul
3. Jaiśrī Piṅgala ke bujhāye tar khelā
Chanda prakāśilā ye varṇite Kṛṣṇalilā
ed. by Haridas Das, Gauḍīya Vaiṣṇava Abhidhān
P. 1999. Caitanyabda 491.
4. 1270 Śāla.
5. Mayarasasange Tajabhana Yoge
Iha Vasuvarṇe Kahigana Saṅga. P. S. V. 20.
Persian Chanda ;—Sumālī : Def : —Pañca Yati

Chandomālā of Madhusūdana Vācaspati allotted seventy-five Skt and Bengali metres in his short manual ¹

In Gujrati attempts have been made from the middle of the 19th century to write useful handbook on prosody blending the old and new flourishment. Rāja Piṅgala² of Late Dewān Bhadur Rāmchanbhai Udayarām is an exhaustive treatise dealt with Gujrati prosody which recognised the authority of Piṅgala. For a passing reference we can place Br̥hat Piṅgala which not only recognised the promulgator of Chandaśāstra but also made provision for the analysis of new Vṛttametres evolved in Skt and Gujrati poetry.

A bird's eye view of the plan and procedure of the extant works on Hindi prosody will always show that the influence of Skt prosody left an ineffable impressions on these works. In most of the works, the author of the Vedāṅgachandasūtra has been paid homage to as the promulgator of the Chandaḥ.

Chandārṇava⁴ Piṅgala of Bhikhāri Dās is an erudite work on Hindi metrics in which all metres have been treated from the angle of Mātrāmetres. To simplify it, can be said that Varṇa metre has been dealt with as mātrāmetre, for example Vidyūnmālā has been given place in the group of sixteen mātrās along with Dodhakam.⁵

Tajarage Sumāli samyogasukhe navānurāge Rādhā saha se Murāri
vaise sevā kariche vrajāṅganārā Yogi śakale yathā maheśe.

1. ed. 1902 ; Vol. 1—11.
2. Rāmnrāyaṇa Viśwanātha Pāṭhak—Bhāratīya Vidyā Bhavan, 1955.
3. Jahi padata samujhata sakala chanda vacan kiriti
So Piṅgala ko śāstra yahā sādḥaka haripada prīti.
Chandopravākara Ed. 1931. By Jagannātha Prasāda.
Manayabhagana subhacari hai, Rasajāta aguṇa cari
Manu ja Kavitaka prathame tuk, kije inḥaim vicāri ||
cf. Prāyaḥ pratyēke Piṅgala granthakāra ne Samskr̥ta aur
Prākṛta Piṅgala grantho ke ādhār svikār kiāhai—
Chandopayonidhi Saṁvat. 1892. Harideva.
4. Ed. 1742.
5. Vidyūnmālā—Mo Mo go ga—SSS SSS SS=16 mātrās
Dodhakam—Bha Bha Bha Ga ga—SIISIISI SS=16 mātrās

Tulsidāsa in order to make his work complete without any obstacle, used the syllabic metre commencing with *magana*. That is why each canto of his Rāmacaritamānas begins with Skt verse containing metre whose first syllabic combination is made with 'Magana'.¹ Bhikhāri Dās among the mātrāmetres, retained Daṇḍaka in its syllabic character.²

Chandopradīpa³ of Jagadīśabhaṭṭa Śāstrī is a manual grown out in its own way, but it deserves to be mentioned for the compilation of Skt metres used in Hindi literature by a host of poets which he utilised for illustrative purpose.

Chandomañjarī of Gadādharakavi is moulded in its different aspects after the fashion of Chandomañjarī of Gaṅgādāsa but not totally. It deals with different types of syllabic metres, but most noteworthy peculiarity of its treatment is the inclusion of Upajāti⁴ metres among Mātrā Vṛttas. The term Upajāti literally means that which bears affinity to Jāti. Perhaps this implication⁵ has been arisen in connection with Jāti metres as has been hinted at by Jānāśrayī on many occasions. Perhaps this authority has in mind, that as in Jāti metre so in hybrid type syllabic position is not

-
1. Vālakāṇḍa—Anuṣṭubh 'egins with SSSSISSS ; ISSS ISIS
Avodhvākāṇḍa—Śārdulavikrīḍitam—
Rāmacarit mānasam ed. Satis Ch. Das Gupta. 1946.
 2. Dīvi nagana kari sataim raḡana deha pratipai
Caṇḍa Vṛṣṭi prayata yo daṇḍaka raco Vanai
Chāndārṇava Piṅgala.
 3. ed. 1940. Toṭaka :—Jai Rama Sada sukhadhāma hara
Raghu nayaka sayaka capa dhara.....
Śālinī :—Kvā kyā hogā, Sāth mai kyā vatam etc. Śaketa 7/IV/1
 4. Prathama tṛtīya pada mai kala haai, attaraha vesa
Satraha dugai caturthai se upajāti viśeṣa
Chandomañjarī—Gadādharakavi—1940 Vikramiya Śamvat.
 5. Jātavaunacchandasiḱāpātalike Upajāti ityucyate.
Jana. Ch. Vic. V. 7
Mātrāsamaka jātiḥ Sopajā tīructa Idānīmāryajātiḥ
Sopajāti Vaksyate... Vṛtti V. 27. TSS. ed.

necessarily of primal concern. That is why, the latter has been so called.

Chadoprabhākara of Jagannātha Prasāda, though a complete work on Hindi prosody comprises like Monahara, Jalaharaṇa, Devaghanakṣārī, Vijaya, but sometimes its expression looks like the very recast of Chandomañjarī.¹

Haradeva Dāsa in his Chandopayanidhi, though mainly concerns with mātrāgaṇa of Pkt metres and dialects on the principle of vernacular prosody² lends provision in the concluding chapter for syllabic metres expressed through the syllabic gaṇas.³

Incidentally, we may also refer here to Chandomālā, the earliest extant work on Hindi prosody placed the syllabic metres in the premier chapter treating it exhaustively⁴ but the second chapter deals only with the twenty-six mātrā metres.

Through the ages, the Hīndī poets could not despise the Skt metres. In the early ages of Vidyāpati and Caṇḍa, we met with Śātaḱa (Śārdulavikrīḍita), Śloka, Bhujaṅgaprayāta etc. In the middle ages, in Rāmacandrikā of Keśava, a considerable number of Skt metres have been made employed. In the modern ages, in the works of Mahāvīraprasāda Dvivedī, in those of the state poet Maithilīśarana Gupta, use of the Skt syllabic metres in large scale speaks of its unavoidable influence on Pkt prosody.

1. Mayaratajabhanagala sahita Daśa akṣara in som him Sarvaśāstra vyāpita laghau, Viśwa Viṣṇu som jahim Chando Prabhā Kara—ed. 1894 Latest ed. 1931. cf. Myrastajabhagnai lāntairebhirdaśa-bhirkṣaraiḥ samastam vāṇmayam vyāptam troilokyamiḥ Viṣṇuṇā Chandomañjarī.
2. Laghurasana kari kijiye, kavi haradeva ucār dīrghahu laghle hotahai, Piṅgala kahe Udār 14//12 Chandopayonidhi. 1892 ed, Mahanta Kanai Lall.
3. VII Taraṅga. 451. Mauktikadāmacchandah Jagana Carakavi Caranaprati Varnasuddha daśānana Mauktikadāma hai chandesō, kahi haradeva Sujāna.
4. By Keśava Lall 1612, Saṁvat. 1st e.l. Hindustānī Academi.

Before we close our discussion, we would not be superfluous for sparing a few lines for the literature other than Skt beyond India, which in the strictest sense could not be termed as Pkt, but as non-Skt it can be comprised within our scope. In the following paragraph, we would show the reactionary influence of Skt prosody.

Mr. Gonda did not exaggerate in saying that so long as Hinduism overseas was a vital force, the Indian emigrants continued in bringing a mixture of various elements of Indian culture into their new abode. Such countries are Malaya, Javanese and Balinese which from the cradle to grave are surrounded by the survivals of the Skt culture whose contribution mainly lies in sphere of loan words, rhetoric and prosody.⁹

Poets of ancient Java used Skt metres with remarkable efficiency and almost all the metres known to Skt prosody have been used in poetical composition known to 'Kākāvin' and 'Lāmbung' of which the latter only has reference in Sutsama.

In the 'Arjuna Wiwāha'³ we can find Śārdulavikrīḍita, Vasantatilakam, Śikhariṇī, Sragdharā, Praharṣiṇī, Rucirā, Taṭoka varieties of Dhṛtis, Kṛti and other types of metres.

In many chapters, strophies made of Aupacchandāsika, Upendravajrā and Mattamayūra have been found. In some mss of Javanese 'Ojar' poems, the name of metre has been mentioned at the head of the cantos however in slightly corrupted forms—'prawiralalita' instead of (pravaraalalita); 'basanta' instead of 'Vasantalilaka', 'Śikariṇī' instead of 'Śikhariṇī', 'baṁśipatra' for 'Vaṁśa' and so on.

In a Balinese piece, the metres employed in the Nāgara-

1. Sanskritian Indonesia, P. 20, 1952.

2. Journal of Indian History. Vol. XLIV. Part III. By Professor H. B. Sarkar.

3. References found in P. 108. Saraswati Vihara-Series. Vol. XXVIII. 1952.

Kṛtagam of XIVth century, metres such as Śārdula (Skt Śārdulavikrīḍita) Mandākrāntā (Skt Mandākrantā) Śikarīṇī (Skt Śikharīṇī) have been found to exist.

Many Indian metres and Indonesian variants were used by Kawi poets.

As a Skt equivalent the term 'Virāma' we find 'wirama' which however signifies 'singing in time', a word for 'measure' a sound, because in Javanese 'irama' means 'measure'.

No less interesting is the fact that the term śloka having its Skt equivalent Śloka, has been preserved in Sudanese which signifies 'Apothegus', metaphorical sayings especially dealing with religious topics

The term pāda as the fourth part of a stanza has been preserved in Javanese as well as Sudanese in the sense of a stanza as well as punctuation mark or stop between the two lines of a stanza.

Finally it is interesting to place here the theoretical works now available to us.

'Vṛttasañcaya' a work on Javanese prosody offers an exposition of Vṛttas alone. The work is attributed to 'Tanakun' an well-known author of 'ojar' poems and seemed to have flourished in the year 1200 A. D.¹

The author being an expert in his line, pays his homage to a variety of sources such as Ramasarman (St. 4) Piṅgala (St. 7) and Piṅgala Śāstra (St. 109).

Fragments of other texts have been found in manuscript, dealing with metrics such as Vṛttāyana² in which can also be found Skt metres like Vṛṣabhagativilasita,³ Manigūṇanikara and other metrical forms.

1. Krom Hindoe Javansche Gescheide, Pp. 298 ff.

(The colophon of the work thus — 'Iti Vṛttasañcaya Cakravākaduta Carita Tanakun')

2. Jaynbole, Supplement Catalogue II. P. 491.

The remark that 'Skt metres have not much affected Malayalam metres although poetry in Malayalam has been written in Skt metres¹—proved to be inconsistent in its meaning when we find some fundamental principles in which both the languages bear much affinity. Like Sanskrit prosody, Malayalam prosody is quantitative by nature. In general, short and long vowels contain one and two mātrās respectively. A short vowel followed by the conjunct consonant had the value of a long.

In spite of that, as a poetical licence, a short syllable can at any time be treated as long. But the case of shortening the long is very restricted but not altogether nil. The only place where Malayalam prosody differs from that of Skt is in the use of units like gaṇas. Arrangement of the units is also radically different. 'Keka', a metre of 14 syllables will be arranged in equal halves, each of which again would be made into sub-units containing syllables three, two and two.

Otherwise, Malayalam is the recast of Skt without following this type of arrangement. 'Kakali' metre in Malayalam is nothing but the Skt 'Vamśasthaṁ'. The favourite metre 'Keka' can produce the rhythm of much favourite Skt 'Vasantatilakaṁ'.²

1. Made by Mrs. O. T. Sharada Krishna—

Journal of Oriental Research,

University of Madras.

Vol. I. 1937.

2. Kākali.....Vamśastha

Maraṇṇa " lumvalli " Kabumla " Zhaykkayāl

" " " "

parakke " nalpacca " piticca " kunnukal etc

Kekā.....Vasantatilakam.

Ivanna māyprakṣ trideviperrutta taṅka

Nāṇyampa rattiya nabastha litancu vattil

Hā kaṣṭa metraja namuṇṭo ra campū tuṭṭum

Kāpātā paṭṭiṇi Kitaunu pularṇni tannu

P. 17. Ibid, Idem.

II. THE INFLUENCE OF PKT METRES ON SKT METRES

The influence of Pkt metres on Skt metres can be estimated through literature in which the Pkt metres are found to be exclusively used and through manuals in which the techniques relating to Skt prosody show visible influence of the Pkt prosody on them.

We had seen in the previous chapter that subsequent to the Brahmanical literature, the literature of Jainas and of Buddhists flourished in ancient India being enshrined in Pkt languages.

We have also seen before that the earliest among them are composed in syllabic metres mostly in Anuṣṭubh, gradually yielding place to the mātrā metres in the form of Gāthā, Vaitālīya and Mātrāsamakam. These three metres predominate in the literature of the period preceding the classical one. But Skt poets of the early centuries made extensive use of them. Sāṅkhyakārikā of Īśvarakṛṣṇa¹ is a composition of seventy-two Āryās or Gāthās. In Epic one can very rarely find out this metre. There are abundant use of Vaitālīya in Sanskritized² form, because all the Ardhasamakam metres like Puṣpitāgrā, Viyoginī, Mālabhāriṇī are the recast of the original mātrā metres.

Gitikā metres consisting of pure five Miśraṇas³ of Canarese prosody are found extensively employed in the

1. Kss, 123.

2. cf. Jacobi. ZDMG, XXXVIII. 1884.

3. The miśraṇas are those which consist of 15-17 mātrās confined to 9 to 12 akṣaras. These are known as Sūryaṇa, Indragāṇa, Candragāṇa to Telugu prosodians and Brahmaṇa, Viṣṇuṇa and Rudragāṇa to Kannaḍa prosody.

Skt inscriptions¹ even in the 5th century A.D. when the sway of Skt metre is in full swing. *Rāvaṇārjunīya*, a Skt composition contains some verses in which the same *miśra-gaṇas* have been employed.

Number of Skt and Pkt metres in *Somasūris Yaśatilaka Campū*² using end rime and mid rime explains the same fact. *Virabhāṅkas*, solitary illustrations of the metre *Saumyā*³ in Skt language, though treated among the Pkt metres, indicates the fact that even Pkt and *Apabhraṃśa* metres have been favourably accepted by Skt poets. The same can be said for the metres like *Upadohaka* and *Upajāti* appropriated by *Svayambhū*, who made provisions for them in the Skt illustrative verses perhaps for their use in the Skt literature.⁴ Because, in the treatment of syllabic metre, he did never place illustration from Skt literature. *Kṣemen-dra's Daśāvataṛacaritam*⁵ is composed in the *Upajāti*.

-
1. Talgunda inscription of Śāntivarman, Select Inscription, D. C. Sircar. No. 69. P. 474.
Tusam Inscription—Fleet Gupta Inscription 270.
Ajanta—Archaeological Survey of West India, IV. P. 125.
 2. Harini with inter rhyme and end rhyme. 197//III.
Catuṣpadi 177//1 ; *Paddhatikā* 178-186 I
Ghattā 187//1 *Dvipadi* 428//III ; *Mātrā* 176//1.
NSP. Ed. 1916.
 3. Vjs. IV. 23 ; JBBRAS. 1929.
 4. Sv. Ch. VI. 114. B.U J. 1936, Nov. *Upadohakaḥ*—
Ayi sakhi sāhasakārinī kiṃtava camkramitena
ṭasadili bhaṅgamakavāpsyasi kucayugabhārabhārana.
Saṭpadi Upajāti VI, 5. Ibid Idem.
Himarucirkatī candanamnalati mitranyapirpavanti
Cakre vedhasi vikale catasi, viparitām bhavanti
 5. *Lalitāvilāsakalāsukha khelana*
Lalana lobhana śobhana yauvana.
Manitanava madane, Verse 173. Kāvya-mālā Series 26.
Dr. Sen had justified the rhymed production of Ksemendra even in the 10th cent. A.D. claimed it as due to the contact of Bengal with Kashmir ; when Ksemendra was there as court poet. P. 17.
Hist. of Beng. Lit. Dr. S. Sen.

metre. Jayadeva¹ too in his lyric used this.

Hemacandra² in his treatment of Dohaka, a variety of the first type, laid that the metre has got frequent use in Skt compositions.

The popularity of the mātṛā metre among the Skt poets even before the time of Hemacandra can be testified by the number of excerpts collected from Skt literature used for illustrating Apabhraṃśa metres.³

In addition, we have a number of instances which unmistakably evince the popularity of Pkt metres, which from time to time enchanted the orthodox writers.

Mañkha almost in the same century experimented famous Apabhraṃśa metre Dohā⁴ in his Śrīkaṇṭhacarita and Bālacandrasūri in Vasantavilāsa Kāvya appropriated Mālādhruvaka⁵ and Vidyādharaḥāsa⁶ along with Gīti and Pādākulakam metre. Gīti Āryā of Skt manuals is a Mātṛā-ṛtta with sixteen shorts.⁷ But as it has got a fixed syllabic arrangement, Svayambhū treats it among syllabic metres and Śrī Harṣa too accepts it in that form and employs it among Skt metres in his Naiṣadhaḥyacaritam.⁸

Pkt metres with rhymed and alliterative padas are

-
1. Jayadeva, Gītagovinda. Gītam 8. IV. sarga. 2. Harekrishna Mukhopadhyay 1336 B. S.
 2. Hemacandra, Chandonuśāsanam, VI. 20.
Prāyo grahanāt samskr̥te'pi :—
Mama tāvanmatametadina kimapi yadasti tadastu
Ramaṇībhya ramaṇiyatarām anyat kimapi na vaṣtu.
 3. Pañcapadi metre in apabhraṃśa V. 17. Hemcandra.
Suṣkasikhariṇī kalpa sak'hiva.....etc.
Yaśatilakacampū too contains some verses with this metre—see infra.
 4. XII. 74-86...Śrīkaṇṭhacarita, Kāvyamālā series, 3. 1887.
 5. XII // 32...Vasantavilāśakāvya. Gos. VII.
 6. XII // 31. Ibid. Idem.
 7. Gītyārya laḥ IV // 48. P. Ch. Sūtra, ed. op. cit.
 8. Naiṣadhiyacaritam XXII. // 48.

successfully appropriated by the Vaiṣṇavas¹ in their literature. Gītagovinda is the most probably one of the earliest examples of such an attempt. Virūḍakāvyas of the Gauḍīya Vaiṣṇavas with their musical chants resonant with the alliteration and other novel devices vernacularise the Skt verses. Phāgustava of Gujrata poets² present a novel artistic composition on account of its superbly mellifluous metrical pattern of the phāgu for its religious panegyric.

Just in the early Christian period, Gāthā verses in Buddhist hybrid Skt language tried to imitate Sanskrit in every respect.³ Mediaeval Jaina writers mostly in the region where Gujrati and Rajasthani are in vogue, Skt compositions too imbibe the vernacular spirit in every respect. It is aptly termed as vernacular Skt by Dr. Hertel as it typifies a literary medium in which Skt took the rhythm of the vernacular. In these works common Skt verses are made musical by effective middle rhymes so familiar to vernacular verse.⁴

1. navajaladhara varaam Campkodbhāsi Kaṇṇam
Vikasiti nalināsyam viṣphūram maṇḍa hāsyam,
Mukunda Muktāvalī :— Specimen found in New Indian Antiquary
Vol. (metre Mālīnī). P. 159. 1947.

2. Śrī Mahāvīrastavana Phāgu Bandhas.
K. B. Vyas. J. U. B. Vol. XXX, NS. P. II. P. 118.
Thus we have Sanskrit stanzas with Phāgu (Dohā 13+11 with
internal rhyme.) Aḍhaiya (11—11 ; 10—10) interchanged with
Skt Varṇa metres and closed with Gītikā metres.

In Gujrati, Phāgu poem is of lyric type which deals with description of Vernal splendour and its impact on love lorn youths. Generally, it contains strophes of two Dohā metres being added with internal rhyme which links the end of the first pada to the beginning of the 2nd pada. As it is suited to the composition, it became known as Phāgu metre. Later, Dohā has been replaced by Rolā metre.

3. See ante

4. Vide. Phāgustava—
Kusumitasumativānapriyā priyakārasubhasahakāra
Viracitabhavikadivakāra vahukarasgativihāra.
J. U. B. Vol. XXX. NS. Pt. II. P. 129.

Side by side pure mātṛā metres like *Utfullaka*,¹ *Utsāha*² etc. are extensively used in the *Vaiṣṇava Kāvya*s as well as in other *Stotrakāvya*s most of which passed under the name of Vedantist *Śaṅkarācārya*.³

From the discussion made above we can have a clear idea of the influence of Pkt metres on their Skt counterpart through the ages.

Finally, before closing our discussion, we can place the case of the Orthodox Rhetorician *Jagannātha*. As an orthodox *alaṃkārika* *Jagannātha* despises verbal artifice but as a literal prosodian he does not find it unjustified in employing amphibrachic in odd pada⁴ which appears to be distilled by the Skt tradition. He also employed Pkt metre like *Ghattā* having twelve mātṛās in each foot of quadruped stanza.⁵ This is obviously an evidence of the Pkt influence on Pkt works belonging to the late period.

Just before the advent of Pkt *Paṇḍalam* most of the manuals on Indian metrics have been more or less nourished by the Skt tradition. But subsequently it appears that Skt

Brahmāstava in *Mahānirvāṇa Tantra* :—

Namaste sate sarva lokāśrayāya

Namaste te cite viśva lokaśrayāya

Namodvaita tattvaya mukti pradāya

Namo brahmaṇe vyapine nirguṇaya.

Bhujāṅgaprayāta metre with end rhyme. “*Haricaritam*” ed.

S. P. Bhattacharya. B. I. 288. 1967.

1. *Pinojvala bhuja dandaḥ śīrasi sphūrīta śikhaṇḍaḥ*
Śaśī khaṇḍabha lalātaḥ pivara hrdaya kāvataḥ
Dvipadikā chandaḥ—Utfullakaḥ—Vjs. IV. 63.
2. *Utsāha* H. V. 2 ; KD. II. 26. $4 \times 6 = 24$ mātṛās.
3. *Śaṅkarācārya Granthamālā—Vasumatī Sāhitya Mandir. Vaṅgāvda*
1329.
4. *Paṇḍita Rāja Kāvya Saṃgraha* :—Dr. A. Sharma. 1958.
Prāstavikavilāsa VV. 13. p. 38.
Udāharaṇapadyāni VV. 51. p. 93.
VV. 196. p. 104.
5. *Avaśiṣṭha Anyaktayaḥ* VV. 108. P. 136. *Ibid. Idem.*

manuals were attracted to the Pkt tradition and generally followed the path chalked out by the Pkt Paiṅgalam.

In the execution of plan and procedure *Vṛttamauktikam*¹ of Candrasekhara, *Vāṇībhūṣaṇa* of Dāmodara Miśra,² *Vāgvallabha* of Duḥkhabhañjanakavi³ adopted the method laid down by the Pkt Paiṅgalam.

Early Skt manuals know only four mātric gaṇas prescribed by Piṅgalācārya. But the late century⁴ manuals after Pkt Paiṅgalam incorporate the mātrāgaṇas beginning from two mātrās introduced by Hemacandra for the Pkt and Apabhraṃśa metres. Classical maxims in some of these cases lose their rigidity due to their contact with Pkt maxims.

The generally accepted rule that the short preceding a conjunct consonant would be considered as heavy has been accepted by Pāṇini⁵ and the same rule has been incorporated by Piṅgala.⁶ This has been faithfully granted by the orthodox prosodist⁷ and Jayakīrti, side by side with the classical maxim, lays down the optional rule accepted by

1. Ms. Govt. 5719.

2. *Kāvya-mālā* 53. 1925. 28. Ed. Haridas Das 457 Gaurābdaḥ.

3. Sri Devi Prasad Kavi Chakrabarty, 1933. Kasi Sanskrita Series rustakmala. 100.

4. *Vṛttamauktikam*, Fol. 36, 15. I.

a) Rasavāṇavedadahanaiḥ panktabhyam caiva sammita matrap Yasem to prastara ta tha da dhanetyeva saṁjñakān proktaḥ.

b) *Chandahpīyūṣa* Ms. BORI.

Saṭṭaḥ pañcacaḥ catvaro daḥ

c) *Vṛttaratnāvalī*—P. 12. Serampur ed.

Vāgvallabhah 21//1.

Vāṇībhūṣaṇam 7//1.

5. *Saṁyoge guru* (I. IV. 11) ; *Dīrghamā* (I. IV. 12).

6. *Ghṛādi parah* 1//11

Piṅgalacchandaḥ sūtra.

7. *Saṁjogādiparah* 1//5 Jayadeva cchandaḥ ed. Velankar. 1949.

Agnipurāṇam verse. 2//328 Ānanda Āśrama ed.

Pkt manuals.¹

In the orthodox school Kedārabhaṭṭa was perhaps the first writer to speak of the optional rule concerning the lengthening of a vowel preceding a conjunct consonant.² Hemacandra being³ a Pkt prosodist does not make provision for this optional rule, though in his manual orthographic character of the syllable is not rigidly preserved.⁴

Subsequently this rule in its modified form seems to have been generally accepted by Skt doctrinarians⁵ and this phenomenon is perhaps the most convincing evidence to whom the Pkt prosody exerted its influence directly on Skt prosody.

In the previous section, it has been admitted that Āryā in a hemistich as a gaṇa metre is purely a Skt innovation, whereas the credit to describe it as a quadruped with total

-
1. Chandonuśāsanam : 4 I. Samjogavisarganusvaravynjana paro-
guru syad hrasvaḥ 5 I. Samjogaparopi jatu varṇaḥ
Sathilyallaghutamnpaiti tasmāt.
 2. Pādā dāviha varṇasya saṁyogaḥ krama saṅgakaḥ
purahsthitena tena syallaghutāpi kvacid guroḥ
 3. Hem. Chandonuśāsanam ; 6. I.
(Pavisarganusvaravyanjnahradisamyoge.)
 4. Edotau padante Prākṛte hrasvau va 9//I. Hemcandra.
 5. a) Yadi napi kramasamyoge Laghulapi Kvacid guroḥ—Garuḍa
Purāṇam 4//II. Baṅgavāsi ed.
b) Chandaḥpīyūṣa Ms. BORI. Fol. 3b.
Hrasvam laguḥ ; Pralhadeprākṛkvacit.
c) Vṛtta mauktikam Fol. 2. 9 I
Refah Hakara Vyañjanasamyogat pūrvam Saṁsthitasya bhavet
Vaikalpikam laghutvam Varṇasyodāharanti Vidvāṁsaḥ
d) Pra hre vā iti punaḥ Piṅgalamunervikalpavidhāyakaṁ sūtram.
Ch. mañjarī. CSS. No. XIV.
e) Chandaḥmṛtalatā Fol. 2b. NS. B. 8. ASB.
Hraśabda praśabda pare va guru vai laguḥ.
f) Vṛttaratnāvalī. P. 8.
gurovibhinno laghurekhamātra hraprāḍipurvo'pi lagu vikalpāt.
g) Vāgvallabhaḥ : 8 : I.

count of mātrās in their respective padas will be given solely to Pkt. tradition.

In this respect Jayakīrti's manual also follows both the traditions. The same is the case with the Pkt Paiṅgalam, only with the difference that while Jayakīrti gives first preference to the Skt tradition, the latter gives preference to that of the Pkt and it is probably due to the fact that in spirit the former is more Skt whereas the latter is more Pkt.

And all the Skt manuals¹ succeeding the Pkt Paiṅgalam incorporate in their manuals the four footed Gāthā. But there are some who include both the type which are composed obviously in an atmosphere in which fusion between the Skt and Pkt traditions came to be recognized as a normal state of affairs. Among them Vṛttamauktikam treats two types of definitions and clearly discriminates Gāthā against Āryā by formulating rule to scan by the total count of mātrās,²

Chandomañjarī however, dissociates itself from tradition so far as this particular issue is concerned, whereas Chandomṛtalatā, a verbatim reproduction of it could not detach itself from the influence of Pkt.³

1. Śrutabodha—Yasyaḥ pāde prathame dvādaśa mātrā tathā tṛtīye'pi Aṣṭādaśa dvitīya, caturthake pañcadaśa Āryā
 b) Vṛttaratnāvalī—Serampore ed. P. 12.
 Pāde dvādaśa viṣame mātrāscāsthadaśa dvitīyehi
 Pañcadaśa ca turiya kathita gāthā tathaiva Āryā||67
 c) Vṛttavārtikam TSS. 131.
 Mātrāvṛttāni kathayente gaṇānām niyama vinā lakṣmito'pi sa bhūyiṣṭham prayogeṣu na dṛśyate objeddvādaśamātrātvam mātrā vṛteṣu sarvasaḥ tena yugme tu bhedhaḥ sa evatra pradaśyate
 d) Vṛttamauktikam. 10a Fol. Verse 91 I
 prathame dvādaśamātrā mātrātvāṣṭādaśa dvitīyetu.....
2.iti gāthāyāḥ lakṣmaṇamāryāsāmānya lakṣmaṇam Gāthā
Ibid. Idem.
3. Chandomṛtalatā—Fol. 396.
 Yasyaḥ pāde prathame dvādaśamātrā tathā tṛtīye'pi
 Aṣṭādaśa dvitīye caturthake pañcadaśasāryā||340

Rime and alliteration which are the concomitant elements proved to be necessary for the definitions of the Pkt metres in Pkt manuals.¹ These are found to be applied in the definitions in the Skt manual. For an example, in Pajjhaṭikā chandaḥ, Pkt Paiṅgalam prescribes neither rime nor alliteration, but when defined in the late century Skt prosodical works like Chandomañjarī and others, it has been equipped with rhyme.²

Finally, we can have definite traces of the influence of Pkt prosody on Skt one, when the appropriation of Pkt metres has been made in Skt manuals. This process has been carried on directly and indirectly.

Pkt and Apabhraṁśa metres, such as Galitaka, Dohā, Rolā, Sorattha etc. are found to be adopted in their very form in Skt manuals following the orthodox period. They are totally absent in the orthodox manuals. In this case when the appropriation has been made directly, we would call the influence is direct, because by doing so, the restricted garb of the Skt manual has been made expanded.

When the orthodox spirit of Skt manual does not allow the Pkt metres in their very form to intrude in their manuals but could not despise them due to the direct contact with Pkt literature. It lends places to some metres after orienting or modifying their forms. By this indirect method, the far-reaching influence of the Pkt metres augment the restricted zone of the Skt metres. In the orthodox or first stage, Jānāśrayī is the first manual to include in its limited scope not less than 19 Pkt³ metres of which nearly 11 are

1. a) So sorathau jana jam doha vivaria thia
paa paa jamaka vakhana naraa piṅgala kahia. 1. //70 Pkt. P.
b) asam tṛtīyasya pañcamenānuprāse 'nte V//23// Hamacandra.
2. Prati pāda yamakita ṣoḍasamātrāḥ etc.
VI. 15. Chandomañjarī.
Whereas Pkt P. leaves no word for rhyme and alliteration for the same metre.
3. Chandoviciti—V Chapter sūtras 45-72. —TSS. 163.

strophī by character.

Ratnamañjuṣā¹ treats Galitaka as a specimen of Ardhasamavṛtta metre including it in the chapter dealt with Āryā and its variety. The same one has been treated in Jānāśrayī along with the Jāti metre current among the people.

Besides, two mātrā metres Nṛttagati² and Naṭacaraṇam,³ a sub-variety of mātrāsamaka group has been appropriated by Ratnamañjuṣā and Hemacandra as Skt metres but Skt manuals do not recognize them.

Jānāśrayī's treatment of Pañcamātrā group and Ratnamañjuṣā's application of common techniques for both Skt and Pkt metres in their respective manuals when the Skt orthodox influence is in full sway, reflect nothing but a genuine attempt to present a bird's eye view of the influence of Pkt metres on Skt ones, when the classical Skt metres became stagnant in spirit and the Pkt metres supplied opportunities for experimenting and evolving the stable patterns.

In the Skt prosodical works following Pkt Pañḡalam, Apabhraṃśa metres have been placed among other mātrā metres, just as in the manuals preceding Pkt Pañḡalam we see a fair treatment of Pkt metres.

Among the so called Apabhraṃśa metres⁴ extensively used are Rolā, Dohā, Mātrā, Kuṇḍalika, Ṣaṭpadī, Plavaṅgam etc.

Some Pkt metres are modelled after syllabic gaṇas instead of mātrāgaṇas. Madhubhāra a metre of eight mātrās

1. ed. Velankar. 1941.

2. Ratnamañjuṣā IV. 21. Hemacandra III. 71.

3. IV. 25. Ibid Idem ; III. 72. Ibid Idem.

4. a) Vāṇī Bhūṣaṇam I. 32.

b) Vṛttaratnāvalī

c) Chandokaustuvam.....

d) Chandonuśāsanam—Fol. 34a. In the group of Pādanirddhesena Kalayā ardhāsamam Varṇato Viśamapada prakaraṇam. Dohāvalī.

is defined in Vāṇībhūṣaṇam through syllabic gaṇas,¹ whereas the same has been treated as purely mātrā metre² in Pkt Paiṅgalam. It is not surprising when Vāṇī Bhūṣaṇam, the Skt reproduction of Pkt Paiṅgalam had given proper places for mātrā metres like Harigīta, Tribhaṅgī, Hīram, Janaharaṇam, Maraṭṭha etc. as pure apabhraṃśa metres. But one will be really confounded to see that Skt manuals like Chandahkaustuva, Vṛttaratnāvalī, Chandonuśāsanam of Gadhādharakavi and Vāgvallava of Duḥkharaṅjana Kavi made a comprehensive treatment of Pkt metres. Needless to say all these metres treated have been equipped with the rhymed padas, though in the early manuals³ we find in many of the cases the absence of that artifice.

Some Pkt metres possessed a fixed syllabic arrangement and intruded into Skt manuals.

Vibhūṣana is a Pkt metre of the type just described defined in Vjs.⁴ but has been treated as Varnavṛtta in the same manual, as Kanakamañjarī in Mandaramaranda Campū⁵ and Indira in Chandahmañjarī.⁶ Aśvagrāntā, an Apabhraṃśa metre in⁷ Vjs. appears as Varṇavṛtta in Pkt Paiṅgalam⁸ and in other manuals. Sāṅgata⁹ becomes Mandira in Hemacandra and Svayambhū¹⁰ and Latāku-

-
1. Vāṇī Bhūṣaṇam—Saganam nidhāya Jaganam Vidhāya
śrutisaukhyā dhama madhubhara Nāma. I. 99.
 2. Jasu palai sekkha paraha ekka
caumatta vevī mahubhara evi. I. P. 176.
 3. Vjs. III. 4. 'Tara' with rhymed padas. 4+4+ISI+S Saturāngaraho
narindo vilasantamahagdha harao etc. Whereas 'Tarungaka' gets
no rhymed padas. Hararasana tiammi naangi vianne Desu saneura-
ruva jnam puraillam camaram kadam ca varoruvirame.
 4. Vjs. IV. 94. II ISI SS ISI S.
 5. Mandāra Maranda Campū 9. 11.
 6. Chandamañjarī II 64. Nararalaiguravindira matā
 7. Vjs. III 61.
 8. Pkt Paiṅgalam II. 170. 58. Vjs. III. 34.
 9. Hem. II. 355. Vjs. III. 34.
 10. Sva Ch. I. 119

suma¹⁰ in Jayakīrti. This got an appropriate implication in the Gopikāgīta of Śrīmadbhāgavata¹ and Prof. Bhattacharya² has pointed out the Prakritic element in this pattern, in which any student of Bengali metrics would find the rhythm of the well-known song of Kaviguru Ravindranath—‘alake kusuma nā dio śīthila kavarī bāndhio’.

Ardhasamavṛttas, specially of Akhyānakī and the Viparītā owe their existence to the Pkt metres. In Piṅgala’s computation they are not more than two and gradually swelled upto Jānāśrayichandovicitī to fourteen and two dozens in Jayakīrtis.³ And incidentally Prof. Bhattacharya had made a noble attempt to show the origin of some of these Ardhasama metres,⁴ like Viyoginī, Aparavaktra Aupacchandāsika and Puṣpitaḡrā to be found traceable to Pkt Āryā where the gaṇa system has not been fully applied. The specimen placed for illustration also shows the amphibrachyics in odd pada which the Pkt Āryā does not care for. More far-reaching influence can be noticed when each pada specimen of Ardhasama metres appears in the chapters of the Sarvasama metres as a single and complete metres.¹

3. Jk. II. 246.

4. Jayati te ‘dhikam Janmanābrajaḥ
Śrayata indirāssvadatra hi
Dayila drśyatam dikṣu tāvakā
stvayi dhṛtasavastavām vicinvate 10//31//I.

5. Vide Our Heritage Vol. IX. 1961.
Jottings in Sanskrit metrics. P. 41.

6. ‘The ardhasamavṛttas in Cl. Skt are very likely the legacy of Pkt prosodists’—Jayadāman, Introduction. P. 23. 1949.

1. The Viyoginī :—Sasajaga ; sa bhara la ya Śaśinā sahayāti kaumudisaha maghenataritpraliyate—with 7th gaṇa as ISI.

The Puṣpitaḡrā :—

Ariṣu hi vijayārthiṇaḥ kṣitiśā vidadhātī
Sopadhi Saṁdhiduṣanāni in which 6—7 gaṇas have been merged into gaṇa of eight mātrās.

2. cf. Our Heritage—P. 52. Ibid. It may be that either of these varieties were more congenial to Pkt metrics ?

Thus the metres² sa saja ga ga from Viyoginī; na ja ja ra ga³ from Aparavaktra, are originated from these Ardhasama metres which were originally Pkt metres.

3. Ekarūpa a metre included in some of the Ms. of P. Ch. Sūtra (ASB).

Sa Sa Ja Ga Ga is also designated as Ekarūpa as syllable metre.

4. Suvaktra in H. II. 195; Acala in Jk. II. 160.

Bhadrikā. Jd. VI. 26; H. II. 143.

Bharata designates it as Aparavaktra in the Dhruvā chapter XXXII. 243. 216. Gos. 145. KSS. 60.

CONCLUSION

The foregoing attempt seems to be able to indicate the diversity as well as immensity of literature of Sanskrit metrics comprising the Vedic ones.

The system having its crude origin in the hoary past of the holy scriptures, is continuing its evolutionary process till the present time. This process of evolution runs through a continuous stream that covers a period of about two thousand years which is marked by some well defined phases – each of which is dominated by some authoritative works. Among the works belonging to this category Piṅgala Cchanḍaḥsūtra presents us for the first time a distinct land mark in its chronology as well as history. In this study, endeavours have been made to establish the mutual relationship of this system to others flourishing side by side, which furnish the best and safest criteria for the orientation of divergent thoughts and tendencies enshrined in the non-Sanskrit works on metrics.

Obviously, the object of this work is fulfilled while it has become able not only to work up and rationalise into a synthetic and comprehensive system, the accumulated observations of the previous thinkers, but is able also to establish the relative chronology of the works on some workable basis.

Finally, it must be stressed that at the present state of our knowledge this kind of work cannot be perfect or complete. This is rather a pioneer work which is expected to be a guide to the workers in this field in future when we shall have the chance to grow wiser with the discovery of more materials on this subject.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

1. ANCIENT TEXTS

A. Manuscripts :

- Bhāṣya Rāja of
Bhāskara Rāya : ASB. III. A. 76
Bhāskara Setu : 1) ASBG. 10338. 2) NLTH. 159.
Chando mālā : ASB. I. G. 8.
Chando'mṛtalatā : ASB. B. 8.
Chandonuśāsanam : Skt. College. Chando 34.
Chandaḥpiyūṣa : No. 450 of 1892-95. BORI.
Chandoratnākara : ASB. G. 3518.
Piṅgalanāgachandovicitibhāṣya
of Yādavaprakāśa : Adyar Library, No. 275 (9, 1, 22)
Vṛtta Candrodaya : III. C. 94.
Vṛttadarpaṇam : ASB. G. 5915.
Vṛttadarpaṇam : R. L. 2038.
Vṛttamauktikaṃ : ASB. G. 5719.
Vṛttaratnākaraśa : ASB. G. 5841.
Vṛttaratnākara
Bhāvārtha Dīpikā : ASB. G. 5858.

B. Published Texts :

- Abhijñānaśakuntalam
of Kālidāsa : Ed. M R Kale, 1969.
Ācāraṅga Sutta : Walter Schubring. Leipzig, 1910.
Agni Purāṇam : Ed. Jivananda Bhattacharya, 1882.
Ed. Pañcānana Tarkaratna, 1908,
Aitareya Brāhmaṇa : Ed. Satya Vrata Sāmaśramī B. I.
134, 1895—1906.
Aitareya Āraṇyaka : Ed. Satyavrata Sāmaśramī, 1876.
Ed. B. Keith, JAOS, XVI.
Āpastamba
Dharmasūtra : Ed. Mahadeva Sastri and
K. Rangacarya. Mysore Oriental
Lib. 1898

- Ardhanārīśwara : K.: M. Guccika XIV. 2nd ed. 1938.
- Stotra of Kalhaṇa
Arṣeyabrāhmaṇam : Ed. Satyavrata Sāmaśramī, 1892.
- Aryā Tārā
Sragdharāstotra : Ed. S. C. Vidya Bhusan.
- Āśvalāyana
Gṛhya Sūtra : Ed. Purusottama Sastri Ranade,
Ananda Asrama Skt Series 105,
1936.
- Atharvaveda
Saṁhitā : Ed. Ram Chandra Sarma, 1887.
VVRI Series No. 13-15, 1960-61.
Ed. W. D. Whitney. HOS. VII-
VIII, 1905.
- Atharvaveda
Pariśiṣṭha : Ed. Boelling and Nagelein, 1909.
- Atharvaveda Bṛhat
Sarvānukramaṇi : Ed. Ram Gopal Sastri, D.A.V.
College Series No. 6.
—Visweswarananda, Hosiarpur,
1966.
- Atharvaveda
Prātiśākhya : Ed. W.D. Whitney, New Haven,
1871.—Chowkhamba Skt Studies,
Vol. XX, 1962.
- Avadāna Śatakam : Ed. P.L. Vaidya, Buddhist sanskrit
Text Series XIX, 1958.
- Bālabbhārata of
Rājśekhara : K.M. 17. Bombay, 1889.
- Bāla Rāmāyaṇa
of Rājśekhara : Ed. Govindo Deva Sastri, 1869.
- Bhaṭṭi Kāvyaṁ : Ed. K.P. Trivedi, Bombay Govt.
Book Depot, 1803.
—Chowkhamba Sanskrit Series
Office, 1951-52.
- Bṛhannāradiya
Purāṇam : Ed. Venkateswara
- Bṛhatsaṁhitā
of Varāhamihira : Ed. Dvivedi V.S. Series, 1897.

- Brhajjātaka of
Varāhamihira : Ed. (Comm. Bhaṭṭotpala) Bombay.
Bapuharaseth Devalekara, 1863.
- Brhaddevatā : Ed. A Macdonell, 1904.
- Reprint Benara-
sidas Motilall, 1965 : Ed. Rajendra Lall Mitra. B.I. 127,
1892.
- Buddhacarita
of Aśvaghoṣa : Ed. E.B. Cowell, Anecdota Oxonesia,
Oxford, 18-3.
—Ed. E.H. Johnstone P.U.O.P. 1935.
- Caitanya
Caritāmṛta : Ed. Radharaman Press, Berahampur,
Murshidabad, 1884.
- Candakausika
of Kṣemiśvara : Jivananda Vidyasagar, 1884.
Ed. J. Mohana Tarkalankara, 1868.
- Candraprabhā-
caritam : Kavyamala 30. IVth ed.
- Caryāpada : Bose, Manindra Mohan—Calcutta
University, 1934.
- Chandaḥsūtra
of Piṅgala : Ed. Viswanath Sastri, 1874.
Ed. Sitanath Sarma, 1840 Sakavda.
- Chandogya
Brāhmaṇa : Ed. Durga Mohan Bhattacharya,
Calcutta Sanskrit College Research
No I, 1958.
- Chandaḥśāstra
of Jayadeva : Ed. Velankar, H. D. Jayadāman,
1948.
- Chandovicitī : Ed. Dieter Schlingloff, Berlin
Academy of Prof. Earnest Wildsmith,
1958.
- Chandovicitī
of Jnāśraya : Ed. P.K.N. PILLAI. ISS. 164.
Ed. M.R. Kavi
- Chandonuśāsa-
nam of Jayakīrti : Ed. Velankar, H.D. 1948.
- Chandonuśāsanam
of Jayakīrti : Ed. Velankar, H.D. 1948.
Ed. Velankar, H.D. JBBRAS, 1943.
N.S.P. Bombay, 1912.

- Chandaḥkośa of Ratnaśekhara : Ed. Velankar, H.D. B.U.J. Nov. 1933.
- Chandaśekhara of Rājāśekhara : Ed. Velankar, H.D. JBBRAS. Vols. 21-3. NS.
- Chandombhudhi of Nāgavarmā : Ed. Rev. F. Kittel. 1875.
- Chandomañjarī of Gaṅgādāsa : Gurudasa Vidyanidhi. 1939.
- Chandokaustabha of Radhā Dāmodara : Ed. 457 Gauravda.
- Chandomālā of Vācaṣpati Madhusūdana (Beng) : 1902
- Chandaḥ Kusuma of Bhuvan Mohan Ray Chowdhury (Beng) : 1270 B.S.
- Chandomālā by Kesavalall (Hindi) : Hindustani Academy, 1612 Samvat.
- Chandopravākara by Jagannāthprasāda (Hindi) : 1931.
- Chandahpayanidhi of Hara Deva Das : Ed. Mohanta Kanai Lall, 1892. Venkateswara Press. 1963.
- Chando'rṇava Piṅgala of Bhikhāri Das : 1742
- Chandaḥpradīpa of Jagadīśabhaṭṭasāstri : 1940
- Daśa Rūpaka of Dha-nañjaya : Ed. C. Heas. New York, 1912. Ed. K. P. Parala. N.S.P. Bombay, 1947.
- Daśāvatāracaritam of Kṣemendra : Ed. Kāvya-mālā 26. 1891.
- Dasaveaaliyasutta : Ed. Alsdorf.
- Indo Iranian Journal Vol. VI. Part II, 1962.
- Dātuvaniśa : Ed. Journal of Pali Text Society 1884.
- Daśānana Vadha-mahākāvya : Haro Govinda Laskar Chowdhury.

- Dhammapadam : Ed V. Fausboll.
Hannie Haeredas Reitzei, 1855.
- Dhvanyālokaḥ : Ed. KSS. 135. Benaras, 1940.
Ed. S. C. Sengupta and K. P. Bhattacarya 1951.
- Dharmasarmabhyudaya : Kāvyaṃālā 8. 1888.
- Durghata Vṛtti of Śaraṇadeva : TSS. 6.
- Dvyaśrayakāvya of Hemacandra : Ed P L. Vaidya, 1936.
- Gandovyūhasūtram : Ed. P.L Vaidya. Darbhanga Mithila Institute of P. G. Studies and Research in Sanskrit Learning, Buddhist Sanskrit Series, V. 1960.
- Garuḍa Purāṇam : Ed Pancanana Tarkaratna. 1314 B.S. – Venkatesvara Press 1906.
- Gautama Dharma Sūtra : Ananda Asram Series. Revised by Narabari Sastri. 3rd ed. 1949.
- Gāthā Lakṣmaṇam of Nanditāḍhya : Ed. Velankar. H.D. BORI. XIV. 1-38, 1932-33.
- Gaṅgāḍāsa Pratāpa Vilāsa of Gaṅgādhara : Journal of Oriental Institute of Baroda. Vol. IV. 1954-55.
- Gobhila Gṛhya Sūtra : Ed. Candrakanta Tarkalankara. B I. 186. Cal. A.S.B. 1910. Kasi Sanskrita Series No. 118.
- Granthāvalī of Saṅkarācārya : Vasumati Sahitya Mandir, 1329 B.S.
- Haricaritam of Caturbhuja : Ed. Sivaprasad Bhattacharya. B.I. 288, 1967.
- Haravijayakāvyaṃ of Ratnākarakavi. : Ed. K.M, 22. NSP. Bombay, 1890.
- Harivilāsa of Lalam-barāja : Ed. Kāvyaṃālā II. Bombay, 1895.
- Hanumannāṭakam of Dāmodaramiśra : Ed. Ramatarana Siromani, 1870.
- Itthiparinna : Ed. Alsdorf.

- Indo Iranian Journal Vol II. 1958.
- Itivuttakam : Ed Windisch Earnest. Pali Text Society, 1890.
- Jasahacariu : Ed. P. L. Vaidya. 1931.
- Jānakīharaṇa of Kumāra Dāsa : Ed. G.R. Nandargikar. Bombay, 1907.
- Jaina Pustaka Prasasti Saṃgraha : I—Bharatiya Vidya Bhavan, 1943.
- Jaimini Sūtram : Ed. Sambasiva Sastri PSS. 90, 99, 150 (Comm. Sloka Vartikam by Kumarila Bhatta).
- Karpūramañjarī of Rājaśekhara : Ed. S. Konow and E. R. Lanmann. Havard Oriental Series. Vol. IV. 1901.
- Kapphiṇābhyudaya
- Kāvya of Śivaswāmin : Oriental Publication No. 26. Lahore, 1937. University of Punjab.
- Karkaṇḍa Cario : Ed. Hiralal Jain 1934.
- Kavidarpaṇam : Ed. Velankar, H.D. B.O.R.I. Vol. XVI, 1934-35. B.O.R.I. Vol. XVII, 1935-36.
- Kavikalpalatā : Kasi Edition, 1942.
- Kavirahasyam of Halāyudha : Ed. Heller Griefs Wals. 1900.
- Kāvyaṇilāsa of Cīrañjīva : Saraswati Bhavan Press, 1925.
- Kāvyaālamkāra of Rudrata : Ed. R. Sukla, 1966.
- Kāvyaadarśa of Daṇḍin : Ed. Nṛsiṃha Deva, 1933.
- Kāvyaṇīmāṃsā of Rāja Śekhara : GOS. I, 1934. 3rd ed.
- Kāvya Prakāśa : Ed. (Balabodhinī) Vamanacarya Jhalakikar, Poona, B.O.R.I. 1950.
- Kāvyaālamkāra Sūtra Vṛtti : Ed. Nagendra. 1954.
- Kuttanimata of Damodara Gupta : Ed. Varanasi, 1961.

- Lalitavistara : Ed. Rajendra Lall Mitra, 1877.
Lefmann, 1902, 1908.
Foucaux.
Annals Da Musee Guimet. Tom
Sixieme.
- Lokeśvara Śataka
of Vajradatta : Indian Antiquary, 1919.
- Mahābhārata : Bibl. Indica Series.
Bhanadarkar Research Instt. Poona.
1942.
- Mahābhāṣya : Ed. F. Kielhorn. Govt. Centre Book
Depot. 1880.
- Mahāvīrastavana of
Jayasundara Sūri. : Ed. K.B. Vyas. J.U.B. Vol. XXX.
N.S. Pt. II.
- Mahānāṭaka of
Madhusūdana : Ed. Ramatarana Siromani, Calcutta
1870.
- Mani Suttaṃ
(Mahavagga) : Pali Publication Board, 1950.
- Mandāra Maranda
Campū : Ed. Kāvya-māla 52.
- Manusamhitā with
the comm. of
Medātithi. : Ed. Ganganath Jha. B.I. 256. Vol.
I-III.
- Mālatī Mādhava
of Bhāvabhāti : Ed. R.G. Bhandarkar, Bombay Skt
Series, 1904.
Ed. M.R. Talang. N.S. Bombay, 1926.
Ed. MM. Kunjavihari Tarkasid-
dhanta, Calcutta, 1919.
- Mālavikāgnimitra of
Kālidāsa : Ed. Satiscandra Vidyabhusan, 1918.
Ed. Bollensen, Leipzig. 1879.
- Mānava Gṛhyasūtra : Ed. Bhimasena Sarma. Itava Kala-
mandir, 1968.
- Maitrāyaṇī Samhitā : Ed. Leopold Von Schroder.
1881-1886.
- Mīmāṃsā Sūtram : Ananda Asrama Samskrita Grantha-
vali 97. 1929.

**Mṛcchakaṭikam of
Sudraka**

- : Ed. K.T. Telang, 1884.
Ed. K.P. Parab (with Pṛthvidhara's
Comm.) NSP. Bombay, 1922. 5th ed.
Ed. M.R. Kale. Bombay, 1896.

**Mudrārākṣasa of
Viśākhadatta**

- : Ed. K.T. Telang (with Dhunḍhirāja's
Comm.) Bombay Sanskrit Series.
Bombay, 1884.

Mukunda Muktāvalī

- : Kāvyamālā Gucchaka II.

Muṇḍuki Sikṣā

- : Ed. Bhagavad Datta, 1921.

**Navasahasāṅka-
caritam**

- : Bombay Sanskrit Series 53.
Bombay, 1889.

**Nārāyaṇa Bhaṭṭa's
Commentary on
Vṛttaratnākara**

- : Ed. Kedara Nath Sarma. Kasi Sans-
krit Series 55, 1948.

**Nāṭyaśāstra of
Bharat**

- : Ed. (with Comm. Abhinavabharati of
Abhinava Gupta) Vol. II. GOS.
LXVIII. ed. M.R. Kavi.
Vol. IV. GOS. CXLV ed. G. H.
Bhatt, 1954.

Text only ed., Kasi Sanskrit Series
No. 6. Benaras, 1929.

Ed. Paul Regnaud—Texts Sanskrit de
deux chapitres du Nāṭyaśāstra.
Annal du Musée Guimet. Tom. II
(Pp. 65-130)

Ed. Manmohan Ghosh, B.I. Edition,
Calcutta, 1956.

English Translation, Calcutta, 1961.

Nidāna Sūtram

- : Ed. Kailasnath Bhatnagar, 1939.

Niruktam

- : Ed. B.I. Edition, 1882.
Ed. Venkateswara Press—Samvat,
1982.

**Naiṣadham of Śrī
Harṣa**

- : Ed. D. Roer, B.I. 1855.
Ed. N.S.P. Bombay (Ninth Ed.) 1952.

**Pañca Viṃśa
Brāhmaṇa**

- : Ed. Kasi Sanskrit Series 105.

Ed. Ananda Chandra Vedanta Vagisa
B.I. No. 62. 1870-74.
(Tran.) Caland. B.I. No. 255, 1931.

Paṇḍita Rāja Kāvya
Saṁgraha

: Ed. Dr. A. Sarma, 1958.

Pajjamadhu

: Ed. Edmund R. Goonaratne, 1887.

Pārijātaḥaraṇa

Nāṭakam of

Umāpatidhara

: Ed. Grierson, Bihar Orissa Research
Society, Vol. III. Pt. I.

Pratimā Nāṭaka of
Bhāsa

: Ed. T. Ganapati Sastri TSS. XIII.
1915.

Paumocario of
Vimalasūri

: Ed. Bhavanagar, 1914.

Prasanna raghava
of Jayadeva

: Ed. Govindadeva Sastri Benaras,
1868.

Pratijñayougandha-
rāyanam

: Ed. Ganapati Sastri, TSS. 16, 1912.

Prabodhacandrodaya
of Kṛṣṇa Miśra

: Ed. Brockous, Leipzig, 1835.
Ed. V.L. Paushikar, NSP. Bombay,
1904 (2nd ed.)

Prākṛt Lakṣmana
of Caṇḍa

: Ed. Hoernle. B.I. 1880.

Prākṛt Paiṅgalam

: Ed. Candramohan Ghosh. B.I. Edition
148, 1902.

Ed. Bhola Sankar Vyas., Varanasi,
Pkt Text Society, 1959.

: Ed. B.S. Vyas. Pkt. Text Society
Series No. 4, 1962.

Purātana Pravandha
Saṁgraha

: Sindhi Jaina Grantha Mālā, 1962.

Raghuvamśa of

Kālidāsa

: Ed. G.R. Nandargikar, Bombay, 1891

Ratnāvalī of Śrī

Harṣa

: Ed. K.P. Parab, NSP. Bombay, 1895.
Ed. M.R. Kale 1964. 3rd. ed.
Ed. Asoke Nath Sastri and
Mahesvara Das. Cal. 1939.

- Ratnamañjuṣā : Ed. H.D. Velankar.
 Bhāratīya Jñānapīṭha,
 Kasi. : (Samskṛta Granthanka 5), 1949.
 Ratnaguṇa Samuccaya
 Gāthā : Ed. I. Ir. Journal, Vol.V.
 Ratna Gotra of Ārya
 Sura : Ed. Johnston. Bihar Research
 Society,
 Vol. 36, 1950.
 Rana Piṅgala : Ed. Rāmṇārāyaṇa Viśwanatha
 Pathak,
 Bhāratīya Vidyā Bhavan, 1955.
 Rāmāyaṇa : Ed. Amarewarthakur. Calcutta,
 1338. B.S.
 Ed. Bhandarkar Research Institute.
 Rāmāṣṭaprasā and
 Rāmācāpastave : Ed. Ramabhadra Diksita, K.M.
 Gucchakas X and XII.
 Rāmabhadrastava of
 Ramabhadra : K.M. Gucchakas XII.
 Rāmā Carita : Ed. R.C. Majumdar and Radha
 Govindo Vasak, 1939.
 Rāghavapāṇḍaviya of
 Kavirāja Paṇḍita : Ed. Damodar Jha, Varanasi, Chow-
 khamba Vidyabhavan. Vidyabhavan
 Series 128, 1965.
 Rāvanārjuna of
 Bhīma Bhaṭṭa : K. M. 68, Bombay, 1900.
 Rāṣṭrapālāparipīccha : Ed. P.L. Vaidya. Bh. Skt. Text
 Series XVIII, 1961.
 R̥gveda Samhitā : Ed. Max Muller (1st and 2nd ed.)
 1890-92. Reprint (Chow. Sans.
 Series. No. 99, 1966).
 R̥gvedānukrrmaṇī : Ed. A. Macdenell. Anecdota Oxo-
 niensia Aryan Series VI. Part VI,
 1886.
 R̥gveda Prātiśākhya : Ed. Max Muller, 1858,
 Ed. P.N. Sastri, 1927.
 Ed. Journal Asiatique Tom. VII-XII,
 1856, 58.

- Rgvidhāna : Ed. Nayer, 1878.
- Saḍbhāṣā Candrikā
of Lakṣmīdhara : Ed. K.P. Trivedi. Bombay, 1916.
- Saddharmapuṇḍarīka
Sūtram : Ed. P.K. Vaidya, Bh. Skt. Text
Series VI, 1960.
- Sāhitya Darpaṇam : Ed. with R.C. Tarkabāgīś -1334, B.S.
- Samādhirāja Sūtra : Ed. P. L. Vaidya. Bh. Skt. Text
Series II. 1961.
- Sāma Veda Saṁhitā : Ed. Satyabrata Samasrami. B.I. 71,
1874-78.
- Sandēśa Rāsaka of
Abdul Rahman : Ed. Bhayni H.S. Sindh Jaina Series,
1945.
- Śaṅgitaratnākara of
Śārngadeva : Ed. S.S. Sastri. Adyar Library, Vol.
43, 1959.
- Śāṅkhyāyana
- Brāhmaṇa : Ed. Linduer, Jena, 1887.
- Śāṅkhyāyana Śr.
Sūtra : Ed. Hillenbrandt. 1888.
- Śāṅkhyakārika of
Iṣwarkṛṣṇa : Kasi Samskr̥ta Series 123.
- Saundarānanda
Kāvyaṁ : Ed. Jhonston. Calcutta, 1928.
- Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa : Ed. Eggling.
Ed. A. Weher. 23rd Ed. 1964.
- Śiṣupālavadha
of Māgha : Jivananda Vidyasagar. 1884.
- Somcandra's Comm.
on Viṭṭataratnākara : Ed. C.H. Godbole. JUB. Vol. XXVII.
1958.
- Śrīkaṇṭhā Caritam : Kavyamātā Series 3, 1887.
- Śṛṅgāraprakāśa
of Bhoja : Ed. G.R. Gosyer. Pt.I. Ch. 1-8.
Mysore, Pt. I. Ch. 9-14.
- Śukla Yajurveda
Anukramaṇī Sūtram : Benaras Skt. Series 49, 1894.

- Sulhaṇa's Comm. on
Vṛttaratnākara : Ed. Gajendra Gadkar. NS. J.U.B.
Vol. XX, XXII, XXIII, 1951-55.
- Sultakitaṅga : Ed. Jacobi. SBE XXII.
- Suttanipāṭa : Ed. Anderson and Smith. 1948.
- Suṽṛttatilaka of
Kṣemendra : Ed. K.P. Parab. Kāvyaṁālā II, 1932.
- Svayambhūcchandas
of Svayambhū : Ed. H.D. Velankar. JBBRAS. Vol. II.
NS. 1935.
- Taittirīya Āraṇyaka : Ed. Ananda Asrama Series 36.
Ed. (Bhattachaskara). Mysore 36, 38,
42, 57, 1900-1921.
- Taittirīya Brāhmaṇa : Ed. Harinarayana Apte. Ananda
Asram Series 37, 1898.
- Taittirīya
Prātiśākhya : Ed. W.D. Whitney. New Haven.
JAOS IX, 1871.
Ed. R.L. Mitra. B.I. Series 49, 1872.
- Taittirīya Saṁhitā : Ed. E. Roer and E.B. Cowell. B I. 26.
1880-99.
Ed. B. Keith. HOS. XVIII. 1914.
Ed. (Comm. Bhattachaskara) Mysore
4-5. 1894-98.
- Telakaṭāha Gāthā : Journal of the Pali Text Society,
1884.
- Therā Gāthā and
Therīgāthā : Ed. Oldenberg and Pischel, Pali
Text Society, 1883.
- Upanidānam Sūtram : Ed. Mangala Deva Sastri. S.B.T. 37,
1931.
- Uttarajjhaya Studies : Ed. L. Alsdorf. I. Ir. Journal Vol. VI.
- Uttararāmacarita
of Bhababhūti : Ed. Vidhyabhusan Goswami. Cal.
1916.
- Vasantavilāsa
Kāvyaṁ : GOS. VII, 1917.
- Varṇāvarṇa Stotra
of Maṭṭceta : Ed. Dr. Shackleton Bailey, BSOS.
Vol. XXIII. 1950.

- Vājasaneyī Saṁhitā : Ed. A Weber. Berlin, 1852.
- Vājasaneyī
Prātiśakhyam : Ed. Venkatarama Sarma.
Madras University Skt Series No. 5,
1934.
- Vāṇī Bhūṣaṇam : Ed. Damodara Misra—Kavyamala 53.
2nd Ed., 1925.
- Veṇī Saṁhāra of
Bhaṭṭanārāyaṇa : Ed. G.V. Devsthali, Bombay, 1953.
- Viddhaśālabhañjikā
of Rājaśekhara : Ed. Jivananda Vidyasagar. Cal. 1873.
- Vinaya Pīṭakam : Ed. Oldenberg.
Vol. I. 1879.
Vol. III. (Suttavibhaga) 1880.
Vol. V. (Saṁganika) 1883.
- Vikramorvaśīyam of
Kālidāsa : Ed. H.D. Velankar, Sahitya Akademy,
1961.
- Vikramandadevacaritam
of Bilhaṇa : Ed. G. Buhler, Bombay Sanskrit
Series, Bombay, 1875.
- Vṛttaratnākara of
Kedāra Bhaṭṭa : Ed. H.D. Velankar, Jayadaman, 1948.
(Text Only)
- Vṛttaratnāvalī of
Venkateśa : Ed. Narahari 1952.
- Vṛttaratnākara
Pañcīkā of Ramacan-
drakavi Bhārati (Comm.
on Vṛttaratnākara) : Ed. Pandit Kedarabhattacha, NSP Bom-
bay, 1948.
- Vṛttaratnāvalī of
Cirañjīva Śarmā : Ed. Serampore. Saka, 1755.
- Vṛttajāti Samuccaya
of Virahāṅka : Ed. H.D. Velankar, JBBRAS, NS,
Vol. V, 1929.
Vol. VIII. 1932.
- Vṛttasañcaya : Ed. H. Kern. Verspreide Geschriften.
Vol. IX, 1875.

- Vṛttaratnākaratātpar-
yaṭikā of Trivikrama : Ed. H.D. Velankar, JBBRAS, NS.
Vol. 33. 1958.
- Vṛttavārtikam of
Rāma Pāṇi Vāda : Ed. K. Sambaswāmī Śāstrī. TSS. 131.
1937.
- Viṣṇu Dharmattara
Purāṇam : Ed. GOS. CXXX. 1958.
- Yajur Veda Saṁhitā : Op cit.
- Yajusarvānukramaṇī : Ed. Benaras Skt Series 44.
- Yājña Vālkya Smṛti : Ed. Ananda Asrama Series 46. 1903-4.
Ed. J.R. Ghorapure, Bombay, 1939.

EPIGRAPHICAL LITERATURE

- Davanagere Taluq—
L. Rice : Epigraphia Carnatica. Vol. XI. P. 39.
1903.
- Junāgarh inscription
of Rudradaman : Ed. Prof. Kielhorn Epigraphia
Indica VIII, P. 31. 1905-1906.
- Jogimārā Cave
inscription : Ed. Bloch T. Archeological Survey
of India 1903-04.
Ed. M. Boyer Labhe—Journal Asia-
tique X Series Tome III. No. 3 May
June 1904.
- Nāgamangala Taluq : Ed. by L. Rice. Epigraphia Carnatica.
Vol. IV. P. 228. 1897.
- Pehoa Praśasti of the
reign of Mahendra
Pāla : Ed. G. Buhler, Epigraphia Indica,
Vol. I. P. 247, 1892.
- Seven Brahmi ins-
cription from Mathurā
and its Vicinity. : Ed. Prof. Luders. Berlin.
Epigraphia Indica. Vol. XXIV.
1937-38.
- Shikārpur Taluq : Ed. L. Rice. Epigraphia Carnatica,
Vol. VII. P. 200. 1902.

Sitā Veṅgā Cave inscription of Rāmgarh hills

: Ed. Bloch T., Annual Report of Archeological Survey of India. 1903-04, P. 123.
: Ed. Labbey Boyer, Journal Asiatique X Series Tome III No. 3. May June, 1904.

Tālguṇḍa inscription of Rudradaman

: Ed. Prof. F. Keilhorn. Epigraphia Indica, Vol. VIII. P. 27.

2. MODERN BOOKS AND PERIODICALS

Ācarya Sastri Dinesh Chandra

: Varendra Research Society, Monograph No. 5.

Anirvana

: Veda Mīmamsa
Vol. I. 1961
Vol II. 1965.

Aristotle

: Art of poetry. Translated by J. Bywater, 1959.

Arnold. E.V.

: Vedic metres in its historical development. Cambridge, 1905.

Vedic Metres

: JRAS. 1906. P. 716.

The Ṛgveda and the Atharvaveda

: JAOS. XXII.

Athavale, R.B.

: Ancient skt drama ane music. ABORI. Vol. XIV. Parts I-IV, 1964.

Ayer, P. G.

: Upanisadic poetry. IV the oriental conference. 1926. Vol. II.

Bagchi Probodh Chandra

: Bharat Varsa, 1341 Agrahayana

Banerjee Suresh Chandra

: Samskrita Sahitye Bangalir dan

Basu

: Sacred Book of the Hindus. 1912. Bharatiya Vidya Bhavan Series.
Vol. I. Vedic age.
Vol. II. Age of Imperial Unity.

- Bhāndārkar, R.K.**
Gopal : (1) Development of other dialects of the period—JBBRAS XVI P.245.
 (2) Pali and other dialects of the period-Ibid Idem. P. 275
 (3) Relations between Skt, Pali and Pkt, Ibid Idem. P 314.
 (4) The Pkt and the Apabhramsa-Ibid, XVII. Pt.I.P.t.
- Bhattacharya, Dinesh Chandra** : Cirañjlva and his patron Yaśa-vanta Siṅha. IHQ. XVII.Pt.I, 1941.
- Pundarikākṣya Vidyāsagar** : Sahitya Parisat Patrika, XLVII 1347 Vangabda.
- Bhattacharya, Siva Prasad** : 1) Jottings on Skt metrics.
 2) The Jānāśrayī Chandovicitī and its author - Journal of the Oriental Institute MS. University of Baroda, Vol.IV. No.4, 1961.
 3) Yādavaprakāśa and his commentary on chandaḥ sūtra - JASB. Vol. IV. 1962.
 4) Stotra Literature of Old India - IHQ. Vol.I, 1925.
- Bhattacharya Vidhusekhara** : 1) Pāli Prakāśa, 1358 B.S.
 2) Chandaḥ - Journal of the Gangānath Jha Research Institute, Feb. 1944 Vol.I.Pt.II.
- Bhat. V.S.** : On the language of the composition of the R̥gvidhāna - Journal of the University of Bombay. Vol. XXIII. P.II.
- Bose Manindra Mohan** : Caryā Pāda, Calcutta University, 1943.
- Bollensen F.** : Zur Vedemetrik. ZDMG. XXXV
- Boxell. J.** : On the Triṣṭubh metres. JASB.1885,
- Boyer L'abbey M** : Journal Asiatique. Xieme Series. III. P.48.

- Buhler.G. : Indian inscriptions and the antiquity of Indian artificial poetry. Indian Antiquary XLII.
(Translated by Prof. V.S.Ghate. M.S. 29, 137, 172, 188, 230, 243.)
- Chakravarty, Chintaharan : 1) Bengal's contribution to Philosophical literature in Sanskrit Indian Artiquary. Vol. LIX. 1930.
2) Tantra studies on their religion and literature, 1963.
- Chatterjee S.K. : 1) Origin and Development of Bengali language. Vol.I and II. Cal. 1926.
2) Teritiary stage of Indo-Aryan. VIth Oriental Conference. P. 643.
3) Indo Aryan and Hindi - 1959.
- Colebrook, H.T. : On Sanskrit and Prakrit poetry. Miscellaneous Essays. II. 1837. or Asiatic Researches Vol.X Cal. 1808.
- Das Gupta S.K. : History of Philosophy Vol. 1951
- De Sushil Kumar : 1) History of Sanskrit poetics, 2nd ed. 1960.
2) Vaisnava faith and Movement - 1961.
3) Sanskrit devotional poetry and Hymnology - New Indian Antiquary. Vol.IX.1947. P.129.
- Diksit G. S. : Vengi and Karnataka -Proceedings of Indian History Congress. P.152. 1933.
- Diskalkar. D.B. : Influence of the classical poets on Inscriptional poets, Journal of Indian History, 1960.
- Diwakar R.R. : Bihar through the Ages. 1958.
- Edgerton Franklin : 1) The metre of Saddharmapundarika sūtra - Kuppuswami commemoration volume. P. 39.
2) The Prakrit Underlying Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit - The Bulletin of the School of the Oriental and African Studies. Vol. VIII. 1935-37.

- 3) Metre Phonology and Orthography in Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit—*Journal of the American Oriental studies*. LXVI. 32. 1946.
- 4) The Epic Tristubh and its hypermetric varieties—*Journal of the American oriental studies*—LIX. Pp. 167—74.
- Ewald, G.H.A. : "über einige ...altere skt metrik ein versuch. Go"tt. 1827.
- Ganguly, D. C. : Historical information in the Pkt. *Pañgalam*, Vol.XI. 1935. P. 564.
- Geiger, W. : *Pali literature and sprache*, Strassburg, 1916.
- Geiger & Ghosh : *Pali Literature and Language*, 1943.
- Ghosh, Candra Mohan : *Chandaḥ Sāra Saṁgraha*, Calcutta, 1893.
- Ghosal, S.N. : The chronology of the Pkt. *Pañgalam*, *Annals of B. O. R. I.*, Vol. XXXV Pts. I. IV, 1955. Introductions to Sanat Kumar Caritam (tr.) J.O.I. Baroda, Vol. VI, 1956—57.
- Ghosh, Manomohan : *Chando Vedāṅga of Piṅgala*, I.H.Q. Col. VII, 1931.
 'Pkt. verses in the chapter, XXXII of *Nāṭyaśāstra*, I.H.Q., Vol. VIII, 1932
 'Date of *Nāṭyaśāstra*', J.D.L., Vol. XXV. 1934.
- Gode, P.K. : 'Gaṅgādāsa, the author of *Chando-mañjarī* and his works', I.H.Q., Vol. IV. 1939.
 — *Studies in Indian Literary history*, Bombay, Singhi Jain Sastra Siksa Pith, 1953--54.
 — The date of *Kedāra Bhaṭṭa's Vṛttaratnākara* before AD. 1297, BORI XVI.
- Goldstucker, Theoder : *Mānava Kalpasūtra*, 1860.
- Gonda J. : —Syntax and verse structure in the *Vida, Jurner Jubilee*, Vol. I, 1952.
 — *Sanskrita Indonesia*, 1952.

- Guha, D.K. : 'Metres in Jātaka', Indian Culture, Vol. XIII, No.3. 1947.
 —Anuṣṭubha metres in the Jātaka' B.O.R.I., Vol. XL, 1959.
 —'Metres in Jātaka,' J.A.S.B. , Vol. XIII, 1947.
- Hopkins, E.W. : The Great Epics of India, 1901.
- Iyer, K.A.S. : 'A few observations on the Trimetre' third oriental conference, Madras, 1924.
- Jacobi, H- : 'Über die ältesten indischen Metriker und ihr werken, Grierson Commemoration volume, Lahose, 1933.
 'Entwicklungen der indischen Metriken in mach vedischen Zeit', Z. D. M. C. XXXVIII, 1884. Zur keuntniss der Aryā, Z.D.M.G., Vol. XL, 1886.
 Jaina Sūtras, S.B.E., Vol. XXII, Pt.I, 1884.
 'On Indian Metrics', Vienna Oriental Journal, Vol. V. 1899.
 Dās Rāmāyaṇa (Trans.) Oriental Institute, Baroda. Vol. VIII.
- Kangra. : Avesta, 1962.
- Kavi, M. R. : Jānāśraya School of Skt. Prosody, Triumalai Sri Venkatesvara, Vol, I. No. I, August, 1932.
- Keith, B. : History of Skt. Literature 1956.
 'The metres of Brhaddevatā', J.R A.S., 1906.
 Rgveda Brāhmaṇas, 1920.
- Kielhorn, F. : 'Quotation in the Mahabhasya and the Kasika Vṛtti, I.A. Vol. XIV, 1885
 'Notes on Mahābhāṣya', I.A. Vol. IV, 1886.
 'Ein unbekanntes indisches Metrum', Nachrichten Von der Königlichen Gesellschaft der wissenseheften zu Gottingen philologisch historische klasse, 1899.

- Konow, S : *Matreialenzur kenntniss des Apastanzas*, Berlin 1902.
- Kuhnau, R. : *Die Tristubh Jagati familie*, Göttingen, 1886.
 'Metrische sammlungen aus stenzlres Nachlass, Z.D.M.G., Vol. XLIV, 1890.
- Kundanger, K.G. : 'Sangatya and satpadi'
 J.U.B., Vol. VI. Pt. III, Nov. 1937 ;
 Pt. VI, May, 1938.
- Law, B.C. : *History of Pali Literature*, Vol. I.
- Macdonell, A. : *History of Skt. literature* 3rd, ed, 1905.
- Majumder, N.K. : *A study of metres in the older Upanishadas*. London University, 1930.
- Majumdar, R.C. : *Asiatic Society Monograph series*
 Vol. VIII, 1935.
- Maxmuller, : *History of Skt. Literature*, 1859.
Vedic hymns, S.B.E. Vol. XXXII.
 Pt I.
- Meillet, A. : *Les origines Indo-Europeennes des metres Grecs*. Paris 1923.
- Mimamsaka
 Yudhisthira : *Vaidika Chandomimamsa* 1949.
- Moore Justin Hartley : *Metrical analysis of the Pali Itivuttaka*. JAOS. XXVIII. 1907.
- Mukherjee, Anjali : *Arya Metre*. JOI Baroda, IV, 4.
- Narriman, J.K. : *Literary history of Skt. Buddhism*, 1920.
- Oldenberg, H. : *Die Hymnen das Rg Veda, Prolegomena*, 1888.
 'Zur Geschichte Der Sloka' N.G. 1909.
 'Vedische Untersuchungen' Z.D.M.G. Vol. LXII.
 'Alte indische Akhyayana' Z.D.M.G. Vol. XXXVII.
 Bernerkungen Zur Theories der Sloka. Z.D.M.G. Vol XXXV.
 Über das Manava Grihya Sutra, Z.D.M.G. Vol XXXVI.

- Oppert : *Vaijayanti*, Madras, 1893.
- Paranavitana, S. : *Bodhisattva Avolokitesvara in Cylon*. B.C. Law Volume II. 1946.
'Music in ancient Dramt'—
The Journal of Madras Music Academy.
'Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit' Suniti Kumar Chatterji Jubilee Volume, 1955.
- Raghavan, M.D. : *India in Ceylonese history, society and culture*, 1963.
- Raghavan, V. *Skt. and Pkt. metrics. Journal of Madras University*, Vol. XXIII, 1952.
- Raja, C. K. : 'Rg Veda Chandah paramarsah, Sarup Commemoration volume, 1954.
'Skt. metres: Vedic and classical' *Bulletin of the Govt. of Oriental Mss. Library, Madras*, Vol.I, No.I, 1948.
- Ramaswami, V.A. : 'Janasrayi Chando vicit', *M.O.R.I.*, Vol. XVII, 1947-48.
- Randle, H.N. : *The patterns of Tristubh*, B.S.O.A.S., Vol. XX, 1957.
- Ray, N.R. : *Bangalir Itihasa*, Book Emporium, 1356 B.S.
- Regnaud, P. : 'La Metrique de Bharata du Natya-sastra' *Annals du Musee Guimet*, Tom. II, Paris, 1881
- Rice, L. : *Karnataka Bhasa Bhusana*, 1884.
- Sandesara. B.J. : 'Gangadasa Pratapa Vilasa by Gangadhara J.O.I. of Baroda, Vol. IV, 1954-55.
- Sarani, V.V. : 'Discovery of a long metre in Prabodha Candrodaya', *J.A.S.B. (N.S. VI)*, 1910.
- Sarkar, B. H. : 'Language and literature of Indonesia' *J.I.H.*, Vol. XLIV, Pt. III, Dec. 1966.
'Four rock inscriptions of Batvia', *J.A.S.B. Vol. I*. 1959.
- Sastri, Haraprosadj : *Descriptive catatogue of Skt. Mss.*, ASB, Vol. VI.
Baudha Gan O Doha, 1323 BS.

- Sathe, M.D. : Catuspadi Gayatri (Marathi) Vidarbha Samsodhana Mandala, Annual, 1958.
- Sen, S.K. : Three Lectures on Middle Indian', J.O.I.B., Vol. XI, No. 3, March, 1962.
 Asvaghoser Mahakavyadvaya, Haraprosad Sambardhan Mala, Vangiya Parisad, 1338—39 B.S.
 'Language of Asvaghosa's Saundarananda Kavya', J.A.S.B., N.S., Vol XXVI, 1930.
 History of Bengali Literature.
 Bhasar Itivirtta, 1960.
- Seelakhandha, C.A. : 'Ramcandra Kavi Bharati of Gauda in Bengal' B.T.S., Vol. II, pt.I, 1894.
- Simon, : 'Die slokas der Pali', Z.D.M.G., XLIV., P. 95.
- Sircar, D.C. : Select Inscriptions, 1965.
 'Chandaḥsutra of Pingala', I.C., Vol. VI.
- Smith. M.R. : Slokas and Vipulas, Vol. V, I. Ir. Journal. Vol. V. 1935.
- Sukanthakar, : Studies in Bhasa, J.A.O.S., Vol. XLI,
- Varma, Siddheswar : 'The Vedic Concept of metres', A.I. O C., XVI Seſsion, Vol II.
- Velankar, H.D. : 'Apabhramsa metres I', J.U.B., Nov. 1936.
 'Apabhramsa metres II', J.U.B., Nov. 1936.
 'Apabhramsa metres III', R.K. Mookherjee Memorial Volume, 1943.
 'Chandonuśāsana of Jayakīrti and ancient Kanada metres', J.B.B.R.A.S., Vol. XXI, 1946.
 'Prakrit and Apabhramsa metres I', J B B R A S., Vol.XXII, ; (N.S.II) Vol. XXIII.
 'Konesvara Tika', B.O.R.I., Vol,XXX-VIII, 957
 'Prosodical practices of Skt. poets'

- J.B.B.R.A.S., Vols, XXIV—XXV, 1948-49.
- 'The Vritta Ghatakas', J.B.B.R.A.S., Vol. XXVI Pt—I, 1950.
- 'Janasraya and Pkt. metres', J.A.S.B. Vol. XXXI & XXXII, Sardha Satabdi Spl. Vol.
- 'Metres and Music', Poona Orientalist Vol. VIII. 1943.
- Apabhramsa and Marathi metres, New Indian Antiquary, Vol.I, 1938.
- Vyas, K.B. : Mahaviraatavanu Phagub—Oudha of Jayasundara Suri, J.U.B., Vol. XX (NS) Pt. II,
- Waymann, Alex : 'The Buddhism and Skt. of Buddhist Hybrid Skt, J.A.O.S., Vol LXXXV. 1965.
- Weber, A : Indische Studien. VIII—Sacred Literature of the Jains—(Tran) H.W. Smith, IA, XVII, P.279, 339, 1888. History of Indian literature 1878.
- Winternitz, : History of Indian literature, Vol. I Pt. I. 1959.
Vol. II, Pt. I.
Vol. III, (German).

INDEX

A

- Abdul Rahman—269
 Abhidhāna Cintāmaṇi—123
 Abhinava Gupta—25, 30, 115, 254
 Abhinavavṛttaratnākara—97, 104, 105
 Abhirā, metre—230, 303
 Ācāraṅgasūtra—209, 210
 Metrical Specimens—209
 Adhavayoga—54
 Aḍila, metre—303
 Āditya, Diety—14
 Āgni, Diety—14
 Agnipurāṇam—22, 24, 29, 42, 55, 118, 131
 Aitareya Upaniṣads—193
 Aitareya Brāhmaṇa—10, 11, 19, 36
 metres in the Gathas—186-187
 Ajaya Varman—134
 Akhyānakī, metre—326
 Akṣara—16, 17
 Akṣarāṇa gaṇam—30
 Alsdorf—211
 Amaracandra—268
 Amarakośa—123
 Amphibrachys—204, 273
 Amṛtānanta. author—86, 144
 the date—145
 Ānandavardhana—45
 Ananta of Kashmira—125
 Aninda, metre—84
 Anirvāṇa—285
 Anukul, metre—279
 Anusvāra—33
 Anaṅgaśekhara, metre—279
 Aṅgiraśa—134
 Annapurnā Stotra—280
 Anuvākānukramaṇi—192

- Anukramaṇi of Śukla Yajurveda—182
 Anuṣṭubh—8, 9, 12, 14, 19, 20, 42-46
 Laukika—42, 44
 Śloka—45-46
 Vedic—157, 160, 185, 187-189, 191, 192, 196
 Upaniṣads—197-199
 Apabhraṁśa—231, 282
 Aparavaktra, metre—326
 Āpastamba Dharmasūtras, metrical specimens—189
 Ardhamāgadhī—231
 Āraṇyaka—8
 Āraṇyaka, Aitareya—19, 36, 154
 Arci—14
 Aristotle—113
 Arjuna Wiwāha—313
 Arnold E.Y.—162, 168-170, 174, 177, 185
 Ārśicchandaḥ—14
 Āryā—29, 33, 67, 69, 82, 296
 Āryasūtra—223
 Gaṇa Chanda—48-50
 Capalā—50
 Āryā Gīti—296
 Gīti—296
 Upagīti—29
 Asaga—124
 Aśokapuṣpamañjarī—279
 Aṣṭādaśacchandas—277, 279
 Aṣṭakas—277, 279
 Aśvaghoṣa—223, 231, 249, 250, 259
 Aṣṭādhyāyī—111
 Āśvalāyana Gṛhyasūtra—37
 (Fn 2)
 Āśvalāyana Śrautasūtra—37
 (Fn. 2)

Aśokāvadāna—111
 Aṣṭhi—156
 Aśvagati—301
 Asūra Chandaḥ—7, 13
 Āsura—13
 Aticchandās—11, 12, 14, 15, 25
 Atidhṛti—152, 156, 160
 Atijagati—11, 156, 157
 Atijāgata—11
 Atharva Veda—4, 5, 6, 113, 152,
 154, 176, 183
 Atharvanas—183
 Atharvanic metres—183-185
 Atharvaveda pariśiṣṭha, metrical
 specimens—190
 Aupacchandaśika, metre—103, 326
 Avahaṭṭa—73
 Avakra—32
 Avasānam—34
 Avadānaśatakam—226
 Avadānasaraswati—140, 141
 Āvestan—185
 Ayer, P.G.—196
 Āyurvedasudhānidhi—141

B

Bṛhatī Viśamapadā—159
 Bahula, metre—302
 Bahuvivāharābhītya—147
 Baladevavidyābhūṣaṇ—142
 Balinese—313
 Bālacandrasūri—268, 318
 Bālarāmāyaṇa—263
 metrical specimens—263, 264
 Bālabhārata—268
 Barnauf—221
 Bātvia—217
 Bharati R. K.—54
 Bhavabhūti—45, 256
 Bhavadevabhaṭṭa—134
 Bhāndarkar—284
 Bhāṣya Rāja—24, 25, 287
 Bhāṣyakāra—32, 55

Bhāskara Rāja—37, 42, 104-108,
 118, 182
 the date—150, 151
 Bhāṣa—249
 metrical specimen—249-250
 Bhāṣyakāra Patañjali—248
 Bhaṭṭanārāyaṇa—263
 Bharata—23, 29, 34, 41, 48, 51, 55
 Nāṭyaśāstra—24, 25, 26, 30, 33,
 34, 35, 41, 48, 49
 the date—114-117
 Bharatchandra—307, 308
 Bhadrā, metre—84
 Bhārgavi verses—175
 Bhāravi—259
 Bhaṭṭācārya, S.P.—55, 112, 121,
 130
 Bhāṣājāti—56
 Bhadravirāt, metre—103
 Bhaṭṭi—57, 139
 Bhikḥārī Das—311
 Bhiṭṭaka, metre—301
 Bhoja Rāja—159 287
 Bhramarāvalī, metre—301
 Bhujaṅgaprayāta, metre—212, 213,
 312
 Bikhaarī Das—310
 Bilhaṇa—265
 Bloch, Thomas—214, 215
 Brāhmī—14
 Brāhmī inscription of Soḍāsa—216
 Brhaddāraṇyaka—193
 Brhaddnārāḍīya Purāṇam—131, 132
 Brhat Piṅgala—310
 Brhatsaṃhitā—44, 46; 119, 120, 258
 metrical specimen—258-259
 Brhaddevatā—15, 187, 199
 metrical specimens—190-191
 Brhajjātakam—257
 metrical specimen—257-258
 Brhadanukramāṇi—176-184
 Brhatī—6, 19, 20, 156, 157, 163,
 164
 Urdha Brhati—157

Vistāra Brhatī—158
 Brhatī Viṣamapadā—159
 Bhurij—10, 11
 Buddhapriya—208
 Buddhacarita—231
 Bühler—125, 135
 Buddhist Sanskrit literature—
 metrical specimens—221-232

C

Cadence—169, 170, 181
 Cāitanya Caritāmṛta—275
 Caladhṛti, metre—267
 Campakamālā, metre—89
 Candrakīrti—128
 Candrikā, metre—262
 Caṇḍa—282, 312
 Candraśekhara—109, 137, 141
 Candraprabhācarita—256, 262
 Carpaṭapañjarikā Stotra—280
 Cāruseni, metre—84
 Catalectic Jagatī—176
 Catukkanipāta—201, 203
 metrical specimens—202
 Caturbhuja—270, 272
 Caturmātrkaparvacchandas 278
 Catuspadā—6
 Caesura—177, 178, 179, 180
 Chakkanipāta—201
 metrical specimens—203
 Chatterjee, S.K.—137, 290
 Chappaccaya—133
 Chaudārṇava Piṅgala—310
 Text
 Chandokaustava—142
 Text
 Chandomālā—310
 Text
 Chandaścūdāmaṇi, Text—135
 Chandomañjarī—73, 79, 81-83, 96,
 138, 139, 13
 Text 322, 323, 325
 Chandomañjarī Jivanam—142
 Chandomañjarī of Godādharakavi
 311
 Chandopāṭha—94
 Text. ms.

Chandokaustava—73, 84-85, 325
 Text
 Chandonuśāsanam—73
 Text. ms.
 Chandoratnākara—83, 142
 Text. ms.
 Chandomṛtalatā—86, 87, 145, 322
 Text ms.
 The date—144
 Chandonuśāsanam—64, 293, 294
 work of Hemcandra
 Chandonuśāsanam of Jayadeva—
 119
 Text
 Chandonuśāsanam of Gaṅgādhara
 —94-96
 Text ms.
 Chandonuśāsanam of Gadhādhara
 325
 Text
 Chandopayanidhi—312
 Text
 Chandombhudi—56, 122, 123,
 300, 305
 Text
 Chandosamudram—309
 Text
 Chandosāraḥ—118
 Text
 Chandogovinda—138
 Text
 Chandahpīyūṣa—73, 90-94, 143,
 300
 Text ms.
 Chandosāraḥ of Gaṅgādhara—94,
 146
 Text ms.
 Chandomakhānta—83, 138
 Text
 Chandomālā—312
 Metre
 Chandopradīpa—311
 Text
 Chandaśekhara—134
 Chandoprabhākara—312
 Text
 Chandokoṣa—128, 137, 298
 Text
 Chandosarattha—133
 Chandovicitti—28

- Ms. Turfan collection, date—
117 118
Chandovicitti of Janāśraya—293
Chandovicitti—28
Chandovicitti Vṛtta Saṁgraha—48
Chāndogya—193
Chorimbus—198
Chowdhury Haragovinda Lasker
—308
Chikitsāmrta—139
Cintāmaṇi Daivajña—100, 123
commentator
Cirañjīva—270, 273, 274
author-date—145, 146
Citra, metre—212, 278
Classical literature
metrical specimen—248
Cole Brooke, H.T.—111
Copperplate of Buddhaguptā—218
Coin of Kacha—217
Cuḍāmaṇi—124, 295
Pkt metre
Cūrṇi—212
Cūrṇapadam, metre—51

D

- Daivi—13
Damodara Miśra—137, 138, 321
Damodara Gupta—255
Daṇḍaka, metre—51, 79, 116, 182
Daṇḍakata, metre—94
Daṇḍin—282
Daśāvatāra—125, 264, 317
Das, Sukumar Ranjan—112
Dātuvamśa—208
Decasyllabic verse—175
Devaghanākṣari—312
Devanagare Taluk—219
Devatā—25-28
Devaśāstrī Govinda—269
Devasthali—263
Dewan Bhadur Ramchandrabhai
Udayarām—310

- Dhammapadam—205
metrical specimens—206
Dhammapāla—203
Dharmasarmābhyudaya—262
Dharmanidāna—213
Dhṛti—156, 166
I hṛtaśrī—219
Dhruvā—28, 52, 117
class of metre
Dhruvā songs—252
Dimetre—168-170, 172, 173
Dhanāñjaya—261
Dhīralalita, metre—258
Dieter Schlingloff—115, 117
Dīrambus—198, 199
Dīkṣit, g. s.—123
Dīrghas—17, 18
Dīpaka, metre—94
Divyāvadāna—230
metrical specimens—230-231
Dodhaka, metre—228
Dohā, metre—80, 83, 230, 263
Drutavilambita, metre—89
Durlatikā, metre—85, 274
Dumila, metre—302
Dukkhahañjana, Kavi—144, 321,
325
date—144

- Dvipadā, metre—6, 14, 15
Vedic dvipadā—153-155, 159
Dvipadikhaṇḍa, metre—255
Dvipada Sato Brhatī, metre—54
Drisandhyanakāvya—261
Dvyāśrayakāvya—267

E

- Edgerton F—221, 242
Ekapadā—9, 153-155, 159
Ekarūpam, metre—262
Epic literature—
metrical specimens—233-247
Epigraphical literature—214
metrical specimens—215-220
Extended Trīṣṭubh—176

F

Fleet—214, 215

G

- Gadya metre—83, 84
 Gajapati Pratāparudra—143
 Galitaka, metre—266, 290, 299, 323, 324
 Gambhirarājadīkṣita—150
 Gandavyūhasūta—222, 226
 Gaṅgādāsa—45, 116
 author—138-140
 Gaṅgādhara—94, 118, 274
 authore—145-147
 Gaṅgādāsapratāpavilāsa—274
 Gante—60
 Garuḍapurāṇam—64, 65, 67, 106, 118, 131, 283
 Gāthā—36, 40, 164, 287
 Stuti—36
 Stotra—36
 Vāc—36
 Purāṇi—36
 Gāthā literature—36-37
 Gāthā metre—37-40, 76, 164, 294-298, 302
 Śeṣa—37
 Jāti Gāthā—39
 Vijātiya Gāthā—39
 Aparasiddhā—39
 Anukṭam—66
 Gāthā lakṣaṇam—50, 127, 296, 297
 Text
 Gautamī—175
 Gautama Dharmasūtram, metrical Specimens—189
 Gāyatrī pāda—162, 181
 Gāyatrī—4, 6, 8, 14, 15, 19, 20, 23, 54, 152, 153, 157, 159, 160, 161, 168, 183
 Gāyatra—16
 Ghaṭṭa, metre—273, 320
 Ghanākṣarī, metre—304
 Ghanākṣaram, metre—77, 80, 304
 Ghosh M.M.—111, 115, 290

- Ghosal S.N.—136 137
 Gītāvalī—277
 Gītī—318
 Gītikā, metre—84, 218, 219, 273, 274
 Gīta Govinda—123, 270
 metrical specimens—270-272
 Gominī, metre—301
 Gonda J.—313
 Gopāladāsa—139
 Gotra—26
 Govinda Virudāvalī—277, 279
 Govardhana Vardhana—147
 Göde P.K.—139
 Gṛhyasūtra—187, 189
 Guccaka, metre—277
 Guha, D. K.—289
 Gunasthāna Kramāroha—137
 Guru—30, 32, 33

H

- Halāyudha—23, 24, 28, 32, 37, 38, 42, 55, 60-62, 160, 249, 256, 262
 date—128-130
 Halāyudha—123
 Hall, F. E.—128
 Haṁsinī, metre—301
 Haṁsamattā, metre—57
 Haṁsi, metre—89
 Hanumannāṭakam—265
 Haravijaya—260
 Haradeva Dasa—312
 Harikusumastava—279
 Haricaritam—270
 Metrical Specimens—272
 Hari Candra—262
 Haribhaskara—101-102
 Harṣaṭa—35, 120
 Hari-sena—217
 Hemcandra—56, 65, 67-69, 126, 219, 273, 293, 297, 301, 305.
 Hopkins, H. W.—224, 242, 245
 Hrasvas—17, 18
 Hybrid Vaitāliya, metre—290

I

- Iambic—113, 169, 172, 173
 Indo Aryan—305
 Indische Studien—130
 Indirā, metre—325
 Indravajrā, metre—178, 180
 Indumuki, metre—258
 Ionicus a majore (I maj)—198
 Īśa—186
 Itivuttakam—206
 metrical specimens—206-207

J

- Jocobi—111, 209, 290
 Jagatī—15, 19, 25, 155, 157, 168
 Jāgatyā—16
 Jagatipāda—162
 Jāgata pāda—174, 181
 Jagannātha—320
 rhetorician
 Jagannātha—99, 143
 Jagannātha Kavirāja—22
 Jagannātha Prasāda—312
 Jaina literature—209
 metrical specimens—209, 214
 Jaladdhatagatī, metre—278
 Jalaharaṇa, metre—312
 Jalpakaḷpa Taru—147
 Jānāśrayī—23, 24, 26, 28, 30, 32,
 33, 35, 39, 41, 42, 44, 45, 289,
 292
 chandovicittikāra—49, 50, 55,
 61
 date—121, 122, 124
 Jasahacariu—212
 metrical specimens—212
 Jāti—30, 41, 50, 51, 286, 324.....
 Javanese—313
 Jayadeva (Dramatist)—268
 Jayadeva—24, 28, 29, 31, 32, 33,
 35, 38, 41, 42, 49, 50, 55, 118,
 124
 —119-120

- Jayadeva—318
 author of Gīta Govinda
 Jayakīrti—34, 35, 39, 41, 44, 46,
 47, 49, 50, 51, 52, 114, 219,
 296, 297, 300
 —date 124
 Jayasimha Siddha rāja—135
 Jayasundara Suri—274
 Jihvānuliopadhmāniya—331
 Jogimārā cave—215
 Jyotirīśvare—118

K

- Kādambarī—122
 Kākali, metre (Malayalam)—315
 Kakāvin—313
 Kakubh—6, 20, 159, 163
 Kakup—20, 155
 Kale M.R.—290
 Kalāpadipikā—139
 Kālikā, metre—279
 Kālidāsa—73, 250
 metrical specimens in his
 works—251, 252
 Kamboja—217
 Kāmini, metre—301
 Kāmadatta, metre—208
 Kahakamañyaṇ, metre—325
 Kanakara—217
 Kannāḍa Ṣaṭpadī, metre—123
 Kannāḍa metres—122
 Kappinabhyūdayā—122, 256, 260,
 261
 Karkandacariyo—213
 Karavālini, metre—273
 Karpura mañjarī—263
 metrical specimens—263
 Karpāṭaka Bhāṣābhusaṇam—122,
 123
 Kāśyapa—34
 Kātyavema—253
 Kaṭha—5, 186, 187
 Kaustubha—150

Kauṣataki Upaniṣad—193
 Kauṣītakī Brāhmaṇa—187
 Kaviśikṣā poets—
 Amaracandra—88, 91
 Deveśvara—58, 88
 Kaviśekhara Jyotirīśvarā-
 cārya—139
 Kavitttha, metre—85, 273
 Kāvya prakāśa—89, 262
 Kāvya Śāstra—59
 Śāstra kāvya—59
 Kāvya vilāsa—274
 Kavikalpalatā—58
 Kavikarṇapūra—276
 Kavidarpaṇam—40, 44, 50, 219,
 220, 292, 296
 Text
 Kavi, M.R.—121
 Kāvya lokana—122, 123
 Kavindra—81
 Kāvya Mīmāṃsā—282, 283
 Kāvya Vilāsa—146, 270
 Kāvyaśas—54
 Kedārabhaṭṭa—22, 48, 57, 62, 83,
 321
 date—129, 132
 Keith A B—113, 129, 203, 205
 Keka, metre (Malayalam)—315
 Kena—186
 Khaṇḍaprastāra—101
 Khañjas, metre—302
 Kheṭaka, metre—301
 Khola, metre—267
 Kiel Horn, F—218
 Kirātārjuniya—259
 Kola, metre—80
 Kohala—34
 Konow Sten—254
 Kṣemendra—124, 249, 264, 266
 date—124, 125
 Kṛti—182, 184
 —Abhikṛti—184
 —Utkṛti—184

Kṛṣṇīyavivaraṇam of Kṛṣṇa—109
 commentary
 Koṣesvara—252
 Kṛṣṇamīśra—265
 Kṛṣṇadāsa—139
 Kṛṣṇanikakaumudī—276
 Kuṇḍalikā, metre—324
 Kumāradāsa—249, 256
 Kun ārapāla—135
 Kuppaswāmī Commemoration
 Volume—221
 Kuṭṭhanimata—255

L

Laghu—30, 32, 33
 Laghukīyā—53
 Lakṣīnāthabhaṭṭa—107, 137, 141
 commentator
 Lakṣīdhara—283
 Lalita, metre—268
 Lalitapada, metre—258
 Lalitavistara—210, 221, 222, 267
 metrical specimens—225, 227
 Laṅkāvatārasūtra—223
 Lassen—128
 Lātyāyana Śrauta Sūtra—17
 Latā kusuma, metre—325
 Lāmbung—313
 Lavangam, metre—324
 Lefmann—221, 230
 Lewis Rice—123
 Lota, metre—273

M

Macdonell, A.—112
 Madhubhāra, metre—303
 Madhusūdana Tarkalāṅkāra—307
 Madhurāmla kāvya—150
 Mādhava Varman I—121
 Madhubhāra, metre—80, 324
 Madhyakṣamā, metre—259
 Māgha—65, 219, 259, 260, 261

Māgadhī—282
 Mahābhārata—236, 237
 metrical specimens—242-244
 Mahāmālikā, metre—256
 Mahāśragdharā, metre—219
 Mahāvīrastavana—274
 Mahendravarjā, metre—204, 226,
 227, 267
 Mahendrapāla—220
 Mahavira Prasada Dvivedi—312
 Maithilī Śaraṇa Gupta—312
 Malaya, metre—313
 Mā'ā, metre—230, 302
 Mahāsaṅgikās—227
 Mahānetraprasāda—97
 Mālā dhruvaka, metre—268, 318
 Malayalam—272, 315
 Mālabhārīṇī, metre—316
 Mālinī—212, 273, 276
 M. L. 'Abbey Boyer—215
 Mālavikāgnimitram—252
 Mālatīmādhava—79
 Mallīnātha—129
 Manimayī—98-100
 commentary
 Maṇiḡaṇanikara
 Mandāramaranda Campu—73
 Māṇḡavya—34
 Maṅkha—267, 318
 Mandāra Maranda Campu—274,
 301
 Mānīnī, metre—301
 Manikya Candra—89
 Mānimadhyam, metre—89
 Mandākrāntā—89, 208, 277
 Mandīrā, metre—305, 325
 Mānāvagrhyasūtra
 metrical specimens—189
 Maṇuṣya Chandaḡ—7
 Marut (deity)—15
 Mātrā, metre—324
 Mātrā Samakam, metre—51, 287
 Mātrā Mohinī, metre—84
 Mātr̥ceta—223

Mātrā prastara—81
 Mattehāvīkriḡḡita, metre—219,
 227
 Mathura inscription—214
 Mattamātaṅga, metre—279
 Mayuragatī, metre—279
 MaxMüller F—112
 Medātithi—37
 Megah, metre—302
 Mehani, metre—303
 Mimāṁsāsūtra—110
 Miśragāṇas—316
 Mitra. R. Lall—81, 230
 Mitrāvaruṇau—15
 diety
 Mitrādhara—28, 120
 Moḡaka, metre—258
 Monahara, metre—312
 Mṛtasāṅjivani—104-105
 Ms. Commentary of Bhaskara
 Raya
 Mṛtasanjivani—60
 Bhāṣya of Halāyudha
 Mṛcchakatika—291
 metrical specimens—251
 Mṛdāṅga—267
 Mudrārakṣasa—256
 Mukherjee S. P.—148
 Mukherjee A.D.—307
 Mukul Bhaṡṡa—120
 Mukundamuktāvalī—277
 Muhammed II of Ahmedvād—274
 Muhammad Tugolak—140
 Muṅja—128, 129

N

Nāgamaṅgala Taluk—219
 Nāgi, Vedic metre—21
 Nāgarakṛtāgama—314
 Nāgārjuna's Madhyama kārīkā—
 223
 Nāgavarmā—56, 57, 218, 219, 300
 author—122-124
 Naiṣadhiya Caritam—267, 318

Nāki—123
 Nākiga—123
 Nalopākhyāna of Mahābhāratā—
 189
 Nanditāḍhya—50, 287
 author, date—127, 128
 Namisādhū—284
 Nanṇayyabhaṭṭa—123
 Nandini, metre—301
 Nārācīkā, metre—301
 Nārādiya 64, 118,
 (Brhat) Nārādiya puranam—131
 Narkuṭaka, metre—256
 Nārāyanabhaṭṭa 52, 97, 98, 99, 100
 Commentator—148—149
 Naṣṭam—53
 Naṭacaranam—324
 Naṭaka Paribhāṣā—283
 Nātyaśāster of Bharata—282
 Nara Vimala Buddhi—133
 Commentator
 Nirṇ—10, 11
 Nidāna Sūtram—10, 11, 13, 16, 17
 26, 34
 Nirukta—45
 Niyutti—212
 Nṛttagati, metre—325
 Nyāṅkuśārini—21
 Vedic metre

O

Ojar poems—313
 Openings and reopenings 170 172
 Ottam Tullai—272
 Oriental Scholars—167
 Arnold E. V—162, 167
 Gonda. J—167
 Oldenberg. H—167, 174, 186, 187
 Randle. H. N—167

P

Paeon (X)—198
 Pāda—40 41

Padacatururdhva, metre—35
 Apira
 Lavāli
 Amartadhārā
 Padmāvati, metre—293
 Pādā Kulakam, 67, 103, 213, 318
 Pajjhatikā—213, 275, 304
 Pada Tāḍita—172
 Padmaguptā—265
 Pajjamaḍhu—208
 metrical specimens—208
 Pañcapadā—9
 Pañca pada, metre—9
 Pañca Sāyaka—118
 Panditarāja Jagannātha—270, 273
 Panini—111, 113
 Panktika, metre—212
 Parākramatāhu VI=148
 Paribhāṣā—23, 35
 Pārijātaḥarananātakam—269
 Patanjali—111, 114
 Patanjali carita—112
 Pathyā Molossus (M) 198
 Paumacariya—212, 266
 of Svayambhu
 metrical specimens—212
 Pathyā Molossus (M) 198
 Paumacariya—212, 266
 of Svayambhu
 metrical specimens—212
 Peholi praśasti—220
 Pentad—175, 181
 Permutation—54
 Peswar Vase—215
 Phāgu Stava—319
 Phāgu pravandhas—274
 Phāgu metre—274
 Pillai, P. N.—121
 Piṅgala Bhāvodyata—141
 Commentary
 Piṅgala Chandasutra—286
 Piṅgala prakāśikā—109,
 Commentary
 Pipwara Vase—214, 215

- Pischel R—254, 284
 Prabodhacandradyo—265
 metrical speimens—265—266
 Prajnāmula, metre—260
 Prākṛt Paingalam—3, 22, 70, 73-75
 78, 79, 80, 81, 96, 108, 109, 272
 292, 293
 Date—135—137.
 Pādākulakam, metre—303
 Pajjhaṭikā, metre—304
 Pañkti—5, fn, 5(5,6) 8, 9, 15, 19,
 150, 160, 175
 Aṣṭāra—160
 Akṣara—5, Fn. 6, 157
 Virāja—157
 Sauisthāra—158
 Vistara—5, 158
 Pathyā—157
 Mahā—157
 Pañcaviṃśa Brāhmaṇa—8, 9, 10,
 12 (Fn 12) 1, 15, 19
 Parinanditā, metre—301
 Piṅgala—22, 23, 27, 33, 34, 40, 49
 Date of—110-114
 Piṅgala Chandaḥ Sutra—12, 12,
 (F. 6), 15, 16, 23, 26, 29, 30,
 35, 37, 40, 54, 182
 Date of—111 114
 Pipilīkāmādhya—21
 Br̥hati—19 (Fn)
 Uṣṇih—19 (Fn)
 Anuṣṭubh—19 (Fn)
 Prācyavṛtti metre—299
 Prajāpati—7, 13, 15 (deity)
 Prājāpatya—14
 Prātiśākhya—2, 7
 R̥gveda—10, 11, Fn (1, 3), 7,
 13, 16, 18, 21 (Fn), 34, 153
 metrical specimens—192
 Tattiriya—17, 18 (Fn. 3)
 Atharva—18
 Vājasaneyā—18
 Prāya 16
 Puruṣam—15
 Puspitāgrā, metre—299
- R
 Raktā, metre—301
 Raṅganātha—253
 Raṇa Pingala Work—310
 Ramapada, author—85, 142
 Rasa
 Rāṣṭrapālapariprecha—222, 229
 Ratnaguṇa Samuccaya—222
 Ratnaśekhara—128
 Ratnaśekhara, author—213
 Ratnākara—260, 261
 Ratnāvali—250
 Ravikara Miśra Commentator—
 108, 137
 Rādhādamodara, author—142
 Rādhākṛṣṇa Vardhana—147
 Rāghavendra Sātavahana Bhaṭṭa-
 carya—146
 Rāja, C.K.—142
 Rājaśekhara, author—114, 134
 Rājaśekhara, dramatist—263, 282
 Rāma—143
 Rāmabhadra—112
 Ramacandra Kavi Bharati, Com-
 mentator—17, 140
 the date—147-48
 Rāmacandrika of Kesava—312
 Rāmacaritam—264
 Rāmacaritamānasa—311
 Rāmānuja—129
 Rāmāyana—45, 46
 Rāmgarh hill—214
 Raṭṭā, metre—84
 Rathoddoatā, metre—229
 Ratnamañjusa—30, 32, 39, 42, 45,
 49, 55, 56
 the date 125-126
 Ravanārjun ya—317
 Rabindranath Tagore—307
 Roy Chowduury Bhavan Mohan
 309
 Repha—56
 Rganuk amaṇi 11, Fn (3), 153

R̥gveda metres—156
 Sama—156-158
 Ardhasama—158
 Visama—158-159
 Metrical specimens—153-156
 R̥gvidhana—187
 metrical specimens—192-193
 R̥ju—32
 R̥ṣi—16
 R̥tu—16
 Roer, Dr.—267 (Fn. 4)
 Rotā, metre—230, 323, 324
 Roy Dilip Kumar—307, 308
 Rucirā, metre—231, 273
 Runrata—284
 Rūpa Goswāmī—143, 279

S

Sabdaguṇa Samādhi—58
 Saḍbhāṣacandrika—283
 Saddhamma nana, commentator—133
 Saddharmapundarikasutram—222, 225, 267
 Sadguruśiṣya—24, 112, 154
 Śakkvari—6, 156, 158
 Atiśakkvari—156
 Śālinī—178, 180, 194, 195, 202, 207
 Samādhirājasūtram—222, 226
 Sāma Gānas—181
 Samāni Somānika—30, 41, 42, 44, 301
 Sāma Veda—181, 182
 Samayamātrka—125
 Samayasundara, Commentator—103
 Saṁjñā—23, 26, 27, 35
 Saṁkhyā—53
 Sampad—10, 25, 26, 27
 Sandeśa Rāsaka—269
 Sandhyākaranandin—264
 Saṅgata—325
 Saṅgīt Ratnākara—52
 Śaṅkarācārya—280
 Saṅkhanārī, metre—213
 Śaṅkhyakārikā of Īsvara-kṛṣṇa—316
 Śaṅkhyāyaṇa Brāhmaṇa—9, 11 (Fn. 4)
 Śaṅkhyāyaṇa Gśhyasūtras—188
 Śaṅkhyāyaṇa Śrauta Sūtra—10, 11, 16, 19
 Santoṣā—139
 Sarabha, metre—290
 Śaraṇadeva—65
 Śaraṅadhara Agnihotrin, author—80
 Śārdulavikrīḍita, metre—212, 213, 216-18, 227, 230, 231, 275, 277
 Sircar D. C.—111, 113
 Sarvānukramanī—16
 Sarvasamavarnavṛtta—35
 Sastras—59
 Śāstrī, H. P. 111, 115, 283
 Śāstrī Jagadīśabhatta—311
 Śāstrī Paṇḍit Govinda Deva—263 (Fn. 2)
 Śāstrī Ramaswāmī—121
 Śataka—312
 Śato Bṛhati—6, 158 164
 Śato Paṅkti—164
 Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa—8, 9, 11 (Fn. 5), 19, 187
 Śaṭpadī—272
 śara—272
 kusuma—272
 vardhaka—272
 Śaṭpadikā, metre—324
 Satyendranath—309
 Saumya, metre—317
 Saundarānanda—Kavyam—231
 Saurāṣenī—282
 Savara Bhaṣya, commentator—112
 Savaraswamin—110
 Saveyā, metre—77, 85 273, 304
 Sāyanācārya or Sāyana—141

Sen, Sukumar—254, 285
 Śeṣa Naga—110, 112, 114
 Setu commentary—101, 149
 Siddhāntas, Pāli works—210
 Siddhi, metre—219
 Śikṣā, mātṛa metre—67, 302
 Sikharinī, metre—275, 208
 Simhinī, metre—297
 Śisūpāla-carita—137
 Sītārāma-ṣṭakas—279
 Śivaswāmin—122, 25, 260, 261
 Smith M. R.—224
 Somakānta—302
 Somaśūrī—317
 Sorattha, metre—80, 323
 Sragdharā—208, 217, 218, 231, 275
 Sragrini, metre—212, 213, 278
 Śrī Harṣa—319
 Śrīkaṇṭhacaritam—263, 318
 Śrīmad Bhagavadgītā—326
 Śṛṅgāraprakāśa—159 287
 Śrutabodha, text—73, 88, 89
 Stotra literature—275-281
 Subhadrā—143
 Sudantā, metre—267
 Sudhā, commentary—100-101
 Śūdraka—250
 Sugamavṛtti, commentary—103
 Sulhaṇa, commentator—70-72, 101, 102, 129
 Suttakitaṅga—209, 210
 Suttanipāta—205
 Sūryapaṇḍita—141
 Suvaḍanā, metre—231
 Suvṛttatilakam—57-60, 124
 Svarāt—9-11, 15, 36
 Svayambhucchandah—29-31, 42, 194, 292
 Svayambhu, author—29, 32, 34, 46, 73, 120, 289, 291, 294
 Svayambhudev-śa—124
 Svayamutprekṣita-tilā—277, 278
 Svetapaṭah—120
 Svopajñātikā of Hemacandra—135

T

Taittirīya Brāhmaṇa—5
 Taittirīya Saṃhita—5 (Fn. 5, 6, 6, 7, 8, 182
 Taittirīya Upaniṣads—19
 Talguṇḍā Inscription of the Kā-dambas—218
 Tāṇḍya Brāhmaṇa—12
 Tanuśira—21
 Telakaṭāha—208
 Thera and Theri Gāthā—203, 206, 207
 Toṭaka, metre—228, 258
 Tribhaṅgī, metre—278, 279
 Trika—29, 30, 44
 Tripadā—6, 156, 157, 159
 Tripadī type—215
 Triṣṭubh—4, 6, 8, 15, 19, 20, 155, 157, 160, 168
 Trivikrama, commentator—67, 69-73, 129, 130
 Trochee—198
 Tulsidāsa—273, 311
 Tunaka, metre—278
 Tvarita-gati, metre—27

U

Ubhaṭa Bhāṣya—18 (Fn. 6), 183
 Udgātā, metre—259, 268
 Udicyavṛtti, metre—299
 Uktā class—154, 155
 Umāpa-idhara—269
 Upadohaka, metre—250
 Upajāti, metre—47-48
 Sājātiya—47
 Vijātiya—47
 Indramālā—47
 Mīśra—47
 Upanidānam Sūtram—182
 Upaniṣads—2, 152
 Kathaka—195
 Īśa—199

- Śvetāśvatara—195
 Muṇḍaka—198
 Praśna—198
 Urdhharṣiṇi, metre—144
 Uṣāniruddha—142
 Uṣṇiha—6, 301
 Uṣṇik—19, 156
 Purouṣṇik—159, 164
 Uṭfullaka, metre—320
 Utpala—44, 49
 Utsara, metre—259
 Utthāpani, metre—226, 268

V

- Vachaspati Madhusudana—310
 Vādakutuhala—151
 Vāgvallabha—321, 325
 Vaijayanti—129
 Vakpatirāja—128
 Vaiṣṇava Śrīmatnarahari—309
 Vaiśvadevī, metre—195, 208
 Vaitāliya—197, 205, 206, 209, 210,
 287
 Vājasaneyī Samhitā—6, 182
 Vallabheśvara—128
 Varṇasastham—315
 Varṇśīdhara, commentator—109
 Vāṇībhūṣaṇa, work—321, 324,
 325
 Vānini—273
 Varāhamihira—33, 49, 56, 57
 Varṇas—25, 26
 Varṇa Prastara—81
 Vasantatilakam—208, 216, 275,
 277
 Vasantavilāsa Kāvya—318
 Vāsudeva Sārvabhauma Bhaṭṭā-
 chārya—142, 280
 Vatsabhaṭṭi Prasasti—217
 Vātermi—178, 180, 194, 195, 202
 207
 Vāya—15
 Vedāṅga—2
 Vedāṅgacchandasa—11, 22, 37, 113

- Vedānta Śataśloki—141
 Vedārtha Dipikā—112, 154
 Vedic metres
 Three sections of Vargas—
 152-153
 Metres designated according
 to the number of feet—153,
 159-161
 Hybrid metres or mixed metres
 number of syllables in a pada
 as metrical unit—161-164
 Name of the versifiers engra-
 ved—165
 Internal rhythm—166-176
 Vegavati, metre—299
 Velankara—120, 121, 124, 128, 130,
 137, 148, 289 (Fn. 7), 302
 Venkatasubbiah—215
 Vepulla—133
 Vibhramah, metre—302
 Vibhuṣaṇa, metre—301, 325
 Vidhavāvivāha—147
 Vidyapati—312
 Viḍyunmālā, metre—303
 Vijaya—312
 Vikramorvaśīyam—250
 Vinaya Piṭakam—200
 Vindhyavarman—134
 Viparita—326
 Virahāṅka—29-32, 44-49, 55, 73,
 286, 289, 291, 293, 299
 Virāma—25 35
 Virāt—5, 8-11, 15
 Viruda, metre—18, 274
 Viśākhadatta—256
 Vishnu—14
 Vishnudharanottarapurāṇam—118
 Viśvadevā—14
 Vitānam—30, 41, 42, 44
 Viyogini—275, 299
 Vṛddha Vālabhi—134
 Vṛtta—16, 17, 30, 51
 Visamavarṇa—41, 55, 83

- Ardhasamavarṇa—41, 55, 83
 Ukthā—52
 Vṛttacandrika—79-80
 Vṛttadarpaṇam—80
 Vṛttacandradyo, commentary—
 104, 106-108
 Vṛttagandhī—189
 Vṛttajātisamuccaya—29, 30, 31, 33,
 42, 48, 293
 Vṛttamālā—97
 Vṛttamauktikam—73, 75-81, 109,
 300, 304
 Vṛttapradīpa—103
 Vṛttaratuākara—2, 3, 22, 63-70,
 75, 81-83, 96, 104, 105, 114,
 129-133, 292
 Vṛttaratnākara Pañcika, commen-
 tary—147
 Vṛttaratnākara Bhāvārtha Dīplkā,
 commentary—103
 Vṛttaratnākara Tātparyāṭika—133
 Vṛttaratnāvali of Cirañjīva Śar-
 mā—73, 85, 145, 146
 Vṛttavārtikam—85-86, 142
 Vṛtti
 Laghu—17, 27
 Guru—17, 27
 Vuttodaya—64, 65, 67, 69, 132, 133
 Vyas, B.N.—136, 137
 Vyavasthita Vikalpa—66

 W
 Walter Schübring—209
 Weber—111, 130, 211, 284
 Winternitz—168
 Wirama, Virama—314

 Y
 Yadavaprakāśa—23, 24, 25 (Fn. 5)
 26, 27, 37, 38, 39, 42, 55, 60,
 106, 262
 Bhāṣya—61-63
 Yajñagāthās—186
 Yajurveda—182
 Yājuṣī—14
 Yamaka—273, 275
 Yamunāṣṭaka—280
 Yasatilaka Campū—317
 Yāska—10, 20, 21
 Yaśovanta—146
 Yati—27, 33-35
 Yavamadhya—21